







Pali Text Society

JOURNAL

OF THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

Journal of the Pali Text Society.

Journal of the Ball Club

Pali Text Society

JOURNAL OF THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

VOLUME III

1888, 1889

FACSIMILE REPRINT
in connection with
the Society's centenary
1981

Published by
THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON

Distributed by
ROUTLEDGE & KEGAN PAUL LTD.

LONDON, HENLEY AND BOSTON

1978

*Published in Great Britain
for the Pali Text Society by
Routledge & Kegan Paul Ltd
39 Store Street
London WC1E 7DD,
Broadway House
Newtown Road
Henley-on-Thames
Oxon RG9 1EN and
9 Park Street
Boston Mass. 02108, USA*

*Printed in Great Britain by
Lowe & Brydone Printers Ltd
Thetford, Norfolk*

© *Pali Text Society*

ISBN 0 7100 0058 8

Pali Text Society.

Journal

OF THE

PALI TEXT SOCIETY.

1888.



EDITED BY

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.,

OF THE MIDDLE TEMPLE, BARRISTER-AT-LAW,

PROFESSOR OF PALI AND BUDDHIST LITERATURE IN UNIVERSITY COLLEGE

LONDON.

LONDON :

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1888.

891.375

JOU

Ball Text Society

Journal

PALL TEXT SOCIETY



T. W. REYS DAVIDS, F.R.S. ILLD.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALL TEXT SOCIETY

BY HENRY FROWDE

OF THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, WARREN'S ANNE CORNER, E.C.

1881

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PROSPECTUS OF THE SOCIETY	vi
REPORT FOR 1888. BY T. W. RHYS DAVIDS	ix
A GLOSSARY OF PĀLI PROPER NAMES. BY PROFESSOR E. MÜLLER	1
SUPPLEMENTARY LIST OF THE PĀLI MSS. IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM. BY DR. HOERNING	108
LIST OF THE DONORS AND SUBSCRIBERS TO THE SOCIETY	112
ACCOUNTS	118
TEXTS ALREADY PUBLISHED	120

11

CONTENTS



Introduction of the Society

History of the Society

A Chronology of the Society

Notes

Administrative Matters

.

.

.

.

PALI TEXT SOCIETY.

COMMITTEE OF MANAGEMENT.

PROFESSOR FAUSBÖLL.

DR. MORRIS.

PROFESSOR OLDENBERG.

M. EMILE SENART, de l'Institut.

PROFESSOR J. ESTLIN CARPENTER.

Managing Chairman—T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, 3, Brick Court, Temple, E.C.
(With power to add workers to their number.)

Hon. Sec. & Treas. for America—Prof. Lanman, Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass.

Hon. Sec. & Treas. for Ceylon—E. R. Gooneratne, Esq., Atapattu Mudaliyār, Galle.

This Society has been started in order to render accessible to students the rich stores of the earliest Buddhist literature now lying unedited and practically unused in the various MSS. scattered throughout the University and other Public Libraries of Europe.

The historical importance of these Texts can scarcely be exaggerated, either in respect of their value for the history of folk-lore, or of religion, or of language. It is already certain that they were all put into their present form within a very limited period, probably extending to less than a century and a half (about B.C. 400–250). For that period they have preserved for us a record, quite uncontaminated by filtration through any European mind, of the every-day beliefs and customs of a people nearly related to ourselves, just as they were passing through the first stages of civilization. They are our best authorities for the early history of that interesting system of religion so nearly allied to some of the latest speculations among ourselves, and which has influenced so powerfully, and for so long a time, so great a portion of the human race—the system of religion which we now call Buddhism. The sacred books of the early Buddhists have preserved to us the sole record of the only religious movement in the world's history which bears any close resemblance to early Christianity. In the history of speech they contain unimpeachable evidence of a stage

in language midway between the Vedic Sanskrit and the various modern forms of speech in India. In the history of Indian literature there is nothing older than these works, excepting only the Vedic writings; and all the later classical Sanskrit literature has been profoundly influenced by the intellectual struggle of which they afford the only direct evidence. It is not, therefore, too much to say that the publication of this unique literature will be no less important for the study of history—whether anthropological, philological, literary, or religious—than the publication of the Vedas has already been.

The whole will occupy about nine or ten thousand pages 8vo. Of these 4800 pages have already appeared. The accession of about fifty new members would make it possible to issue 1000 pages every year.

The Subscription to the Society is only One Guinea a year, or Five Guineas for six years, payable in advance. Each subscriber receives, post free, the publications of the Society, which cost a good deal more than a guinea to produce.

It is hoped that persons who are desirous to aid the publication of these important historical texts, but who do not themselves read Pāli, will give Donations to be spread if necessary over a term of years. Nearly £400 has already been thus given to the Society by public spirited friends of historical research.

**.* Subscriptions for 1889 are now due, and it is earnestly requested that subscribers will send in their payments without putting the Chairman to the expense and trouble of personally asking for them. All who can conveniently do so should send the Five Guineas for six years, to their own benefit and that of the Society also.*

The Society keeps no books, and its publications *cannot in any case* be sent to subscribers who have not already paid their subscriptions for the year.

Cheques and Post Office Orders should be made payable to the "Pāli Text Society." (Address: 22, Albemarle Street, London, W.)

Report

OF

THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

FOR 1888.

WITH the present issue the Pali Text Society enters upon the first year of its second sexennial series. With the exception of three who paid for the second five years without being asked, the Chairman has had to write to all the five-guinea subscribers to ascertain whether they would repeat their subscriptions. Most of them have signified their wish to do so, but some have not yet replied. The names of all who have not as yet retired are included in the list of subscribers published at the end of this Journal. But it is not possible as yet to state with complete accuracy the number of the Society's supporters. It will probably be found to be about the same as it was at the time when the last list was drawn up.

During the remaining five years of this second series we may fairly hope to conclude our labours, though it is possible that some little work will then remain to be done. We can look forward to issuing about 4,000

pages in that time. The parts of the Nikāyas still to appear may be estimated to fill about 2,500 of these pages, leaving us with a margin of 1,500 pages for the other works which we hope to edit. If we could only get a few more subscribers, the whole undertaking would certainly be finished within the next five years.

Of the works at present in hand, the Commentary on the Kathā Vatthu, the Iti-vuttaka, and the first volume of the Dīgha Nikāya are already in the press, the Apadāna and the Mahā Vaṅsa are nearly ready for the press, and further volumes of all the four great Nikāyas are being prepared. There will then remain to be done, of the Pitaka texts, only—

1. The Niddesa.
2. The Paṭisambhidā.
3. The Vibhaṅga.
4. The Kathā Vatthu.
5. The Dhātu Kathā.
6. The Yamaka.
7. The Paṭṭhāna.

Besides these Pitaka books, we have already undertaken to publish the Netti Pakaraṇa and the Commentary on the Dhamma-pada, which are in the very competent hands of Professor Ernst Kuhn and Dr. Wenzel respectively (the latter being already well advanced in his work).

We want MSS., whether Sinhalese, Burmese, or Siamese, of these seven books still to be commenced. And we hope also to publish a few of the more important non-canonical books, such as the Mahā Vaṅsa Tīkā and the Rājāvali.

I will only add that we continue in this number of the Journal our lexicographical preparations for the new Pāli Dictionary, Dr. (now Professor) Edward Müller, of Bern,

giving us a valuable glossary of Pāli proper names. Dr. Hoerning also supplements the published list of MSS. in the British Museum, with a list of new acquisitions.

From this summary, meagre though it is, our subscribers will see that we are marching steadily on to the goal we set before us, in spite of all the prophecies of the impossibility of our task.

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS,
Chairman.

22, ALBEMARLE STREET, LONDON, W.

Pali Proper Names.

BY

DR. EDWARD MULLER.

Akkosakabhāradvāja, a brāhman at Rājagaha, who insulted the Buddha, but was finally converted by him, *Samy.* VII. 1. 2

Aggapaṇḍita, author of the Lokuppatti pakaraṇa, *Gv.* p. 64

Aggaḷapura, name of a city, *C.* XII. 1. 9

Aggālavacetiya, a shrine at Ālavī, *C.* VI. 17. 1; *N.* 11. 1; *Pāc.* 5. 1; 10. 1; 11. 1; 20. 1; *Dhp.* 337, 363; *S. N.* p. 61; *Samy.* VIII. 1, 2, 3

Aggavamsa, author of the Saddanītippakarana, *Gv.* p. 63

Aggikabhāradvāja, a brāhman living at Sāvatti, who was converted by Buddha, *S. N.* 21 *seq.*; *Samy.* VII. 1. 8; *Vasallasutta* (*Paritta*)

Aggidatta, chief priest of the king of Kosala, *Dhp.* 346

Aggidatta, Somadatta's father, a brāhman at Benares, *Dhp.* 317

Aggibrahmā, Saṅghamittā's husband; he was ordained together with Tissakumāra, *Smp.* 305, 308; *Mah.* 34, 36

Aggimittā, one of the nuns who accompanied Saṅghamittā on her voyage to Ceylon, *Dīp.* XV. 78; XVIII. 11

Angā, a country in the neighbourhood of Magadha, *M.* I. 19. 1, 3; *Sum. D.* IV. 1; *Dhp.* 230; *Dīp.* I. 39; *A.* III. 70. 17; *Soṇadaṇḍas.* *ap* Grimblot, p. 340; *Mahāassapurāsa*, 271

Angīrasa, the tribe to which the Gotamas belonged

according to Vedic tradition, M. I. 15. 7; VI 35. 2; Tevijja S. I. 13; Sum. D. III. 1. 23; Saṃy. VIII. 11

Āṅgīrasa, a celebrated physician, Mil. 272

Āṅguttara Nikāya, the fourth division of the Suttapiṭaka, Sum. I. 40, 47, 58, Gv. 56; it comprises 9,757 suttas

Āṅguttarāpa, name of a country, S. N. p. 99; M. VI. 34. 17; Potaliyas, 359; Laṭukikopamas, 447

Āṅgulimālaka, a thief who was converted by the Buddha and became a thera at the Jetavana, Mil. 410; Dhṛp. 147, 337, 434

Āṅgulimālaparitta, one of the Parittas, Mil. 151

Aciravatī=Rapti, name of a river in India, Dhṛp. 210, 224, 400, 416; M. V. 9. 1; VIII. 15. 11; C. IX. 1. 3 *et seq.*; Pār. 2. 7. 30; Pāc. 53. 1; 84. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 2. 1; 21. 1; Mil. 20; Ud. V. 5

Acela Kassapa, the principal person in the 8th Sutta of the Dīghanikāya, Grimblot, 342

Accimā, a fabulous king, Dīp. III. 8, 14

Accutagāmī, one of Vijaya's companions, Dīp. IX. 32, 35

Ajakalāpaka, a yakkha, who tried to frighten the Buddha, Ud. I. 7

Ajakalāpaka cetiya, a shrine at Pāṭalī, Ud. I. 7

Ajapālanigrodha, a banyan tree under which the Buddha used to sit in meditation, M. I. 2. 1; 3. 1; 5. 1; M. P. S. III. 43; Dhṛp. 163; Ud. I. 4

Ajātasattu, son of Bimbisāra, king of Magadha; instigated by Devadatta, Buddha's cousin, he killed his father. He claimed a portion of Buddha's relics, C. VII. 2. 1, 5; 3. 4 *seq.*; XI. 1. 8; M. P. S. I. 1 *seq.*; VI. 51; Sām. Ph. S. 1 *seq.*; Sum. I. 20; D. II. 1, 12; Dhṛp. 143, 279, 299, 331, 353; Saṃy. III. 2. 4, 5; Dīp. III. 60; IV. 27; V. 77; XI. 8; Mah. 10, 12, 185; Jāt. IV. 343; Cūlasaccakas, 231

Ajita, a monk who used to explain the Pātimokkha and to assign seats to the theras, C. XII. 2. 7

Ajita (māṇava), one of Bāvari's disciples, S. N. p. 184 *seq.* Ajitapucchā or Ajitapañha, the 2nd sutta in the Pārāyanavagga of the Suttanipāta, Saṃy. XII. 31

Ajita Kesakambalī, the head of one of the six heretical sects opposed to Buddhism, C. V. 8. 1; M. P. S. V. 60; Sām. Ph. S. 122 *seq.*; Sum. D. II. 4; S. N. p. 90; Samy. III. 1. 1; Cūlasāropamas, 198

Ajjuka, a bhikkhu, Pār. II. 7. 46

Añjanavana, a garden at Sāketa, Dh. 365; Samy. II. 2. 8

Añjali, one of the nuns who accompanied Saṅghamittā to Ceylon, Dīp. XVIII. 24

Aññātakonḍañña s. Konḍañña

Aṭṭhaka = Asṭaka, a celebrated ṛishi, author of Rig-veda X. 104; M. VI. 35. 2; Tevijja S. I. 13

Aṭṭhakavagga, the fourth division of the Suttanipāta, Samy. XXI. 3; M. V. 13. 9

Aṭṭhasālinī Buddhaghosa's commentary on the Dhammasaṅgaṇī; he wrote it in India before going to Ceylon, Mah. 251

Aṭṭhissara, a paccekabuddha, Dh. 148

Addhakāsī, a courtesan who received the Upasampadā ordination indirectly, C. X. 22. 1

Atula, an upāsaka living at Sāvatti, Dh. 366 *seq.*

Atula, a great physician, Mil. 272

Attadattha, a thera at the Jetavana, Dh. 333 *seq.*

Atthadassin, a thera in Ceylon, Jāt. I. 1.

Atthadassin, one of the twenty-four Buddhas, Jāt. I. 39; Mah. 1.

Atthadassin, one of the kings of Kapilavatthu, Dīp. III. 41

Adinnapubbaka, Maṭṭakuṇḍali's father, a brāhman living at Sāvatti, Dh. 93 *seq.*

Addilaraṭṭha, name of a kingdom, Sum. D. VII. 1

Adhikakkā, a river in India; Vatthūpamas, 39

Adhiccāsamuppannikā, one of the sects which branched off from Buddhism, Brahmaj. S. 37; Sum. D. I. 2. 30; Smp. 312 (Oldenberg reads Adhiccāsamuppattikā)

Anantakāya, an attendant on King Milinda, Mil. 29

Anāgatavaṃsa, a grammatical work by Kassapa, Gv. p. 61

Anāthapiṇḍika or Sudatta, a rich merchant, possessor of the Jetavanārāma, M. and C. *passim*; Pāc. 84. 3; P. 15, 1. 1; Dhṛ. 78, 107 *seq.*, 165, 203, 212, 249, etc.; Saṃy. II. 2. 10; X. 8; A. I. 14. 1. 6; II. 1. 1; 4. 5; III. 1. 21; F. 4. 1; 105, 106, 125; Ud. I. 4. 8; Jāt. I. 92

Anāthapiṇḍika, an angel, Saṃy. II. 2. 10

Anāpatti, a portion of the Vinayapīṭaka in its arrangement according to Dhammakhandhas, Sum. I. 60

Anupiya (Anupiyā), a town in the Malla country, where Gotama spent the first week after his renunciation before he went on to Rājagaha, C. VII. 1. 1; 2. 1; Dhṛ. 139; Jāt. I. 65; Pātikas. *ap* Grimblot 346; Ud. II. 10

Anurādhapura, the ancient capital of Ceylon, Dīp. IX. 35; XI. 2; XV. 69; XVI. 30; XVII. 6, etc.; Smp. 320; Mah. 50, 56, 65, 67, 117, 118, 128, 133, 134, 139, 153, 218, 222, 225

Anuruddha, a cousin and eminent apostle of the Buddha; he was present at his death in Kusinārā, Th. I. 83, 84; M. X. 4; 5. 6; C. X. 18, 1; VII. 1, 1 *et seq.*; Sum. I. 40, D. II. 65; Dhṛ. 139 *seq.*, 232; Saṃy. VI. 1. 5; 2. 5; IX. 6; X. 6; Dīp. IV. 4, 8, 51; V. 8, 24; A. I. 14. 1; III. 127, 128; M. P. S. VI. 12, 17 *seq.*; Ud. I. 5; Mahāgo-siṅgas, 212

Anuruddha or Anuruddhaka, one of the parricide kings of Magadha, Sum. D. II. 12; Mah. 15, 19; Smp. 321

Anuruddha, author of the Paramattha-vinicchaya Nāmarūpa-pariccheda Abhidhammatthasamṅghappakarāṇa, Gv. p. 61, 67

Anulā, wife of Coranāga; she reigned during four months in Ceylon, Dīp. XX. 26, 30; Mah. 209, 218

Anulā, daughter of King Muṭasīva of Ceylon; she received the Pabbajjā ordination from Saṅghamittā, Dīp. XI. 7; XII. 82 *seq.*; XV. 74 *seq.*; XVI. 39; XVII. 76; Smp. 333; Mah. 82, 85, 110, 120

Anulā, widow of Khallātanāga, wife of Vaṭṭagāmini, Mah. 202, 204

Anotattadaha, one of the supposed seven great lakes in the Himavant, M. I. 19. 2. 4; Mil. 286; Sum. D. II. 20; Mah. 2, 22, 27, 70, 169

Anopamā, a therī, Th. II. 156

Anoma, one of the two aggasāvakas of the Buddha
Anomadassī, Dhp. 131

Anomadassī, one of the twenty-four Buddhas, Dhp.
117, 131; Mil. 216

Anomā, a river, Sum. D. I. 1. 7, 10; Dhp. 118; Jāt. I.
64

Antānantikā, one of the heterodox sects which branched
off from Buddhism, Brahmaj. S. 29; Sum. D. I. 2. 16;
Smp. 312

Andhakavinda, a village three gāvuta from Rājagaha, M.
II. 12. 1; VI. 24. 1; 26. 1; VIII. 15. 10; Saṃy. VI. 2. 3

Andhavana, a grove at Sāvatti, Pār. 1. 10, 18; 2. 7,
36; N. 5. 1; Dhp. 328; Jāt. I. 111; Saṃy. V. 10; Vam-
mīkas, 142

Apadāna, the 13th division of the Khuddakanikāya; by
the Dīghabhāṇakas it was not reckoned to this collection,
Sum. I. 42, 47; Gv. p. 56, 60. It is divided into the Thera-
apadāna containing 55 vaggas and the Therī-apadāna con-
taining 4 vaggas

Aparagoyāna, one of the four Mahādīpas, A. III. 80. 3

Aparantaka, one of the ancient divisions of India, the
west of the Penjāb, Smp. 314, 317; Mah. 71, 73. It
was converted to Buddhism by the thera Yonadhamma
rakkhita, who preached the Aggikkhandhopamasutta, Dīp.
VIII. 7

Aparaseliyā, one of the heterodox sects which branched
off in the second century after Buddha's death, Dīp. V. 54;
Mah. 21. According to the Kathāvatthuāṭṭhakathā they
belonged to the Andhra country. See Minayeff, Pātimokkha
VIII.

Apaṇṇakajātaka, the first Jātaka, Jāt. I. 95 *seq.*; Sum.
I. 59; Gv. p. 57

Abbhutadhamma, a portion of the Buddhist texts, in
their arrangement according to matter (aṅga). Buddha-
ghosa (Sum. I. 59) says that it includes all the passages
treating about wonders as f. i. M. P. S. V. 38; P. P. IV.
9, 28; Pār. I. 3. 2; Gv. p. 57

Abhaya, the king of Ceylon at the time of the Buddha Kakusandha, Smp. 330; Mah. 88-90

Abhaya, a Licchavi prince who had a conversation with Ānanda at Vesāli, A. III. 74

Abhaya, Paṇḍuvāsa's son, the fourth king of Ceylon, Mah. 56-58, 62, 64, 65, 67

Abhaya, son of King Bimbisāra of Magadha; this prince saved and brought up the great physician Jīvaka Komārabhacca, thrown on a dust heap by his mother, the courtesan Sālāvati, M. VIII. 1. 4 *et seq.*, 13 *et seq.*; Dhṛp. 336; Abhayarājakumāras, 392 *seq.*

Abhaya, author of the Mahātikā on Saddatthabhedacintā, Gv. p. 63

Abhayagiri, a vihāra at Anurādhapura in Ceylon, Mah. 206, 207, 223, 225, 235, 238, 241, 243, 250. It was erected by King Vaṭṭacāmini 89 B.C. The Abhayagiri fraternity was opposed to the Mahāvihāra fraternity. When the Mahāvihāra was destroyed under Mahāsena all the materials were removed to the Abhayagiri, Dīp. XIX. 14, 16

Abhayattherī, a companion of Abhayamātā, Th. II. 35, 36; Par. Dīp. 179

Abhayamātā, a therī at the time of the Buddha Tissa. In this Buddhuppāda she was the courtesan Padumavati at Ujjeni. She had a son by King Bimbisāra, who was called Abhaya, Th. II. 33, 34; Par. Dīp. 178 *seq.*

Abhayavāpi or Jayavāpi, the first tank formed at Anurādhapura, Mah. 65, 66, 107

Abhidhammatthasaṅgaha, a compendium of the Abhidhamma by Anuruddha, Gv. 61

Abhidhammavibhāvanā and Abhidhammatthavikāsanī, two commentaries on the Abhidhammatthasaṅgaha by Sumaṅgala, Gv. p. 62

Abhidhammapañṇarasatthāna, a grammatical work by Vimalabuddhi, Gv. p. 64

Abhidhammapiṭaka, the third division of the Buddhist canon comprehending the Dhammasaṅgani, Vibhaṅga, Kathāvatthu, Puggalapaññatti, Dhātukathā, Yamaka, and Paṭṭhāna, Sum. I. 41, 42, 47, 50-53, 58, 60. According to

another division it is contained in the Khuddakanikāya, Jāt. I. 78

Abhidhammāvatāra, a commentary by Buddhadatta, Gv. p. 59

Abhidhammika, an Abhidhamma professor, Jāt I. 78

Abhidhānappadīpikā, Pāli Vocabulary, compiled by Moggallāna (twelfth century), edited by Subhūti Colombo, 1883, Gv. p. 62

Abhibhū, one of the disciples of the Buddha Sikhin, Samy. VI. 2. 4; A. III. 80. 2; Arūṇavatīsutta, in the Paritta; Mūlapariyāyas, 2, 4

Amaranagara, a town, Jāt. I. 6

Amaravikkhepikā, one of the heterodox sects which branched off from Buddhism, Brahmaj. S. 32; Sum. D. I. 2. 23; Smp. 312

Amarā, Mahosadha's wife, Mil. 205 *seq.*

Ambagāma, a village near Vesālī, M. P. S. IV. 6

Ambaṭṭha, the third Okkāka, one of the patriarchs of the Sakya tribe; from him the third Sutta of the Dīghanikāya got its name, Sum. D. III. 1 *seq.* In the Mahāvastu, p. 348, he is called Sujāta and reigns at Sāketa

Ambatittha, a village, Pāc. 51. 1

Ambatitthaka, a jaṭila living at Ambatittha, *ib.*

Ambatthala, one of the peaks of the Missaka mountain in Ceylon, Smp. 321 *seq.*

Ambapālī, a courtesan at Vesālī, who presented the fraternity of Bhikkhus with the Ambapālī grove, M. VI. 30; VIII. 1. 1 *et seq.*; M. P. S. II. 12; 16-26; Th. II. 252-270; Par. Dīp. 199 *seq.*

Ambapālivana, the grove of the courtesan Ambapālī near Vesālī; she gave it as a present to the Buddha and the fraternity, M. VI. 30. 6

Ambalaṭṭhikā, a royal rest-house between Rājagaha and Nālandā, C. XI. 1. 7; M. P. S. I. 13 *seq.*; Brahmajālas. (Gr.) 1; Sum. I. 38; D. I. 1. 2; V. 1; Kūṭadantas. *ap.* Grimblot 340; Ambalaṭṭhikarāhulovādas, 414

Ambāṭaka, a garden belonging to the householder Citta at Macchikāsaṇḍa, Dhṛ. 262

Arati, one of Māra's daughters, S. N. p. 157 ; Saṃy. IV. 3. 5 ; Jāt. I. 78 ; Dhṃ. 164

Aravāla, a nāga king, Smp. 315

Aravāladaha, a lake in the Himālaya, Smp. 315

Ariṭṭha, a monk, had been subjected by the Saṃgha to the Ukkhepaniyakamma for not renouncing a sinful doctrine, and left the Order until the Saṃgha revoked the Ukkhepaniyakamma, C. I. 32 *et seq.* ; Pāc. 68. 1 ; 69. 1 ; Bhnī Pār. 3. 1 ; Bhnī Pāc. 1. 1 ; P. 1. 1 *pag.* 3 ; 8. 2. 8 ; Alagaddūpamas, 130

Ariṭṭha, cousin of King Devānampiyatissa of Ceylon ; he was one of the messengers which this king sent over to India with presents for his friend Asoka ; he received the pabbajjā ordination from Mahinda and afterwards brought over Saṅghamittā, Dīp. XI. 29, 31 ; XIV. 68 *seq.* ; XV. 82 ; XVI. 40 ; Smp. 313, 333 *seq.* ; Mah. 69, 103, 110, 111, 115, 116, 120, 126

Ariyavaṃsa, author of the Maṇisāramañjūsā, Gv. p. 64

Aruṇavā, a fabulous king, Saṃy. VI. 2. 4 ; Paritta

Aruṇavatī, the palace of Aruṇavā, where the Buddha Sikhin resided, Saṃy. VI. 2. 4 ; Paritta

Aḷaka, a town on the banks of the Godhāvarī, S. N. p. 180

Alakadeva, a thera ; he accompanied the Apostle Majjhima to the Himavant, Smp. 317

Alasandā, Alexandria, the capital of the Yona country, Mah. 171 ; Mil. 327

Allakappa, a country adjacent to Magadha, M. P. S. VI. 54 ; Dhṃ. 153 ; Bv. XXVIII. 2

Avanti, a country in India, of which Ujjenī was the capital, Mah. 16, 76 ; M. V. 13, 1 ; A. III. 79. 17 ; Ud. V. 6 ; Gv. p. 66

Avīci, one of the eight hells, Dhṃ. 148, 340

Asaññivādā, one of the sects which branched off from Buddhism, Brahmaj. S. 40 ; Sum. D. I. 3. 1 ; Smp. 312

Asandhimittā, chief queen of King Asoka, Smp. 299 ; Mah. 25, 122

Asama, an angel, Saṃy. II. 3. 10

Asita (also called Kaṇhasiri), a ṛishi ; having heard that Buddha was born he descended from Tusita heaven, received the child joyfully and prophesied about it, S. N. 128 *seq.* ; Ass. S. 39 *seq.* ; at Jāt. I. 55 he is called Kāladevala

Asitañjana, a town in Uttarāpatha, Jāt. IV. 79

Asurindakabhāradvāja, a brāhman who insulted the Buddha, but was finally converted by him, Saṃy. VII. 1. 3

Asoka, Bindusāra's son, the first Indian king who adopted Buddhism ; he was converted by his nephew Nigrodha ; his son was the apostle Mahinda who converted Ceylon, Mah. 21, 22, 23, 25, 34, 35, 38, 42, 76, 108 ; Dīp. I. 26, 27 ; V. 59, 82, 101 *seq.* ; VI. 12 *seq.* ; VII. 3 *seq.* ; XI. 13, 24 *seq.* ; XII. 4 *seq.* ; XV. 6 *seq.* ; XVII. 81 *seq.* ; Smp. 301 *seq.*

Asokārāma, a garden in Pāṭaliputta, where the third Council was held, Mil. 16 ; Mah. 26, 33, 34, 39 ; Dīp. VII. 3. 59 ; Smp. 308

Assaka, name of a country and its inhabitants, A. III. 70. 17 ; S. N. 180

Assagutta, a thera ; he was the senior of the Arhats who assembled at Rakkhitatala in the Himālaya, Mil. 6 *seq.* ; 14 *seq.*

Assaji, one of the first disciples of the Buddha ; it was by him that Sāriputta and Moggallāna, then disciples of Sañjaya, were converted to Buddhism, M. I. 6. 36, 23 ; Dh. 122 ; Jāt. I. 82, 85 ; Dīp. I. 32 ; Cūlasaccakas, 227

Assajipunabbasukā (bhikkhū), the followers of Assaji and Punabbasu, living on Kiṭā Hill ; they had to undergo the Pabbājanīyakamma, C. I. 13 *et seq.* ; VI. 16 ; S. XIII. 1 ; Jāt. II. 387 ; Kiṭāgiris, 473

Assapura, a town in the Aṅga country constructed by the second son of King Upacara of the Sakya tribe, Jāt. III. 460 ; Mahāassapurā, 271

Assalāyanasutta, the third sutta in the Brāhmanavagga of the Majjhimanikāya

Ahimsakabhāradvāja, a brāhman who insulted the Buddha, but was finally converted by him, Saṃy. VII. 1. 5

Ahogaṅga (pabbata), a hill on the Upper Ganges, the

residence of the Thera Sambhūta Sāṇavāsī, C. XII. 1. 8 ; Mah. 39 : Smp. 307 ; Mah. 16, 37, 240

Ākaṅkheyyasutta, one of the suttas in the Majjhimanikāya, Sum. D. I. 1. 5 ; 3. 31

Ākāsagotta, a physician, M. VI. 22. 1, 2

Ākoṭaka, an angel, Saṃy. II. 3. 10

Ātānāṭiyaparitta, one of the Parittas, Mil. 151

Ātānāṭiyasutta, the 32nd Sutta of the Dīghanikaya ; it is also contained in the Paritta

Ātumā, a town between Kusinārā and Sāvattī, M. VI. 37, 38 ; M. P. S. IV. 39

Ānanda, Buddha's cousin and favourite disciple ; he spent with him the last moments before his death in Kusinārā ; at the Council of Rājagaha he had especially charge of the Dhamma, Dīp. IV. 3, 7, 8, 50 ; V. 7, 11, 12, 24 ; Mil. 130 seq. ; A. I. 14. 4 ; II. 2. 8 ; III. 32 ; 60. 2 ; 72. 1 ; 75. 1 ; 76. 1 ; 77. 1 ; 78. 1 ; 79. 1 ; 80. 1 ; Smp. 283 seq. ; Mah. 12, 13, 19 ; M. P. S. *passim* ; Ud. I. 5 ; III. 3 ; V. 2, 5, 6, 8 ; VI. 1, 10 ; VII. 9 ; VIII. 5, 6 ; M. and C. *passim* ; Mahāgosingas, 212 ; Ariyapariyesanas, 160

Ānanda, author of the Mūlaṭīkā, Gv. p. 60, 66

Ānandā, daughter of the third Okkāka belonging to the Sākya tribe, Sum. D. III. 1. 16

Āpatti, a portion of the Vinayapīṭaka in its arrangement according to Dhammakhandhas, Sum. I. 60

Ābhassara, a Hindu god, Mūlapariyāyas, 2, 4 ; Brahmanimantanikas, 329

Āpaṇa, a city in the Aṅguttarāpa country, S. N. p. 99 ; M. VI. 35. 1 ; 36. 1 ; Potaliyas, 359 ; Laṭukīkopamas, 447

Āyupāla, a thera living at the Saṅkheyyaparivena ; he was engaged by King Milinda in a conversation which had no result, Mil. 19

Āyupālā, a therī, Saṅghamittā's ācariyā, Smp. 306 ; Mah. 37

Ārāmadanda, a brāhman who had a conversation with Mahākaccāna at Varāṇā, A. II. 4. 6

Ārāmikagāma (or Pilindagāma), a village intended for the use of the 500 park-keepers which King Bimbisāra of

Māgadha gave to the venerable Pilindavaccha, M. VI. 15. 4 ; N. 23. 1

Ārohanta, a bhikkhu, whose wife became a bhikkhunī, Bhnī Pāc. VI. 1

Ālāra Kālāma, one of the two teachers to whom Gotama attached himself first after his pabbajjā, M. I. 6. 1, 2 ; M. P. S. IV. 33-36 ; Sum. D. II. 83 ; Dh. p. 118 ; Jāt. I. 66, 81 ; Mil. 235 *seq.* ; Ariyapariyesanas, 163

Ālavī, name of a town in India (= Skt. Āṭavī (?) M. Bh. 2, 1175), C. VI. 17. 1, 21. 1 ; Pār. 3. 5. 7 *seq.* 30 ; S. 6. 1 ; N. 11. 1 ; Pāc. 5. 1, 2 ; 10. 1 ; 11. 1 ; 20. 1 ; P. 8. 1 ; Dh. p. 354 ; S. N. p. 31 *seq.* ; Saṃy. VIII. 1, 2, 3 ; X. 12 ; A. III. 34

Ālavaka, a thera, Sum. D. II. 99 ; III. 1. 1 ; A. I. 14. 6 ; II. 12. 3 ; III. 34

Ālavaka, a yakkha, Saṃy. X. 12

Ālavakasutta, the tenth sutta in the Uragavagga of the Suttanipāta ; it is also contained in the Paritta

Ālavikā, a bhikkhunī, Saṃy. V. 1

Ālavi Gotama, a thera, S. N. p. 209

Icchānaṅgala, or Icchānaṅkala, a brāhman village in the Kosala country, S. N. 112 ; Ambaṭṭha S. *ap.* Grimblot, p. 339 ; Sum. D. III. 1. 1 ; Ud. II. 5

Iṭṭiya, one of the companions of Mahinda, P. 1. 1. p. 3 ; Dīp. XII. 12, 38 ; Smp. 313

Itivuttaka, the fourth book of the Khuddakanikāya, containing a hundred and ten suttas, Sum. I. 42, 47. It is also the name of a portion of the Buddhist texts in their arrangement according to matter (aṅga), Sum. I. 59 ; P. P. IV. 9, 28 ; Pār. I. 3. 2 ; Gv. p. 57. It contains the suttas which begin with the words : vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Bhagavatā

Inda, the god Indra, Dh. p. 185, 194

Indakūṭapabbata, a mountain in India, Saṃy. X. 1

Indagutta, a thera who superintended the construction of the Mahāthūpa at Anurādhapura, Mah. 182, 190-192 ; Dīp. XIX. 5, 6

Indapatta, or Indapaṭṭha, a town in the Kuru country, Dhṛ. 416; Dīp. III. 23; Cariyāp. I. 3; Jāt. II. 366

Ilanāga, King of Ceylon, 38-44, A.D.; he built the Nāgamahāvihāra at Tissamahārāma, Dīp. XXI. 41-43; Mah. 216, 218

Isigili, a mountain at Rājagaha, C. IV. 4. 4; M. P. S. III. 57; Pār. 2. 1. 1; S. 8. 1. 4; Dhṛ. 254, 346; Saṃy. IV. 3. 3; VIII. 10; Cūladukkhakkhandhas, 92

Isidāsa and Isibhatta, two theras, brothers, M. VIII. 24. 5

Isipatana, a deer-park at Benares, M. I. 6. 6; 10, 30; 7. 7; V. 7. 1; VI. 23. 1; VIII. 14. 1; Dhṛ. 119, 322, 362; Jāt. I. 68; Saṃy. IV. 1. 4, 5; Dīp. I. 33; Mil. 20, 350; A. III. 126; Br. XXVI. 17; Ariyapariyesanas, 170

Issaranimmānavihāra, or Issarasamanav°, a temple near Anurādhapura, the modern Isurumuniya, Smp. 340; Mah. 119, 123, 218, 221

Ukkaṭṭhā, name of a town in Kosala, Ab. 201; Sum. D. III. 1. 1; Ambaṭṭhas. *ap.* Grimblot p. 339; Jāt. II. 259; Mūlapariyāyas, 1; Brahmanimantikas, 326

Ukkala, the country now called Orissa, M. I. 4. 2; Jāt. I. 80

Ugga, a merchant living at the time of the Buddha Koṇāgamana, Jāt. I. 94

Ugga Vesālīka, A. I. 14. 6

Uggasena, son of a seṭṭhi at Rājagaha, Dhṛ. 413

Ucchedavādā, one of the sects which branched off from Buddhism, Brahmaj. S. 42; Sum. D. I. 3. 9; Smp. 312; At Dīp. VI. 25 they are called Ucchedamūlā

Ujuññā, a village, Kassapasīhanādas. *Ap.* Grimblot, p. 342

Ujjuhāna, a mountain, Th. I. 597

Ujjenī, the capital of Avanti, where the apostle Mahinda was born, M. VIII. 1. 23; Mah. 23; Dhṛ. 157; S. N. 185; Dīp. IV. 15; Smp. 301; Gv. p. 66

Ujjenaka, an inhabitant of Ujjenī, Mil. 331

Ujjenī, a city in Ceylon, founded by Accutagāmi, Dīp. IX. 36

- Ujjhānasaññī, a thera at the Jetāvana, Dhṛ. 376
- Uttama, author of the Bālāvatāraṭṭikā and Lingatthavivaranaṭṭikā, Gv. p. 63
- Uttara, the servant of Revata, Dhṛ. 402 (?).
- Uttaravinicchaya, a commentary by Buddhadatta, Gv. p. 59
- Uttara, one of the apostles of Asoka; he went to Suvaṇṇabhūmi, Smp. 314, 317
- Uttarakuru, a country in the North of India, Dhṛ. 274; A. III. 80. 3; M. I. 19. 2, 4; Pār. 1. 2; Mil. 84
- Uttarapañcāla, a city constructed by the fourth son of King Upacara of the Sākya tribe, Jāt. III. 461; IV. 430
- Uttaravinicchaya, a commentary by Buddhadatta, Gv. p. 59
- Uttaravihāra, a monastery at Anurādhapura in Ceylon. The aṭṭhakathā of the Uttaravihāra priests is mentioned frequently in the Vaṃsatthappakāsini, see *f.i.* Oldenberg's India Off. Cat. p. 115, 116
- Uttarā Nandamātā, a therī, Gotama's aggupatṭhikupāsikā, A. I. 14. 7; Bv. XXVI. 20
- Uttarāpathaka, name of a country and its inhabitants, Jāt. II. 287; Pār. 1. 2
- Uttiya, one of the companions of Mahinda, Smp. 313, 319; Dīp. XII. 12, 38
- Uttiya, fourth son of Muṭasīva, King of Ceylon, 267–257 B.C., Dip. XI. 6; XVII. 75, 93, 97
- Udaya (māṇava), one of Bāvarī's disciples, S. N. 184, 201, 205; Samy. VI. 2. 2
- Udayapucchā, or Udayapañha, the 14th sutta in the Pārāyanavagga of the Suttanipāta, A. III. 32. 2
- Udāna, the 3rd division of the Khuddakanikāya, Sum. I. 42, 47. It is also the name of a portion of the Buddhist texts in their arrangement according to matter (aṅga), Sum. I. 59; P. P. IV. 9, 28; Pār. I. 3. 2. It is divided into 8 vaggas containing 10 suttas each, Gv. p. 57
- Udāyi, a bhikkhu who had the duty to recite the Pātīmokkha; he was censured at different times on account of Saṅghādisesa and other offences, S. 1. 1; 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1;

5. 1, *et seq.*; An. 1. 1, 2; N. 4. 1; 5. 1; Pāc. 7. 1; 26. 1; 30. 1; 61. 1; 89. 2; M. II. 16. 7. He had to undergo the Mānatta penalty, C. III. 1 *et seq.*; X. 9. 3; Dh. 289, 355; Mil. 124; A. III. 80. 5; Bahuvēdānīyas, 396 *seq.*; Laṭṭhīkōpamas, 447

Udāyibhadda (kumāra), the son of King Ajātasattu, who killed his father and succeeded him, Sāmañña Ph. S. p. 117; Sum. D. II. 12; Dīp. IV. 38; V. 97; XI. 8; Smp. 320 *seq.*

Udumbara, author of a ṭīkā on Peṭakopadesa, Gv. p. 65
Udumbara, a village, C. XII. 1. 9

Udena, Parantapa's son, King of Kosambī, Dh. 155 *seq.*; Mil. 291; Ud. VII. 10. He had three wives Sāmavati, Vasuladattā, and Māgandiyā, q. v.

Udena cetiya, a shrine of prebuddhistic worship at Vesālī, M. P. S. III. 2, 60; Dh. 346; Ud. VI. 1

Uddaka Rāmaputta, one of the two teachers to whom Gotama attached himself first after his pabbajjā (see Ālāra Kālāma), M. I. 6. 3, 4; Dh. 118; Jāt. I. 66, 81; Mil. 236; Ariyapariyesanas, 165

Upaka, an adherent of the Ājīvaka sect, who met the Buddha on his way from Gayā to the Bodhi tree and was converted by him; his wife was Cāpā, the daughter of a hunter in the Vaṅkahāra country, M. I. 6. 7 *et seq.*; Jāt. I. 81; Saṃy. I. 5. 10; II. 3. 4; Pār. Dīp. 203 *seq.* He is called Kāla in the stanzas attributed to Cāpā Th. II. 291-311; Ariyapariyesanas, 170 *seq.*

Upacara, Cara's son, one of the ancestors of the Sākya race, Mah. 8; Sum. D. III. 1. 16; Dīp. III. 5; Jāt. III. 454 (v. 1. Apacara); Mil. 202 reads Suraparicara. He was the first who told a lie and entered hell

Upacālā, a bhikkhūṇī, Saṃy. V. 7

Upatissa, the proper name of Sāriputta (Sāri's son), who is generally called by the latter name, M. I. 24. 3; P. 1. 1 p. 3; Sum. D. I. 1. 2; Bv. XXVI. 18

Upatissa, one of Vijaya's companions, Dīp. IX. 32, 36; Mah. 50

Upatissagāma, a brāhman village near Rājagaha, Dh. 120

Upatissanagara, a city in Ceylon, founded by Upatissa, Dīp. IX. 36; X. 5; Mah. 50, 53-55, 57, 62, 63, 65, 109

Upananda, a thera belonging to the Sakya tribe; he had promised to King Pasenadi to spend the vassa period with him, but afterwards went to another place, M. I. 52; 60; III. 14; VI. 19; VIII. 25; C. VI. 10. 1; 12; XII. 1. 5; N. 6. 1; 8. 1; 9. 1; 10. 1; 18. 1; 20. 1; 25. 1; 27. 1; Pāc. 9. 1; 42. 1; 43. 1; 44. 1; 45. 1; 46. 1, 2; 59. 1; 64. 1; 87. 1; Dh. 326; Jāt. III. 332

Uparipaṇṇāsa, the last of the three portions of the Majjhima Nikāya, Gv. p. 56

Upavatta, or Upavattana, a grove at Kusinārā, M. P. S. V. 1 *seq.*; Sum. I. 3; Dh. 376; Saṃy. VI. 2. 5; Dīp. VI. 19; XV. 70; Smp. 283; Ud. IV. 2

Upasīva (māṇava), one of Bāvari's disciples, S. N. 184, 194, 205

Upasena Vaṅgantaputta, a thera who conferred the Upasampadā ordination on his saddhivihārika only a year after his own ordination, and was rebuked by Buddha for that reason, M. I. 31; Jāt. II. 449; N. 15. 1; Mil. 360, 371, 394 *seq.*; A. I. 14. 3; Ud. IV. 9; Th. I. 61

Upasena, author of the Saddhammatṭhatikā on the Mahāniddeśa, Gv. p. 61, 66

Upāli, one of the Thera-Bhikkhus, C. II. 2; he had especially charge of the Vinaya rules, A. I. 14. 4; C. I. 18. 1; was formerly a barber at Kapilavatthu, and was there received into the order by the Buddha himself, C. VII. 1. 4 *et seq.*; took a principal part in the first Council, C. XI. 1. 7, Sum. I. 27 *seq.*; D. II. 65; Dh. 141, 328; Dīp. IV. 3, 7, 8, 28 *seq.*; V. 7, 11, 12, 76 *seq.*; Mil. 108, 416; Smp. 289 *seq.*, 313; Mah. 13, 28, 29; M. I. 62; 64; IX. 6; X. 5. 6; 6; C. I. 18. 1; IX. 4 *seq.*; Pār. 1. 10. 22; 2. 7. 46; N. 6. 2; Pāc. 29. 1; 72. 1; Bhnī. Pāc. 52. 1; P. 1. 1 p. 2, 49, etc.; 15. 1 *seq.*

Upāli, a young man from Rājagaha who was ordained before having completed his twentieth year, M. I. 49; A. I. 14. 4

Upāvaṇa, or Upavāṇa, a personal attendant of the Buddha, M. P. S. V. 7 *seq.*; Dh. 434; Saṃy. VII. 2. 3

Uposatha, Varamandhātā's son, one of the ancestors of the Sākya tribe, Sum. D. III. 1. 16; Jāt. III. 454; Mah. 8

Uposatha, a snake king, Mil. 282 *seq.*

Uppalavaṇṇā, an eminent nun, who was one of Gotama's aggasāvīkās, Dh. 213; C. X. 8; Pār. I. 10. 5; N. 5. 1; Dh. 213, 260; Jāt. I. 160, 164; Saṃy. V. 5; Dīp. XVIII. 9; A. I. 14. 5; II. 12. 2

Ubbirī, a therī. She was born at Haṃsavatī at the time of the Buddha Padumuttara. In this Buddhuppāda she was the daughter of a householder at Sāvattihī. She married the King of Kosala, and had by him one daughter Jīvantī, who died very young, Th. II. 51-53; Par Dīp. 180 *seq.*

Ubhatovibhaṅga, a collective term comprehending the Bhikkhuvibhaṅga and the Bhikkhuṇṇivibhaṅga in the Vinaya, Sum. I. 33; Sam. Pās. 290. At C. XI. 1. 6 it occurs as *varia lect.* for ubhatovinaya which Oldenberg has put in the text. According to Buddhaghosa Sum. I. 59 it belongs to the Sutta section; Mahāvamsa Ṭīkā, *ap.* Oldenberg India Off. Cat. p. 114 *seq.*; Dīp. VII. 43; Gv. p. 57

Ummādacittā, mother of King Paṇḍukābhaya of Ceylon, Dīp. X. 4; Mah. 56-59

Uruvelā, a town in the Magadha country near the temple of Buddha Gayā; Buddha spent six years in the forest of Uruvelā in severe penance, M. I. 1. 1; 6. 6; 11. 1; 14. 1; 15. 1; Mah. 2; Dh. 119; Sum. D. I. 1. 7; Saṃy. IV. 1. 1, 2, 3; 5; 3, 4; VI. 1. 1, 2; Ud. I. 1-4; II. 1; III. 10

Uruvela, a city in Ceylon founded by Vijita, Dīp. IX. 13; Mah. 50, 219

Uruvelakassapa, one of three brothers, brāhmins living at Uruvelā; he was the head of five hundred Jaṭilas, and was subsequently converted by Buddha, M. I. 15 *et seq.*; 22. 4 *et seq.*; C. V. 37; Dh. 119, 127; A. I. 14. 4; Jāt. I. 82 *seq.*

Uḷumpa, a village in the Sākya country, Dh. 222; Jāt. IV. 151

Usiraddhaja, a mountain range forming the northern boundary of Majjhimadesa, M. V. 13. 12; Sum. D. II. 40; Jāt. I. 49

Ūhānadī, a river in the Himālaya, Mil. 70

Ekaccasassatikā, one of the sects which branched off from Buddhism, Brahmaj. S. 23; Sum. D. I. 2. 1; Smp. 312

Ekanaḷā, a brāhman village in Magadha, S. N. 12; Saṃy. VII. 2. 1

Ekapuṇḍarīka, a garden, the residence of the paribbājaka, Vacchagotta Tevijjavacchagottas, 481

Ekabyohāra, a secondary division of the Vajjiputtaka heretics, Dīp. V. 40; Mah. 20

Ekasāṭaka, a brāhman who honoured the Buddha, Mil. 115, 291

Ekasālā, a village, Saṃy. IV. 2. 4

Etimāsamidīpikā, a book composed by the ācariya Dhammasenāpati, Gv. p. 63-73

Erakapatta, a nāga king, Dh. p. 344

Erāvaṇa, Indra's elephant, Dh. p. 190; S. N. 67; Mahāsamayas. *ap.* Grimblot, p. 285

Elāra, a native of the Cola country, King of Ceylon, 338-382; he was killed in battle by Duṭṭhagāmini, Dīp. XVIII. 49-52; Mah. 128, 130, 133, 134, 137, 139, 153-155

Okkāka = Ikshvāku, a fabulous king, one of the ancestors of the Sākya race, Mah. 9; S. N. 53, 182; Dīp. III. 41; Sum. D. III. 1. 16. In the Mahāvastu he is confounded with his father Sujāta

Okkāka's son, Mah. 9; Dīp. III. 41; Sum. D. III. 1. 16. In the Mahāvastu, p. 348, he is called Ulkāka

Oghatarāṇasutta, the first sutta of the Saṃyuttanikāya, Sum. I. 47, 58

Ojadīpa, an ancient name of Ceylon, Att. 7; Mah. 88; Dīp. I. 73; IX. 20; XV. 35 *seq.*; XVII. 5, 16, 26 *seq.*; Smp. 330

Kakutthā or Kukuṭṭhā, a river near Kusinārā ; the Buddha bathed there shortly before his death, Ud. VIII. 5 ; M. P. S. IV. 26, 28, 53 *seq.*

Kakudha, a convert at Nādika ; M. P. S. II. 6, 8 ; C. VII. 2, 2

Kakudha, an angel ; Samy. II. 2, 8

Kakusandha, one of the twenty-four Buddhas ; Mah. 2, 88 ; Dhṛ. 117, 129, 344 ; Pār. I. 3 ; Sum. D. I. 1, 7 ; Dīp. II. 66 ; XV. 25, 34, 38 ; XVII. 9, 16, 26 *seq.*, 73 ; Jāt. I. 42 ; Māratajjaniyas, 333.

Kaṅkhārevata, *see* Revata

Kaṅkhāvitaranī Buddhaghosa's commentary on the Pāṭimokkha, Gv. p. 59, 69 ; West. Cat. 20

Kaccāyana *see* Mahākaccāyana

Kaccāyana or Kaccāna, a celebrated grammarian, author of the Kaccāyanappakaraṇa

Kaccāyanagandha, one of the books composed by Mahākaccāyana Gv. p. 59

Kaccāyanabheda and Kaccāyanasāra two commentaries composed by Dhammānanda, Gv. p. 64, 74

Kajaṅgala, a brāhman village in the Himālaya ; the eastern boundary of Majjhimadesa, M. V. 13, 12 ; Sum. D. II. 40 ; Mil. 8 ; Jāt. I. 49

Kaṭamorakatissaka, one of the bhikkhus Devadatta wanted to associate with in order to cause a division in the community, C. VII. 3, 14 ; S. 10. 1 ; Pāc. 29. 1 ; Bhnī. Pāc. 81. 1 ; Samy. VI. 1. 8

Kaṭissabha, a convert at Nādika, M. P. S. II. 6, 8

Kaṇḍaka, a servant of Upananda, M. I. 52, 60 ; he was expelled by the Saṅgha, Pāc. 70. 1

Kaṇḍakā, a bhikkhunī, M. I. 60

Kaṇḍaraggisāma, a great physician, Mil. 272

Kaṇḍula, Duṭṭhagāmini's state elephant, Mah. 134, 137, 146, 147, 150-156, 186 ; Dīp. XVIII. 53

Kaṇṇakujja, name of a town in India (Skt. Kanyakubja, but Karṇakubja occurs Vet. 8. 9), C. XII. 1. 9 ; Pār. 1. 4

Kaṇṇamuṇḍadaha, one of the supposed seven great lakes in the Himavant, Sum. D. II. 20

Kaṇha, name of the Bodhisattva when he was born as son of King Brahmadaṭṭa at Benares, Jāt. IV. 7

Kaṇhasiri, another name of Asita, q.v., S. N. 129

Kaṇhājīnā, King Vessantara's daughter, Cariyāp. I. 9; Mil. 117, 275, 284; Dhp. 245; Jāt. I. 77

Kaṇhāyana, Ambaṭṭha's family name, Sum. D. III. 1. 13

Kathāvatthuppakaraṇa, one of the Abhidhamma books recited by the apostle Moggaliputtatissa at the third Council, Mah. 42; Mil. 12; Sum. I. 41, 47; Smp. 312; Dīp. VII. 41, 56-58

Kadamba, the Malwatu oya or Aripu river, near which Anurādhapura is situated, Mah. 50, 84, 88, 134, 166, 213, 222; Dīp. XV. 39; XVII. 12

Kanthaka, Gotama's horse, on which he left his father's palace, Dhp. 118; Jāt. I. 54, 62, *seq.*

Kandaraka a paribbājaka, living at Campā, Majjh. I. 339

Kannakatthala, a deer park at Ujuññā, Kassapasīhanādas, *ap.* Grimblot, p. 342

Kapila, a great physician, Mil. 272

Kapila, a bhikkhu living at Kosambī, Pār. II. 7, 48; Dhp. 408

Kapila, a brāhman, purohita to King Cara of the Sakya race; in honour of him Kapilavatthu got its name, Sum. D. II. 1, 16; Dīp. III. 17, 43, 51; Jāt. III. 454 *seq.*

Kapilavatthu, a town in the Sākya country, on the banks of the Rohinī (modern Kohāna), Buddha's birth-place, M. I. 54. 1; 55, 1; C. X. 1, 1; N. 17. 1; Pāc. 23. 1; 47. 1; 86. 1; Pāṭ. 4. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 5. 1; 58. 1; Sum. D. III. 1. 16 *seq.*; Dhp. 222, 351; Jāt. I. 52. 54; S. N. 182, 185; Saṃy. I. 4. 7; Dīp. III. 17, 43, 51

Kāpilavatthava, an inhabitant of Kapilavatthu, P. 8. 1. 24

Kapotakandarā, a vihāra where Sāriputta and Moggallāna dwelt, Ud. IV. 4

Kappa, one of Bāvari's disciples, S. N. 184 *seq.*

Kappaka, the servant of the ascetic Kesavā, Dhp. 214

Kappāsikavanasaṇḍa, a grove near Uruvelā, where Bud-

dha released the Bhaddavaggiyas, Dh. 119 ; Dip. I. 34 ; Jāt. I. 82

Kappitaka, Upāli's upajjhāya ; the Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo wanted to kill him, but he escaped by leaving his vihāra, Bhnī Pāc. 52. 1

Kamboja, name of a country north-west of the Indus, one of the sixteen Mahājanapadas, A. III. 70. 17 ; Sum. D. I. 3. 71 ; Ass. S. 23

Kammavāca, the rules which regulate buddhistical ordination, Mah. 37

Kammassadhamma, a village in the Kuru country, Mahānidānas *ap.* Grimblot 245, Satipaṭṭhānas, p. 55 ; Māgandiyas, p. 501

Karakaṇḍu, son of the third Okkāka belonging to the Sākya tribe, Sum. D. III. 1. 16 ; Mahāvastu ed. Senart, p. 348

Karerikutikā and Karerimaṇḍalamāla, localities situated in the Jetāvana at Sāvatti, Mahāpadhānas, *ap.* Grimblot 343, 344

Kalandakagāma, a village where Sudinna was born, Pār. 1. 5

Kalandaputta, *see* Sudinna

Kalābū, King of Kāsī ; name of Devadatta in a former existence, Mil. 201

Kalasiḡāma, the birth-place of King Milinda, Mil. 83

Kalyāṇa, Vararoja's son, one of the ancestors of the Sākya race, Sum. D. III. 1. 16 ; Jāt. II. 311 ; III. 454

Kalyāṇī, a river in Ceylon, the modern Kaelanigaṅgā, Dip. II. 42, 53

Kallavālagāmaka, a village in Magadha, Dh. 125

Kasibhāradvāja, a brāhman who reproached Gotama with idleness, Mil. 231 ; Saṃy. VII. 2. 1 ; S. N. 12 *seq.*

Kasibhāradvājasutta, the fourth sutta in the Uragavagga of the Sutta Nipāta ; it is also contained in the Paritta

Kasmīra, Cashmere, Mah. 70, 71, 73, 171 ; Mil. 82 *seq.* 327 ; Smp. 314 ; Jāt. III. 365

Kassapa, one of the twenty-four Buddhas, Pār. 1. 3 ;

4. 9. 3 ; Sum. D. I. 1, 7 ; Dhp. 117, 129, 178, 237 *seq.*, 252, 268, 328, 344, 349 ; S. N. 42 ; Samy. I. 5. 10 ; II. 3. 4 ; Dīp. II. 68 ; XV. 25, 54 *seq.* ; XVII. 10, 18, 73 ; Mil. 2 ; Smp. 331

Kassapa, *see* Mahākassapa

Kassapa I., King of Ceylon, 477–495 ; he killed his father Dhātusena, Mah. 259–261

Kassapa, one of the ācariyas living in India, Gv. p. 66.

Kassapagotta, a bhikkhu living at Vāsabhagāma in the Kāsi country, M. IX. 1 ; Samy. IX. 3 ; A. III. 90. 3 ; Dīp. VIII. 10

Kassapiya, a division of the Sabbatthivādi heretics, Dīp. V. 48 ; Mah. 21

Kāka, King Pajjota's slave, who was ordered by him to call back the physician Jivaka Komārabhacca, M. VIII. 1, 26 *et seq.* ; Dhp. 160

Kākaṇḍakaputta, *see* Yasa

Kākavaṇṇatissa, son of Goṭhābhaya, King of Ceylon, Mah. 97, 130–138, 140–145, 162 ; Dīp. XVIII. 20, 53 ; XIX. 21 ; XX. 1

Kāṭaragāma, a vihāra in the South of Ceylon, the modern Katragam, Smp. 340 ; *v.l.* Kācaragāma, Mah. 119, 120

Kāṇamātā, an upāsikā living at Sāvatti, Pāc. 34. 1 ; Dhp. 273

Kāṇā, her daughter, *ib.*

Kātiyānī, a therī, A. I. 14, 7

Kārambhiya, name of Devadatta in a former existence, Mil. 201

Kārikā, a book composed by the ācariya Dhammasenāpati, Gv. p. 63, 73

Kāla, Anāthapiṇḍika's son, Dhp. 342

Kālakūṭa, one of the Himalayan peaks, Ab. 607, 656

Kāladevala, an adviser of Suddhodana, Jāt. I. 54. At S. N. 128 *seq.* he is called Asita

Kālanāgarājā, the black snake king, Dhp. 118 ; Jāt. I. 70, 72

Kālavallimaṇḍapa, the residence of the thera Mahānāga, Sum. D. II. 65

Kālasilā, the black rock at Isigilipassa, where Moggallāna was murdered, C. IV. 4. 4; S. 8. 1. 4; Dhṛp. 254, 298; Saṃy. IV. 3. 3; VIII. 10; Cūladukkhakkhandhas, 92

Kālasumana, a thera, P. 1. 1; pag. 3

Kālāmā, name of a people, neighbours of the Kosalā, A. III. 65. 1

Kālāsoka, an Indian king, during whose reign the Council of Vesālī was held and who removed the capital to Pāṭaliputta, Mah. 15, 19, 21; Dīp. IV. 44; V. 80, 99

Kāliṅga, a convert at Nādika, M. P. S. II. 6, 8

Kāliṅga (raṭṭhaṃ), the Northern Circars, a country on the Coromandel coast, most probably the original home of the Pāli language, Māh. 43, 241; Dhṛp. 417; Pār. 4. 9. 3; Jāt. IV. 230 *seq.*

Kāliṅgārañña, a forest in the Kāliṅga country, Mil. 130; Upālis, 378

Kālī, Vedehikā's slave girl; her mistress killed her by a blow on the head. Kakacūpamas, 125

Kālī, sister of Dūsī. Māratajjaniyas, 333

Kāḷudāyi, a minister of Gotama's father Suddhodana, A. I. 14. 4; he was born on the same day with Gotama, Jāt. I. 54, 86 *seq.*

Kāsi, an ancient kingdom on the banks of the Ganges; Benares was its capital. Pasenadi was king both of Kāsi and Kosala, M. I. 6. 8; VI. 17. 8; IX. 1. 1, 5, 7; C. I. 13. 3; 18. 1. Mah. 29; Dhṛp. 110. 400; S. 13. 1. 3, 5; Pāc. 84. 3; Saṃy. III. 2. 4. 5; Dīp. IV. 39.

Kāsika, belonging to Kāsi, M. VIII. 2; X. 2. 3. *et seq.*; Dhṛp. 251; Jāt. I. 53, 355; Mil. 327, 331; A. III. 70, 17

Kāsigāma, a village given by Mahākosala to his daughter when she married Bimbisāra; afterwards Pasenadi and Ajātasattu had a fight about it, Jāt. II. 237, 403; IV. 342 *seq.*; Dhṛp. 353

Kiki, king of Kāsi, at the time of the Buddha Kassapa, Dhṛp. 238, 252; Par. Dīp. 187

Kiñcipuranagara, a town in India where a number of commentaries were written, Gv. p. 67

Kiṭāgiri, a hill near Sāvattṭhi, C. I. 13 *et seq.*; VI. 16; 17. 1; S. 13. 1; Kiṭāgiris, 473

Kīmikālā, a river, Ud. IV. 1

Kimbila, a friend of Anuruddha living at the Pācīnavam-sadāya, where they received the Buddha on his way to Sāvattthi; he became one of the first converts, M. X. 4; C. VII. 1. 4; Dhṛ. 139. *seq.*; Jāt. I. 140; Mil. 107; Cūlagosiṅgas, 205; Naḷakapānas, 462

Kira, one of King Muṭasīva's sons, Dīp. XI. 7

Kirapatika, a contemporary of Buddha living at Vesālī, Pāc. 33. 1

Kirāta, name of a people of non-Aryan origin, Sum. D. II. 40

Kisa Saṅkicca, the head of one of the heretical sects opposed to Buddhism. Mahāsaccakas, 238. Sandakas, 524

Kisāgotamī, a therī, a relation of Gotama; she was born at Haṃsavatī at the time of the Buddha Padumuttara, Dhṛ. 118, 289, 387; Jāt. I. 60. *seq.*; Th. II. 213–223; Par. Dīp. 195 *seq.*; Saṃy. V. 3; A. I. 14. 5. The legend is related in the Apadāna and in the commentary to Dhṛ. verse 114

Kukkuṭa, a setṭhi at Kosambī; Sum. D. VII. 1; Dhṛ. 164

Kukkuṭārāma, a garden in Pāṭaliputta, residence of a number of Theras, M. VIII. 24. 6; Sum. D. VII. 1; Dhṛ. 167

Kuṭīkaṇṇatissa, son of Mahācūli, King of Ceylon, Dīp. XVIII. 37; XX. 31; XXI. 1, 31. In the Mahāvamsa he is called Kudatissa

Kuṇāladaha, one of the supposed seven great lakes in the Himavant, Sum. D. II. 20

Kuṇḍadhāna, one of Anuruddha's friends. Naḷakapānas, 462

Kuṇḍarāyana, a brāhman who had a conversation with Mahākaccāna at Madhurā, A. II. 4. 7

Kumārakassapa, a bhikkhu who was ordained when he had completed the twentieth year from his conception only, M. I. 75; Dhṛ. 327; A. I. 14. 3; Pāyāsis. *ap.* Grimblot, 346; Mil. 196; Dīp. IV. 4; V. 8; XXII. 27. Vammīkas, 142

Kumārakassapa, a thera ; at his request Buddhaghosa composed the commentary to the Dhammapada, Gv. p. 68

Kuraraghara, a village in Avanti, residence of Mahākaccāyana, M. V. 13. 1 ; Ud. V. 6

Kuru, name of a country, one of the sixteen Mahājānāpadas, Dh. 162, 416 ; see Uttarakuru A. III. 70. 17 ; Mahānidānas, and Janavasabhas. *ap.* Grimblot 245, 345 *seq.* Satipaṭṭhānas, p. 55

Kurundī, one of the three great collections of commentaries on the Tipiṭaka, Pāt. VII. VIII. XV. 87 ; it got its name from the Kurundivellivihāra, where it was composed ; it is also called Kurundīgandha, Gv. p. 59

Kusāvati, the former name of Kusinārā when it was the capital of King Mahāsudassana, M. P. S. V. 42 ; Mahāsudassana S. I. 3 *seq.* ; Dīp. III. 9 ; Cariyāp. I. 4

Kusinārā = Kuṣinagara, the capital of the Mallas, the place where Buddha died, M. VI. 36. 1, 6 ; 37, 1 ; C. XI. 1. 1 ; Mah. 11 ; M. P. S. IV. 23 ; V. 41 *seq.* ; Mahāsudassana S. I. 3 *seq.* ; Sum. I. 3 ; Dh. 211, 222, 376 ; S. N. 185 ; Saṃy. VI. 2. 5 ; Dīp. III. 32 ; V. 1 ; XV. 70 ; A. III. 121 ; Ud. IV. 2 ; VIII. 5

Kosināraka, an inhabitant of Kusinārā, M. VI. 36. 1

Kūṭadanta, a brāhman living at Khānumata ; from him the fifth Sutta of the Dīghanikāya got its name, Kūṭadantas. *ap.* Grimblot p. 340 ; Sum. D. V. 1, 27

Kūṭāgārasālā, a hall in the Mahāvana at Vesālī, M. P. S. III. 64 *seq.* ; Saṃy. I. 4. 9, 10 ; IV. 2. 7 ; 11. 2. 7 ; Dīp. V. 29 ; A. III. 74. 1

Kekakā, name of a people, Jāt. II. 214

Ketumatī, the palace of the god Mahāsena, Mil. 6

Keniya, a brāhman ascetic who provided a meal for the Buddha and the Bhikkhusaṅgha, and received his benediction, M. VI. 35 ; Sum. D. III. 2. 3 ; S. N. 99

Kelāsa, name of a mountain in India, Dh. 158

Kevaṭṭa, the son of a householder at Nālandā, the principal person in the 11th Sutta of the Dīghanikāya, Grimblot 342

Kesaputta, a village in the Kālāma country, A. III. 65. 1

Kesavā, a king who became an ascetic, Dhp. 214

Kokanada, Prince Bodhi's palace where he received the Buddha, C. V. 21; Sekh. 55 *seq.*; Dhp. 323

Kokanadā, a goddess, daughter of Pajjunna, Saṃy. I. 4. 9, 10

Kokālika, one of the bhikkhus with whom Devadatta associated, C. VII. 3. 14; S. 10. 1; 11. 1; Pāc. 29. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 81. 1; Dhp. 145, 418; S. N. 121 *seq.*; Saṃy. VI. 1. 7, 9, 10; Jāt. II. 356; *see* Kaṭamorakatissa

Koṭigāma, a village near Patna, M. 29 *et seq.*; M. P. S. II. 1 *et seq.*

Koṭumbara or Kodumbara, name of a country, celebrated for the cloth which was made there, Mil. 2, 331; Ab. 291

Koṭṭamālaka, name of a country, Dīp. XIV. 29, 33

Koṇāgamana, one of the twenty-four Buddhas, Mah. 2; Dhp. 117, 129, 344; Sum. D. I. 1. 7; Dīp. II. 67; XV. 25, 44, 48; XVII. 9, 17, 73; Smp. 331

Koṇḍañña, one of the twenty-four Buddhas, Mah. 1; Dhp. 117; Sum. D. II. 13

Koṇḍañña also called Aññātakoṇḍañña (*i.e.*, K. who has perceived the doctrine), one of the eight brāhmins who recognized the signs at the Buddha's birth; afterwards he became one of the first five disciples, M. I. 6. 29, 31 *seq.*; Saṃy. VIII. 9; Dhp. 119; Dīp. 32; Jāt. I. 56, 82; A. I. 14. 1; Ud. VII. 6. His conversion is related in the Dhammacakkapavattanasutta. At Mil. 236 we have Yañña instead

Kotūhaḷaka, a poor man living in Addilaraṭṭha, Sum. D. VII. 1

Komārabhacca or Komārabhaṇḍa, Sum. D. II. 1 *seq.*; *see* Jīvaka

Korakalamba, a brāhman, Kapila's youngest son, Jāt. III. 454 *seq.*

Koladdhajana, name of a commentary, Gv. p. 63, 73

Kolanagara (or Vyagghapajja), the capital of the Koliyans, Sum. D. III. 1. 16

Kolapaṭṭana, a town, perhaps = Kāliṅga, Mil. 359

Kolita, another name of the disciple Moggallāna, M. I. 24. 3; Sum. D. I. 1. 2; Dhp. 120; Br. XXVI. 18

Koḷiya, a clan living at Rāmagāma related to the Sākya, M. P. S. VI. 55 ; Sum. D. III. 1. 16 ; Dh. 351. They used to fight about the water of the Rohinī river, which separated their territories ; Kukkuravatikas, 387.

Koḷiyaputta, an epithet of Kakudha, Moggallāna's attendant, C. VII. 2. 2 ; Ud. II. 8

Koḷiyadhītā, A. I. 14. 7 ; Ud. II. 8

Kosambī, a great city on the Ganges, M. VIII. 1. 27 ; X. 1. 1, 3 ; C. I. 25. 1 ; 28, 1 ; 31 ; VII. 2. 1, 5 ; XI. 1. 11 ; XII. 1. 7 ; 2. 8 ; M. P. S. V. 41 ; Dh. 103, 142, 153, 399 ; Pār. 2. 7. 48 ; S. 7. 1 ; 12. 1 ; N. 2. 2 ; 14, 2 ; Pāc. 5. 2 ; 12. 1 ; 19. 1 ; S. N. 185. 51. 1 ; 54. 1 ; 71. 1 ; Sekh. 51 ; P. 8. 1 ; M. P. S. V. 41 ; Sum. D. VII. 1 *seq.* Kosambiyas, 320

Kosambaka, king of Kosambī, Dīp. III. 25 ; Ud. IV. 8 ; VII. 10 ; M. X. 4. 6, 5 ; P. 5. 10 ; Dh. 103, 109 ; Jāt. IV. 28, 56 ; A. III. 72. 1

Kosaladevī, Pasenadi's sister, Bimbisāra's queen. Her father, Mahākosala, gave her as dowry the village Kāsi-gāma. She died from sorrow soon after her husband had been murdered by his son Ajātasattu, Jāt. II. 403

Kosalā, the country adjacent to Kāsi ; the Sākya tribe to which Gotama belonged formed a part of the Kosalā M. I. 73. 1, 2 ; II. 15. 3 ; III. 5. 1 ; 9. 1 ; 11. 1 ; IV. 1, 11 ; 15. 1, 5 ; 17, 1 ; 18. 1 ; V. 10. 1 ; VIII. 4 ; 27. 1 ; C. V. 13. 2 ; 32. 2 ; Dh. 231, 340 ; N. 16. 1 ; Pāc. 6. 1 ; 31. 2 ; 36. 1 ; 67. 1 ; 85. 2 *seq.* ; Bhnī. S. 3. 3. *seq.* ; Bhnī Pāc. 17. 1 ; Sum. D. III. 1. 1 ; S. N. 50, 79, 123, 182 ; Saṃy. II. 3. 5 ; IV. 2. 4, 10 ; VII. 1. 9, 10 ; 2. 7, 8 ; IX. 1-8, 10-14 ; Dīp. II. 1 ; Mil. 327, 331 ; A. III. 63. 1 ; 65. 1 ; 70. 17 ; 91 ; 124. 1 ; Ud. IV. 3 ; V. 9 ; VIII. 7

Kosiya, Kosiyagotta, a family name, Pāc. 2. 2

Kosiya, another name of Indra, Mil. 126 ; Cūlatanḥā-saṅkhayas, 252

Khaṇḍadeva, a bhikkhu, Saṃy. I. 5. 10 ; II. 3. 4 ; Par. Dīp. 205

Khaṇḍadeviyā putta, C. VII. 3. 14 ; S. 10. 1 ; 11. 1 ; Pāc. 29. 1 ; Bhnī Pāc. 81. 1 ; *see* Kaṭamorakatissaka

Khaṇḍahāla brāhmaṇa, a name of Devadatta in a former birth, Mil. 203

Khandhakā (22), name of a portion of the Vinayapiṭaka; they are also called Mahāvagga and Cullavagga, Sum. I. 47

Khandhaparitta, one of the Parittas, Mil. 150

Khallātanāga, king of Ceylon, 109–104 B. C., Mah. 202; Dīp. XX. 12 *et seq.*

Khānumata, a brāhmaṇ village in the Māgadha country, Kūṭadantas. *ap.* Grimblot p. 340

Khujjasobhita, one of the Pācīnakā bhikkhū who proclaimed the ten indulgences at Vesālī, Dīp. IV. 49; V. 22; C. XII. 2. 7; Smp. 294

Khujjuttarā, Queen Sānavatī's slave girl, who became one of the principal female lay-disciples of the Buddha, A. II. 12. 4; Mil. 78; Dhp. 168, 177, 213

Khuddaka Nikāya, or Khuddaka Gantha, the fifth division of the Sutta Piṭaka, Sum. I. 47, 61. According to another division, the Khuddaka Nikāya comprehends the whole of the Vinaya and Abhidhamma, together with the fifteen books beginning with the Khuddakapāṭha, Sum. I. 58; it contains twelve books according to the Dīghabhāṇaka school, and fifteen according to the Majjhimabhāṇaka school, Sum. I. 42; in the Dīghabhāṇaka list the Cariyāpiṭaka, Apadāna, and Buddhavaṃsa are omitted

Khuddakapāṭha, the first division of the Khuddaka Nikāya (*see above*) Gv. p. 59

Khuddasikkhā, a compendium of the Vinaya, composed by Dhammasirī, Gv. p. 61, 70

Khema, a disciple of Dhammapālita, well versed in the Tipiṭaka (tipetiṭakī), P. 1 pag. 3; Smp. 313

Khema, name of an ācariya and of his book, Gv. p. 61, 71

Khema, Anāthapiṇḍika's cousin, Dhp. 395

Khema, an angel, Samy. II. 3. 2

Khemā, one of Gotama's two aggasāvikaṃs, Dhp. 213; Dīp. XVIII. 9; A. I. 14. 5; II. 12. 2

Khemā, a therī; she was born in a royal family at Sāgala in the Magadha country, and became Bimbisāra's queen, Dhp. 412; Th. II. 139–144; Par. Dīp. 192 *seq.*

Khomadussa, a village in the Sākya country, Saṃy. VII. 2. 12

Khomadussaka, inhabitant of Kh. ib.

Gagga, a mad bhikkhu, M. II. 25 ; C. IV. 5

Gaggarā a lotus pond at Campā, M. IX. 1. 1 ; Sum. D. IV. 1 ; Saṃy. VIII. 11 ; Soṇadaṇḍas. *ap.* Grimblot p. 340. Kandarakas, 339

Gaṅgā, the river Ganges, M. V. 9. 4 ; VI. 28. 12 *et seq.* ; C. IX. 1. 3 *et seq.* ; Pār. 1. 4 ; 5. 8 ; S. 6. 1. 3 ; Sum. D. I. 1. 4 ; III. 1. 23 ; Saṃy. VI. 1. 4 ; X. 3. 12 ; Mil. 286 ; A. III. 99. 3 ; Dīp. VII. 12 ; XI. 32 ; XII. 2 ; Ud. V. 5 ; VIII. 6

Gajabāhukagāmani, king of Ceylon, 113–125, A. D. Dīp. XXII. 13 ; XXVIII. 29 ; Mah. 223 *seq.*

Gaṅṭhākara, a vihāra at Anurādhapura in Ceylon, where Buddhaghosa translated the Sinhalese aṭṭhakathā into Pāli, Mah. 252

Gaṇḍābharāṇa, a book composed by Ariyavaṃsa, Gv. p. 65

Gandhāra (raṭṭha) Candahar, a country between the Kubhā and Indus ; the capital was Takkasilā, Mah. 71, 72, 73 ; M. P. S. VI. 63 ; Mil. 327 ; A. III. 70. 17 ; Smp. 314 ; Dīp. VIII. 4. It was converted to Buddhism by the thera Majjhantika, Jāt. III. 365

Gandhasāra, a book composed by Saddhammajotipāla, Gv. p. 64

Gayā, name of a town in India, M. I. 6. 7 ; 21. 1 ; S. N. 47 ; Saṃy. X. 3 ; Ud. I. 9

Gayā, a river in India. Vatthūpamas, p. 39

Gayākassapa, brother of Uruvelakassapa, chief over two hundred Jaṭilas, M. I. 15. 1 ; 20. 22

Gayāsīsa, the mountain of Brahmāyoni near Gayā, M. I. 21. 1 ; 22. 1 ; C. VII. 4. 1 ; Dhṃp. 119, 145 ; Jāt. I. 82, 185 ; Ud. I. 9

Gavampati, a young man belonging to a seṭṭhi family at Benares, who received the pabbajjā and upasampadā ordinations from the Buddha, M. I. 9. 1, 2

Gāthā, a portion of the Buddhist texts in their arrange-

ment according to matter (aṅga); it includes the Dhammapada, Thera- and Therīgāthā and the Suttanipāta, excepting the Maṅgala-, Ratana-, Nālaka- and Tuvatakasuttas, Sum. I. 59; P. P. IV. 9, 28; Pār. I. 3. 2

Gijjhakūṭa pabbata, the Vulture's peak, a mountain near Rājagaha, M. II. 1. 1; 5. 4; V. 1. 1, 3, 14, 17; C. IV. 4. 4; VII. 3. 9; M. P. S. I. 1; III. 56; Pār. 2. 1. 1 *seq.*; 7. 11; 3. 5. 13; 4. 9; S. 8. 1. 4; 9. 1; Sum. D. II. 1, 10; Dh. 279. 365; S. N. 86; Saṃy. IV. 2. 1; VI. 2. 2; X. 2; XI. 2. 6; A. III. 64. 1; 90. 3. Cūladukkhakkhandhas, 92

Giñjakāvasatha, the brick hall at Nātikā, M. VI. 30. 6; Janavasabhas *ap.* Grimblot p. 345. Cūlagosingas, 205

Giri, a fabulous island, Dīp. I. 67 *seq.*

Giribbaja, another name for Rājagaha, M. I. 24. 5, 6, 7; S. N. 71; Dīp. IV. 39, 40; V. 5

Guttila, a gandhabba, Mil. 115, 291

Guṇasāgara, name of an ācariya, author of mukhamattasāra, Gv. p. 63

Gundāvana, a forest in Madhurā, A. II. 4. 7

Gurusaṅgha, a thera; at his request Guṇasāgara composed the Mukhamattasāra, Gv. p. 73

Gulissāni, a bhikkhu living in the forest. Gulissānis, 469

Geyya, the second portion of the Buddhist texts in their arrangement according to matter, Sum. I. 59; Mil. 263; Pār. I. 3. 2 *seq.*; P. P. IV. 9, 28. It includes all the Suttas which are composed both in metre and prose. The whole of the Saṃyuttanikāya belongs to this section, also the Vimānavatthu of the Khuddakanikāya

Gokulika, a secondary division of the Vajjiputta heretics. They again separated into the Bahussutaka and Paññatti bhikkhus, Dīp. V. 40, 41; Mah. 20

Goṭhābhaya Yaṭṭhālakatissa's son, king of Māgama, Mah. 97, 130, 141

Goṭhābhaya, or Meghavaṇṇa Abhaya of the Lambakaṇṇa race, King of Ceylon, 248–261 A.D. Mah. 228, 231, 233; Dīp. XXII. 56–60

Gotamakacetiya, a shrine near Vesālī, M. VIII. 13. 2;

M. P. S. III. 2; N. 1. 1; Dhṛp. 346 A. III. 123; Ud. VI. 1; Jāt. II. 259

Gotamakassutta, the 94th sutta of the Majjhimanikāya; it was recited by the Buddha at the Gotamakacetiya, Jāt. II. 259; Sum. D. I. 3. 74

Gotamadvāra Gotama's gate, M. VI. 28. 12; M. P. S. I. 32

Godhāvārī, a river, S. N. 180

Godhika, a thera, Dhṛp. 254; Saṃy. IV. 3. 2

Godhiputta, another name of Devadatta, C. VII. 3. 2

Gonaddha, name of a country, S. N. 185

Gopaka, a thera staying at the Kukkuṭārāma in Pāṭaliputta, M. VIII. 24. 6

Gopālamātā, Udena's queen, Mil. 115, 291. She sold her hair for eight kahāpanas, and bought food for the thera Mahākaccāyana

Gomaṭakandarā, a cave, S. 8. 1. 4; C. IV. 4. 4

Goyogapilakkha, a place which the Buddha visited on his begging rounds, A. III. 126

Gosiṅgasālavanadāya, a place near Nādika, where Anuruddha, Nandiya and Kimbila resided. Cūlagosiṅgas, 205; Mahāgosiṅgas, 212

Ghaṭṭikāra, an archangel. He provided the Buddha with the eight requisites of a mendicant, Jāt. I. 65, 69; Saṃy. II. 3, 4. Most probably identical with the following

Ghaṭṭikāra, a potter, Jctipāla's friend, Mil. 222 *seq.*; Jāt. I. 43

Ghaṭṭikārasuttanta, the 81st sutta of the Majjhimanikāya, Dhṛp. 349

Ghosaka, name of a devaputta. Sum. D. VII. 1

Ghosita a seṭṭhi at Kosambī, Dhṛp. 157. 164; Sum. D. VII.

Ghositārāma, a garden at Kosambī, M. X. 1. 1; C. I. 25. 1; 31; VII. 2. 1; XI. 1. 14; S. 7. 1; 12. 1; Pāc. 12. 1; 19. 1; 54. 1; 74. 1; Sekh. 51; Sum. D. VII. 1; A. III. 72. 1; Jāliyas *ap.* Grimblot p. 341; Ud. IV. 5; VII. 10; Dhṛp. 103, 153, 167; Kosambiyas, 320

Cakkhupāla, a thera at Sāvatti, Dhṛp. 77

Caṅkin, a brāhman of Kosala, Tevijja S. I. 2; Grimblot, 343; S. N. 112

Caṇḍapajjota, king of Ujjenī, Dhṛ. 157; Gv. 66. At M. VIII. 1. 23 he is simply called Pajjota, q. v.

Caṇḍakālī, a bhikkhuṇī, known as being quarrelsome, Bhnī S. 4. 1, 7. 1, 8. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 19. 1, 20. 1, 36. 1, 53. 1, 76. 1, 79. 1; P. 8. 2. 8

Caṇḍoraṇapabbata, a mountain, Jāt. IV. 90

Catubhāṇavāra, name of a book, Gv. 75

Caturārakkhā, name of a book, Gv. 65

Candakumāra, son of King Brahmadaṭṭa of Benāres; he and his elder brother Mahimsāsaka went into the forest because their father had promised the kingdom to their stepbrother, Suriyakumāra; after their father's death they returned, and Candakumāra became sub-king, Dhṛ. 303 *seq.*; Jāt. I. 45

Candagutta, of the Moriyan dynasty, king of India, grandfather of Asoka, Mil. 292; Dīp. V. 69, 73, 81, 100; VI. 15; XI. 12; Smp. 321. He was installed by the minister Cānakkā, who had killed Dhanananda, the youngest of King Kālāsoka's sons

Candagutta, a thera, Dīp. XIX. 8

Candanāṅgalika, a lay-disciple of the Buddha, Saṃy. III. 2. 2

Candabhāgā, a river in India, Mil. 114; Ab. 682

Candavajjī, one of the theras present at the second Council, Smp. 295. He was admitted to the Upasampadā ordination by the thera Sonaka, Dīp. IV. 46; V. 58 *et seq.*, 86 *seq.* He instructed Moggaliputta Tissa in the Vinaya, Dīp. V. 70; Mah. 28, 31, 32

Candavatī, the birth-place of the Buddha Anomadassī, Dhṛ. 131

Candavatī, daughter of the king of Benares; at Sakka's command she went to request the Ṛishi Lomasakassapa to offer a sacrifice, Jāt. III. 517 *seq.*; Mil. 220 *seq.*

Campā, the capital of Aṅga, the present Bagulpore, M. V. 1. 1; IX. 1. 2; Pār. 2. 7. 45; P. 17. 67 *seq.*; M. P. S. 5, 41; Sum. D. IV. 1; Saṃy. VIII. 11; Soṇadaṇḍas

Mahāsudassana S. *ap.* Grimblot, p. 340, 344; Dīp. III. 28

Campeyyaka, an inhabitant of Campā, C. XII. 2. 8; P. 5. 9

Cara, Uposatha's son, one of the ancestors of the Sakya tribe, Sum. D. III. 1. 16; Jāt. III. 454; Dīp. III. 5

Cariyāpiṭaka, the fifteenth book of the Khuddakanikāya, according to the Majjhimabhāṇakā. The Dīghabhāṇakā did not include it in that collection, Mil. 281; Sum. I. 42, 47. It contains 35 jātakas. It was preached by Mahinda in the Nandana pleasure garden, Dīp. XIV. 45

Cariyāpiṭakatṭhakathā, a commentary on Cariyāpiṭaka composed by Dhammapāla, Gv. 60

Cātumā, a town in the Sākya country, Majjh. I. 456 *seq.*

Cātumeyyakā, an epithet of certain Sākyas, Mil. 209 *seq.*; Majjh. I. 457 *seq.*

Cānukka, son of a brāhman at Takkasilā; he killed Dhanananda, the youngest of King Kālāsoka's sons, and installed Candagutta of the Moriyān dynasty as sovereign of India, Mah. 21

Cāpā, a therī; she was the daughter of a hunter in the Vaṅkahāra country; she married the lay-disciple Upaka, and had by him a son called Subhadda, Th. II. 291-311; Par. Dīp. 203 *seq.*

Cāpāla Cetiya, a shrine near Vesāli, M. P. S. III. 1 *seq.* 62; Ud. VI. I

Cālā, a therī; she was the daughter of the brāhmaṇi Surūpasārī at Nālakagāma, in the Magadha country, and a younger sister of Sāriputta, Th. II. 182-188; Par. Dīp. 194; Saṃy. V. 6

Cālikā, a village, and Cālikapabbata, a mountain, Ud. IV. 1

Ciñcamāṇavikā, a parribbājikā; at the instigation of the titthiyas she falsely accused the Buddha of incontinence.

Citta, a householder living at Macchikāsaṇḍa; he was censured by the venerable Sudhamma, who had to undergo the Paṭisāraṇiyakamma for this reason, C. I. 18; 22 *et seq.*; A. I. 14. 6; II. 12. 3

Dhp. 338 *seq.* She was swallowed by the earth, Mil. 101 ; Jāt. IV. 187 *seq.*

Citta, one of Gotama's Aggasāvakas, Dhp. 213, 262, 393

Cittapabbata, a mountain and vihāra in Rohana, Ceylon, Mah. 131, 143, 145, 221

Cittalatāvana, a forest of 500 yojanas in extent ; it grew at the place where Cittā died, Dhp. 191

Cittā, one of Magha's wives, Dhp. 188 *seq.*

Cittā, one of the queens of the third Okkāka Ambaṭṭha, Sum. D. III. 1. 16

Cittā, or Ummādacittā, King Paṇḍuvāsa's daughter, Dīp. V. 4. 8

Cīnavisaya China, Mil. 121, 327, 359

Cīnarājā, the king of China, Mil. 121

Cīvara, an ācariya, Gv. 64

Cunda, a coppersmith at Pāvā ; he served the last meal to the Buddha before his death, M. P. S. IV. 13 *seq.*, 56 *seq.* ; S. N. 15 ; Mil. 174 *seq.* ; Saṅgītis. *ap.* Grimblot, 349 ; Ud. VIII. 5

Cundaka, a mendicant whom the Buddha met shortly before his death, M. P. S. IV. 53 *seq.*

Cullaniruttigandha, one of the books composed by Mahākaccāyana, Gv. 59

Cullapāla, Mahāsvaṇṇa's second son, Dhp. 78

Culladhammapāla, an ācariya, Gv. 66, 67

Cullabuddhaghosa, an ācariya, Gv. 63

Cullavaṃsa, one of the historical books of Ceylon, Gv. 61

Cullavajira, a grammarian, author of atthavyakkhyāna, Gv. 60

Cullasubhaddā, an upāsikā, Mil. 383, 387

Cūladeva, a thera who had especial charge of the Vinaya, P. 1. 1. pag 3

Cūlamāgandika, *see* Māgandiya

Cūlanāga, one of the apostles who went to Ceylon with Mahinda, Smp. 313

Cūlapanthaka, a bhikkhu who exhorted the Bhikkhunīs after sunset and was rebuked by the Buddha for that

reason, Pāc. 22. 1 ; Dhp. 181 ; A. I. 14. 2 ; Mil. 368 ; Ud. V. 10

Cūlābhaya, a thera who had especial charge of the Vinaya, P. 1. 1, page 3 ; Dīp. XXI. 39, 40

Cūlekasāṭaka, a brāhman, Dhp. 290

Cetaka, a thera, Grimblot, p. 156 ; Sum. I. 16

Ceti=Sanskrit Cedi (Rv. 8, 5, 37-39), name of a people living in Magadha, north of the Vindhya mountains, Ab. 184 ; Janavasabhas, *ap.* Grimblot, 345

Cetiyaraṭṭha, Jāt. III. 454 ; Cetaraṭṭha Cariyāp. I. 9

Cetiya, see Ceti, Pāc. 51. 1 ; A. III. 70. 17

Cetiya, a secondary division of the Mahāsaṅgītikas, Dīp. V. 42 ; Mah. 21

Cetiyaḥabbata, or Cetiyaḥgiri, another name of the Missaka mountain in Ceylon, given to it because all the relics were deposited there by the Thera Sumana ; Smp. 327 *seq.* ; Mah. 102-106, 122-125, 128, 138, 202, 216, 221 ; Dīp. XV. 69 ; XVII. 90, *etc.*

Cetiyaḥgiri, a town in Ujjeni, where Mahinda was born, Mah. 76. (The better reading is Vedisa, q. v.)

Celakaṇṭhi, a horse belonging to King Pajjota of Ujjeni, Dhp. 160

Codanāvattu, a valley near Rājagaha, M. II. 17. 1 ; 18. 1

Coranāga, king of Ceylon, 62-50 B.C., Dīp. XX. 24 ; Mah. 209. He was poisoned by his wife Anulā

Cola (-desa, or -raṭṭham), name of a country in the south of India, Mah. 128

Colika, an inhabitant of Cola, Mah. 232

Chaddanta, name of the Bodhisatta when he was born as a king of elephants, Mil. 201 ; Sum. D. I. 1. 1 ; Jāt. I. 45

Chaddantadaha, a lake, Smp. 300

Channa, a paribbājaka, Sañjaya's servant, Sum. D. I. 1. 1, 6 ; A. III. 71. 1

Channa, Gotama's charioteer, Dhp. 118. He was born on the same day with his master, Jāt. I. 54, 62 *seq.*

Channa, a bhikkhu, who was subjected to the Ukkhe-

paniyakamma, C. I. 25, 28, 30, 31. In a quarrel arising between bhikkhus and bhikkhunīs he stood on the side of the latter, C. IV. 14. 1. The saṃgha inflicted on him the brahmadanda, C. XI. 1. 11, 14; S. f. 1, 12. 1; Pāc. 12. 1, 2, 19. 1, 54. 1, 71. 1; M. P. S. VI. 4

Channā, Somanadeva's daughter, a nun, who studied the Vinaya, Dīp. XVIII. 29

Channagarikā, a secondary division of the Vajjiputtaka heretics, Dīp. V. 46; Mah. V. 7 (omitted in Turnour's edition)

Chātapabbata, a mountain south of Anurādhapura in Ceylon, Dīp. XI. 15, 19; Mah. 68

Jaṅghadāsa, a ṭikā written in Māgadhī by Vajira, Gv. 64.
74

Jaṭābhāradvāja, a brāhman, who insulted the Buddha, but was finally converted by him, Saṃy. VII. 1. 6

Jaṭila, a seṭṭhi at Sāvatti, Dh. 231

Jatukaṇṇin, one of Bāvarī's disciples, S. N. 184, 200, 205

Janapadakalyāṇī, Gceta's sister (?), Dh. 313; see Rūpanandā

Jantu, one of the queens of the third Okkāka Ambaṭṭha, Sum. D. III. 1. 16

Jantukumāra, son of the third Okkāka of the Sākya tribe by his second wife, Sum. D. III. 1. 16 In the Mahāvastu (p. 348) he is called Jenta

Jantugāma, a village, Ud. IV. 1

Jambugāma, a village near Vesālī, M. P. S. IV. 6

Jambudīpa, the continent of India opposed to Sīhaladīpa, the island of Ceylon, M. I. 20. 7 *et seq.*; P. I. 1. pag. 3; Sum. D. 1. 1. 6; II. 1. 13; III. 1. 1., etc.; Dīp. I. 26, 49; VI. 2., etc.; Mah. *passim*

Jambusaṇḍa, "the jambu grove," synonym of Jambudīpa=India, S. N. 105

Jayanta, king of Ceylon at the time of the Buddha Kassapa, Smp. 331: Dīp. XV. 60; XVII. 7; Mah. 93-95

Jayasena, grandfather of Suddhodana, king of Kapilavattu, Dīp. III. 44; Mah. 9

Jayasena, one of the theras present at the foundation of the Mahāthūpa under Duṭṭhagāmiṇi, Dīp. XIX. 8

Javakaṇṇaka, a family name, Pāc. 2. 2., 3. 2

Javanavasabha a yakkha, Vessāvana's servant, Sum. D. II. 1

Jāṇussoni, a brāhman at Manasākata or Sāvatti, Tevijja, S. I. 2; Grimblot, 343; S. N. 112; A. II. 2. 7; III. 55, 59. 1; Majjh. I. 16, 175

Jātaka, the tenth book of the Khuddaka-nikāya, containing 550 jātakas, or tales of the former births of the Buddha; it is also one of the nine aṅgas, or divisions of the Buddhist Scriptures according to subject, P. P. IV. 9. 28; Mil. 263; Sum. I. 59; Pār. I. 3. 2; Gv. 57. It is divided into 22 nipātas

Jātakavisodhana, name of a book composed by Ariyavaṃsa, Gv. 65, 75

Jātattagīnidāna, a grammatical work by Cullabuddhaghosa, Gv. 63

Jātaveda, the god of fire, Jāt. I. 214

Jātiyāvana, a grove at Bhaddiya, M. V. 8. 1; VI. 34. 10; Pār. I. 10. 17; Dhṛ. 375, 389

Jāli, King Vessantara's son, Jāt. I. 77; Mil. 275, 284; Cariyāp. I. 9; Dhṛ. 245

Jālinī, one of the queens of the third Okkāka Ambaṭṭha, Sum. D. III. 1. 16

Jāliya, a paribbājaka. the principal person in the 7th Sutta of the Dīghanikāya, Sum. D. VII.; Grimblot, 341

Jinacarita, a book composed by Medhakkara, Gv. 72

Jinavara, a place near Rājagaha, Mil. 207 seq.

Jinālaṃkāra, a book composed by Buddhakkhita, Gv. 65, 72

Jīvaka Komārabhacca, physician to King Bimbisāra, and one of the chief partisans of Buddha at the court of Rājagaha, M. I. 39; VIII. 1. 4 et seq. 2; C. V. 14. 1. He was the son of the courtesan Sālavatī, and was brought up by Prince Abhaya, Bimbisāra's son, Sām. Ph. S. 113; Sum. D. II. 1 seq.; Dhṛ. 279 seq.; Mil. 134; A. I. 14. 6; Majjh. I. 368 seq.

Jīvakambavana, a garden at Rājagaha belonging to the physician Jīvaka Komārabhacca, Dh. 279, 346; Th. II. 366; Pār. Dīp. 209; C. IV. 4. 4; XI. 1. 8; S. 8. 1. 4

Junhakumāra, a son of King Brahmadata of Benares; he studied at Takkasilā, Jāt. IV. 96

Jeṭṭhatissa, son of Meghavanna, king of Ceylon, Dīp. XXII. 61, 66; Mah. 233 *seq.*

Jeta, the owner of the celebrated garden which Anāthapiṇḍika bought for the Buddha and the fraternity, C. VI. 4. 9, 10

Jetavana ārama, a monastery at Sāvatti, S. N. 17, 21, 45, 50, 66, 78, 121, 122; A. II. 1. 4. 5; III. 1, 21, 125; Ud. *passim.*; M. and C. *passim.*; S. 1. 1, 2. 1, 3. 1, etc.

Jetavana, a monastery at Anurādhapura, in Ceylon, Dīp. II. 2, 16, 51, 53; Mah. 236, 239

Jetuttara, name of a town, Ab. 201

Jotanā, name of a commentary, Gv. 65, 75

Jotipāla, a thera at whose request Buddhaghosa composed the aṭṭhakathā to the Saṃyutta, Gv. 68

Jotipāla, name of the Bodhisattva when he was born as a brāhman youth, at the time of the Buddha Kassapa, Jāt. I. 43. He insulted the Buddha Kassapa, Mil. 221 *seq.*

Jotiya, a seṭṭhi at Sāvatti, Dh. 231

Ñātikā, a village near Patna, sometimes spelt Nādika q. v., M. VI. 30. 6

Ñānasāgara, a grammarian, author of liṅgatthavivarana pakāsana, Gv. 63, 67

Ñeyyāsandati, name of a book, Gv. 72

Ṭikāgandha, name of several commentaries composed by Dhammapāla, Gv. 69

Takkasilā, the capital of the Gandhārā, a renowned university in the Punjab, M. VIII. 1. 5 *et seq.*; Pāc. 2. 1; Dh. 204, 211, 416; Dīp. III. 31; Jāt. *passim*

Takkola, name of a country (=Saṅsk. Karkoṭa?), Mil. 359

Tagarasikhin, a paccekabuddha, Saṃy. III. 2. 10; Ud. V. 3

Tañhā, daughter of Māra, S. N. 157; Saṃy. IV. 3. 5; Jāt. I. 78; Dh. 164

Tapussa or Tapassu, a merchant who became one of the first lay-disciples of the Buddha, M. I. 4; Jāt. I. 80; A. I. 14. 6

Tapodā, a river, Pār. 4. 9. 4; Pāc. 5 7. 1; Sum. D. I. 1. 1

Tapodākandarā, Tapodārāma, localities situated on its shores, C. IV. 4. 4; S. 8. 1. 4; M. P. S. III. 57; Saṃy. II. 2. 10; Jāt. II. 56

Tambapaṇṇī, Ceylon, P. 1. 1; pag. 3, 5, 49 *seq.*; Smp. 314; Mah. 50, etc.; Dīp. *passim*

Tambapaṇṇī, name of the place where Vijaya landed in Ceylon, Dīp. IX. 30 *seq.*; Mah. 47, 53. On its site see my "Ancient Inscriptions in Ceylon," p. 21 *seq.*

Tambapaṇṇidīpa, the island of Ceylon, Jāt. I. 85

Tāmalitti, a port on the Indian Ocean, near one of the mouths of the Ganges, Mah. 70, 115; Dīp. III. 33

Tārukkha, a brāhman living at Icchānaṅkala, S. N. 112, 113; Tevijja S. I. 2; Grimblot, 343

Tikaccheda, a portion of the Vinayapiṭaka in its arrangement according to Dhammakhandhas, Sum. I. 60

Tikaṇṇa, a brāhman who had a discourse with the Buddha, A. III. 58. 1

Tiṇasākiyā, a sub-division of the Sākiya tribe, Dh. 224

Tittirajāta, "the snipe-birth," one of the Jātaka stories; it was recited by the Thera Moggaliputtatissa at the third Council, in order to show that a crime can only be committed if there is a bad intention, Smp. 311

Titthiyārāma, a garden near the Jetavana, Dh. 339

Tindukakandarā, a locality, C. IV. 4. 4; S. 8. 1. 4

Tindukatīra, a locality, Poṭṭhapādas. *ap.* Grimblot, p. 342

Tiyaggaḷadaha, one of the supposed seven great lakes in the Himavant, Sum. D. II. 20

Tissa, one of the twenty-four Buddhas, Dh. 117, 127, 370

Tissa, a sāmanera, Sum. D. III. 1 *seq.*; Dh. 100, 357; Jāt. I. 40

Tissa, King Duṭṭhagāmini's brother; at their father's death both wanted to succeed him, and a battle was fought between them at Cūlanganiyapiṭṭhi; afterwards a reconciliation took place, and Tissa was sent to Dīghavāpi, Mah. 135, 136, 145-148, 193, 198-201. He succeeded his brother as king of Ceylon, Dīp. XX. 1

Tissa, a thera who had especial charge of the Vinaya, P. 1. 1, pag. 3

Tissakumāra, Asoka's brother from the same mother; he alone among the hundred sons of Bindusāra was not murdered by Asoka, Smp. 299 *seq.* He was raised to the dignity of uparāja; he was ordained by Moggaliputtatissa Mahādeva and Majjhantika, Smp. 306. According to Mah. 33, 34, he was ordained by Mahādhammarakkhita.

Tissadatta, a thera, P. 1. 1, pag. 3

Tissamahāvihāra, a monastery built by King Kākavaṇṇatissa in Rohana, Ceylon, Mah. 131, 146, 150

Tissametteyya, one of Bāvāri's disciples, S. N. 153, 184, 189, 205

Tissavāpi, a tank near Anurādhapura, dug out by King Devānampiyatissa, Mah. 123, 128, 139, 159, 218, 243

Tissārāma, name of the Mahāmeghavana garden, when it was turned into a monastery by King Devānampiyatissa and given as residence to Mahinda, Dip. XIII. 33; XIV. 8, 13, 19, 40; Mah. 97, 123

Tuṭṭha, a convert at Nādika, M. P. S. II. 6, 7

Tuvaṭṭakasutta, the fourteenth Sutta in the Aṭṭhaka-vagga of the Suttanipāta, Sum. I. 59; Mil. 349

Tusitapura, the city of the Tusita angels, Dh. 117, 150; Mah. 199

Telavāha, a river in the Seriva country, Jāt. I. 111

Todeyya, a brāhman living at Iechānaṅkala, Tevijja, S. I. 2; Grimblot, 343; S. N. 112, 184, 198, 205

Todeyya, father of Subha, Sum. D. I. 1. 1; Subhas. *ap.* Grimblot, 154 *seq.*

Todeyyagāma, a village between Sāvātthi and Benares, Dh. 349

Thullanandā, a bhikkhuṇī residing at Campā; she was formerly a brāhmin's wife, and had three daughters; Devadatta ate a meal cooked by her, Pār. 2. 7. 45; Pāc. 29. 1. She concealed her daughter Sundarīnandā's pregnancy, Bhnī. Pār. 1. 1; 2. 1; 3. 1. She conferred the pabbajjā ordination on the wife of a Licchavi prince, etc, Bhnī. S. 1. 1, 2. 1, 4. 1, 9. 1, 10. 1; Bhnī. N. 2. 1, 3. 1, 4. 1, 5. 1, 10. 1, 11. 1, 12. 1; Bhnī. Pāc. 1. 1, 14. 1, 16. 1, 23. 1, 26. 30, 33. 35, 45. 48, 53. 1, 68. 1, 70. 1, 77 *et seq.*

Thūṇa, a brāhman village in the Malla country; it forms the western boundary of Majjhimadesa, M. V. 13. 12; Sum. D. II. 40; Ud. VII. 9; Jāt. I. 49

Thūṇeyyakā, the inhabitants of Thūṇa, Ud. VII. 9

Thūpavaṃsa, one of the historical books of Ceylon, Gv. 70

Thūpārāma, a dāgoba at Anurādhapura, erected by King Devānampiyatissa, Smp. 330 *seq.*; Mah. 7, 90, 96, 100, 106, 108, 109, 119, etc., Dīp. XVII. 11

Theragāthā, the eighth book of the Khuddaka-nikāya, Sum. I. 42, 47, 59

Theragāthaṭṭakathā, a commentary on Theragāthā composed by Dhammapāla, Gv. 60, 69

Theravāda, the orthodox doctrine of Buddha as settled at the first Council (in opposition to the various schisms), Mah. 20, 21, 207, 252; Dīp. V. 49, 52; VII. 55

Therīgāthā, the ninth book of the Khuddaka-nikāya, Sum. I. 42, 47, 59

Therīgāthaṭṭhakathā, commentary on the Therīgāthā by Dhammapāla, Gv. 69

Dakkhiṇavihāra, a vihāra south of Anurādhapura, in Ceylon; it was built by Uttiya, a warrior of King Vaṭṭagāmini (89 B.C.); soon after the construction of the Vihāra the fraternity became divided into two parties, Mah. 206, 207; Dīp. XIX. 19

Dakkhiṇāgiri, the mountains immediately south of Rājagaha, M. I. 53; VIII. 12. 1; C. XI. 1. 10; S. N. p. 12; Samy. VI. 2. 1; Jāt. II. 345

Dakkhiṇāpatha, the southern part of India, the Deccan, Dh. 347; Sum. D. I. 3. 71; S. N. p. 179

Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅga, the 142nd sutta of the Majjhimanikāya, Mil. 258; West. Cat. 24

Daṇḍakāraṇṇa, a forest, Mil. 130; Upālis, 378

Daṇḍapāni, a member of the Sakya tribe who had a conversation with the Buddha in the Mahāvana, Majjh. I. 108 *seq.*

Daṇḍipakarāṇa, name of a grammatical work, Gv. 63, 73

Daddarapabbata, a mountain, Jāt. II. 67

Daddarapura, a city constructed by the youngest son of King Upacara, of the Sākya tribe, Jāt. III. 461

Danu, the mother of the Asuras, Ab. 83

Dantadhātupakarāṇa, a grammatical work composed by Dhammakittī, Gv. 62, 65, 72, 75

Dantapura, a city in the Kāliṅga kingdom, Dh. 417; Jāt. II. 367

Dabba Mallaputta, a bhikkhu who realized Arahatsip when he was seven years old; he was appointed regulator of lodging-places, and apportioner of rations; at the instigation of the followers of Mettiya and Bhummajaka, Mettiyā brought a false charge against him, that he had defiled her, C. IV. 4; V. 20; S. 8. 1; 9. 1; Pāc. 13. 1. 2, 81. 1; Jāt. I. 123; A. I. 14. 5; Ud. VIII. 9, 10

Damiḷa a Tamil, name of a people inhabiting the Malabar coast and the northern half of Ceylon, Mah. 4, 127; Sum. D. II. 40; Dīp. XVIII. 47; XIX. 16; XX. 15 *seq.*

Damiḷādevī, Candamukhasīva's queen, Dīp. XXI. 45; Mah. 218

Dalḥika, a bhikkhu residing at Sāgalā, Pāc. 2. 7. 49

Dasagaṇḍhivaṇṇanā, name of a commentary by Vimālabuddhi, Gv. 64, 74

Dasabala, one who possesses the ten Balas, a Buddha, Dh. 84; Mah. 11, 118; Jāt. IV. 37

Dasaratha, king of Benares, one of the ancestors of the Sakaya tribe, Jāt. IV. 124 *seq.*; Dīp. III. 40

Dasavatthu, name of a commentary, Gv. 65

Dātṭha, a thera at whose request Buddhaghosa composed the aṭṭhakathā to the Dīghanikāya and Dhammapāla the ṭīkā to the Visuddhimagga, Gv. 68, 69

Dāṭhika, a Tamil king of Ceylon, Dīp. XIX. 15, 16 ; XX. 17, 18 ; Mah. 204, 206

Dāsaka, a brāhman from Vesālī ; in his twelfth year he met the thera Upāli at Vālikārāma, and was converted by him ; after Upāli's death he became chief of the Vinaya and in his turn converted Sonaka, P. 1, 1. pag. 2 ; Mah. 28, 29, 30 ; Smp. 292, 313 ; Dīp. IV. 28 *seq.* ; V. 77. *seq.*

Diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā, one of the sects which branched off from Buddhism, Brahmaj, S. 45 ; Sum. D. I. 3. 19 ; Smp. 312

Dīgha, a thera, P. 1. 1

Dīgha Kārāyana, a general, cousin of Bandhula, Dhṛp. 222 ; Jāt. IV. 151

Dīghatapassī, a nigaṇṭha, Majjh. 371 *seq.*

Dīghanakha, a paribbājaka, cousin of Sāriputta, Dhṛp. 125 ; Majjh. 497 *seq.*

Dīghanikāya, the first book of the Suttapiṭaka, containing 34 Suttas, Mil. 405 ; Gv. 36

Dīghabhāṇakā, the Dīghanikāya professors ; they separated the Cariyāpiṭaka, Apadāna and Buddhavaṃsa from the Khuddakanikāya, and ascribed the remaining twelve divisions to the Abhidhammapiṭaka, Sum. I. 42 ; Mil. 341 ; Jāt. I. 59

Dīghavāpi, a tank in Ceylon, Dīp. II. 60 ; Mah. 7, 145, 146, 148, 193, 201

Dīghasanda, a parivena at Anurādhapura where the Mahāvamsa was compiled, Mah. 102, 254

Dighasumaṇa, a paṇḍit, P. 1. 1

Dīghāvu, son of King Dīghīti of Kosala ; after his father and mother had been murdered by King Brahmadaṭṭa, of Kāsi, he became the attendant of this king in order to revenge them, but when the occasion came he made peace with Brahmadaṭṭa, M. X. 2. 6 *et seq.* ; Dhṛp. 104, 288 ; Jāt. III. 212, 489

Dīghāvu, grandson of Amitodana, of the Sākya race ; Dīp. X. 6, 8

Dīghīti, king of Kosala, was murdered by King Brah-

madatta of Kāsi, M. X. 2. 3. *et seq.*; Dh. 104, 110 (Fausb. reads Dīghati); Jāt. III. 211

Dīpaṅkara, one of the twenty-four Buddhas, Mah. 1; Sum. D. II. 40; Dh. 116; Dīp. III. 31

Dīpaṅkara, a celebrated grammarian, author of Rūpa-siddhi, Gv. 60, 66, 70

Dīpavaṃsa, the oldest history of Ceylon, in the Pāli language, written in the fourth century, edited by H. Oldenberg, London, 1879, Gv. 61, 70

Dīpāyana, an ascetic living in the Kāsi country, Jāt. IV. 28

Dukūla, an ascetic, Mil. 123

Duṭṭhagāmini, Kākavaṇṇatissa's son, king of Ceylon, Smp. 341; Mah. 4, 97, 130, 145, 146, 148, 150, 153, 154, etc.; Dīp. XVIII. 53; XIX. 1 *seq.* (In the Dīpavaṃsa he is called Abhaya)

Dundubhissara, a thera; he accompanied the apostle Majjhima to the Himavant, Smp. 317; Dīp. VIII. 10 he is called Durabhisāra

Dummukha, a prince of the Licchavi tribe, Majjh. I. 234

Dūratissakavāpi, a tank in Ceylon, Mah. 201, 217, 235

Dūsī māra, Mahāmoggallāna's name in a former existence, Majjh. I. 333

Deva, an ācariya, author of Sumanakūṭavaṇṇanā, Gv. 63

Devakūṭa pabbata, name of the Cetiyapabbata at the time of the Buddha Kakusandha, Smp. 330; Dīp. XV. 38; XVII. 14, 32 *seq.*; Mah. 88, 89

Devadatta, brother of the disciple Ānanda, cousin of Buddha; he raised a conspiracy against Buddha's life, together with Prince Ajātasattu, and afterwards founded a new and stricter order of mendicants, M. II. 16. 8; C. VII. 1. 4, *et seq.*; S. 10. 1, 11. 1; Pāc. 29. 1, 32. 1; Bhnī. Pāc. 81. 1; Sum. D. II. 1. 12; Dh. 112, 139, 279, 327, 330, 331, 359; Jāt. I. 113, 142, 185; IV. 37; Saṃy. VI. 2. 2; Mil. 101, 107 *seq.*, 160 *seq.*, 179, 200 *seq.*, 214, 410; Ud. I. 5; V. 8; Mahāsāropamas, 192

Devadaha, name of a fabulous Sakya king, Mah. 9

Devadahanagara, his city, Jāt. I. 52; Par. Dīp. 182

Devamantiya, one of the nobles of King Milinda (probably a corruption of the Greek name Demetrius); Mil. 22 *seq.*, 29

Devaseṭṭhi, a merchant at Vedisa; his daughter married Asoka, and became the mother of Mahinda, Smp. 319

Devahi, or Devahita, a brāhman; when the Buddha was ill at Sāvātthi he sent his servant Upavāna to fetch hot water and sugar from Devahi, Dhp. 434; Saṃy. VII. 2. 3

Devānampiyatissa, a king of Ceylon, Asoka's contemporary; under his reign the island was converted to Buddhism, Dīp. XI. 14 *seq.*; XII. 7; XVII. 92; Mah. 4, 68-71, 77, 78, 96, 105, 106, etc.

Doṇa, a brāhman who addressed the brethren after the Buddha's death, and divided the relics into eight parts, M. P. S. VI. 59-62; Mah. 181; Bv. XXVIII. 4

Dovārikamaṇḍala, a village near Mihintale, Paṇḍuka's residence, Dīp. X. 9; Mah. 59, 109, 138

Dvārakathā, name of book, Gv. 75

Dhaja, one of the eight brāhmanas who recognized the signs at the Buddha's birth, Jāt. I. 56; Mil. 236

Dhajaggaparitta, one of the Parittas, Mil. 150

Dhataratṭha, a king of swans, Sum. D. I. 1. 1; Mahāsamayas, *ap.* Grimblot, p. 285

Dhanañjaya, king of the Kurus, Dhp. 416; Cariyāp. I. 3; Jāt. II. 366; III. 400

Dhanañjaya, a seṭṭhi at Bhaddiyanagara, son of Menḍaka, and father of Visākhā and Sujātā, Dhp. 230 *seq.*; Jāt. II. 347

Dhanañjāni, a brāhmaṇī belonging to the Bhāradvāja tribe; she was converted by the Buddha, Saṃy. VII. 1. 1

Dhanananda, the youngest of the nine Nandas (King Kālāsoka's sons); he was killed by the minister Cānaka, who raised Candagutta to the throne, Mah. 21

Dhanapāla, an elephant at Rājagaha who made an attack on the Buddha, Mah. 181; Mil. 207; Dhp. 57, 400

Dhanapāla, a thief, Mil. 410; Dhp. 147

Dhaniṭṭhaka, a family name, Pāc. 2. 2; 3. 2

Dhaniya, a herdsman living on the banks of the Mahī river, S. N. 3 *seq.*

Dhaniya, a potter's son at Rājagaha, C. XI. 1. 7. While he was absent at Sāvatti his hut was pulled down three times, and in his despair he took away some timber belonging to King Bimbisāra of Magadha, Pār. 2. 1; Sum. D. III. 1. 1

Dhammaka, a mountain in India, Jāt. I. 6

Dhammakathika, a bhikkhu living at the Ghositārāma in Kosambī, Dhp. 103

Dhammakitti, a grammarian, author of Dantadhātupakaraṇa, Gv. 62, 67, 71

Dhammakhandha, one of the divisions of the Buddhist texts according to subject; the Tipiṭaka is divided into 84,000 dhammakhandhas, and for this reason Asoka built 84,000 temples, Sum. I. 60; Dīp. VI. 95, 96; Mah. 26, 201; Att. 133; Smp. 294; Gv. 76

Dhammaguttikā, a secondary division of the Mahimsāsaka heretics, Dīp. V. 47; Mah. 21

Dhammacakkappavattanasutta, one of the suttas of the Aṅguttaranikāya; Buddha preached it to his five first disciples at Benares, Jāt. I. 82; Sum. I. 3; D. I. 1. 5. It was preached to the Yakkhas in the Himavant, Dīp. VIII. 11; Mah. 2, 74, 101. Mahinda preached it in the Nandana pleasure garden, Dīp. XIV. 46; Smp. 283; Gv. 65

Dhammacāri, a thera, Gv. 74

Dhammatādhammapariyāya, the twenty-third sutta of the Dīghanikāya, Mil. 196

Dhammadassī, one of the twenty-four Buddhas, Mah. 2; Dhp. 117

Dhammadāyādadhammapariyāya, the third sutta of the Majjhimanikāya, Mil. 242

Dhammadinnā, a bhikkhunī who had a conversation with Visākha, Majjh. I. 299 *seq.*

Dhammantarī=Dhanvantari, a celebrated physician, Mil. 272

Dhammapada, the second book in the Khuddakanikāya of the Suttapiṭaka, Mil. 408; Gv. 68

Dhammapāla, a thera living at the Padaratitthavihāra, author of Paramatthadīpanī and several other commentaries, Gv. 60, 66

Dhammapālakumāra, name of the Bodhisattva when he was born as the son of the brāhman Dhammapāla in the Kāsi country, Jāt. IV. 50

Dhammapālita, a thera, P. 1. 1. pag. 3

Dhammapālī, a therī, Saṅghamittā's upajjhāyā, Smp. 306

Dhammabhaṇḍāgārika, a surname of Ānanda (treasurer of the law), Ab. 436

Dhammarakkhita, one of the theras present at the foundation of the Mahāthūpa under Duṭṭhagāmiṇi, Dīp. XIX. 6 ; Mah. 171

Dhammarakkhita, a thera living at the Asokārāma, in Pātaliputta, S. 9. 2. 3 ; Pac. 2. 2 ; Mil. 16

Dhammaruciya, one of the heterodox sects which branched off in Ceylon, Mah. 21 ; according to the Vaṃ-
-atthappakāsini (Oldenberg, India Office Catalogue, p. 114), this sect was formed by the bhikkhus of the Abhayagirivihāra at the time of King Vaṭṭagāmiṇi. When the Mahāvihāra was destroyed by Mahāsena they settled at the Cetiya-pabbata, Mah. 259

Dhammasaṅgaṇi, pakaraṇa the first book of the Abhidhammapiṭaka, edited by the P. T. S., 1885, Sum. I. 41 ; Mil. 12 ; Sum. I. 47 we read Dhammasaṅgaha instead

Dhammasirī, an ācariya, author of Khuddasikkhā, Gv. 61

Dhammasenāpati, an epithet of Sāriputta, Dhp. 135 ; Sum. I. 40 ; D. III. 1. 1 ; Ud. II. 8

Dhammānanda, an ācariya author of several commentaries, Gv. 74

Dhammānusāranī, name of a commentary, Gv. 62

Dhammābhinandī, an ācariya, Gv. 67

Dhammāsoka, *see* Asoka, Mah. 23, 35, 37, 39, 69, 71, 78, 110-112, 115, 116, 122, 185, 240, Sum. D. I. 1. 17

Dhammika, an upāsaka at Sāvatti, S. N. 66 *seq.*

Dhammuttarikā, a secondary division of the Vajjiputtaka heretics, Dīp. V. 46 ; Mah. V. 7 (omitted in Turnour's edition)

Dhātukathā, one of the books belonging to the Abhidhamma piṭaka, Sum. I. 41, 47; Mil. 12

Dhātusena, Mahānāma's uncle, king of Ceylon, 459-477; Mah. 254-56, 261

Dhātusenapabbata, a vihāra in Ceylon, Mah. 237, 257

Dhota, brother of Suddhodana, of the Sākya tribe, Dip. III. 45

Dhotaka (māṇava), one of Bāvarī's disciples, S. N. 184, 193, 205

Nadīkassapa, brother of Uruvelakassapa and chief of three hundred Jaṭilas, M. I. 15. 1; 20. 20

Nanda, a son of Mahāpajāpatī, a half-brother of the Buddha, M. I. 54. 5. He wore a robe made after the dimensions of Sugata, and was rebuked for this reason, Pāc. 92; Sum. D. I. 3. 22; Dh. 137; Jāt. I. 91; II. 92 *seq.*; S. N. 184, 196, 205; Mil. 101; A. I. 14. 4; Ud. III. 4

Nanda Vaccha, the head of one of the heterodox sects, Majjh. I. 238, 524

Nandaka, a yakka who was swallowed by the earth in presence of Sāriputta, Mil. 100 *seq.*

Nandaka, a thera, A. I. 14. 6; III. 66. 1

Nandakula, king of Magadha; he was slain by Candagutta, Mil. 292

Nandanavana, a pleasure-garden in Anurādhapura in Ceylon, Dip. XIII. 12 *seq.*; XIV. 11. 17. 44. 46; Mah. 84, 97, 98, 101; Samy. I. 2. 1; IX. 6

Nandamātā — Mahāpajāpatī, A. II. 12. 4

Nandavatī, a bhikkhunī, daughter of Thullanandā, Bhnī Pār. 1. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 1. 1

Nandā, a bhikkhunī, daughter of Thullanandā, Bhnī Pār. 1. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 1. 1; Dh. 316

Nandā, daughter of Magha, Dh. 188, 191

Nandā, a therī; at the time of the Buddha Vipassin she was a daughter of a householder at Bandhumatī; in a later birth she was the daughter of King Khemaka of Kapilavatthu, Th. II. 19, 20; Par. Dip. 176; A. I. 14. 5. She died at Nādika, M. P. S. II. 6 *seq.*

Nandā, a lake in Indra's heaven, Dhṛ. 191 *seq.*

Nandā (9), a collective name of the sons of King Kālāsoka, of Magadha, Oldenberg, India Off. Cat. p. 116

Nandimitta, a warrior of Duṭṭhagāmini, Mah. 137, 188, 151–153

Nandiya, a friend of Anuruddha and Kimbila, M. X. 4 ; Dhṛ. 362 ; Majjh. I. 205, 462

Nandivisāla, an ox belonging to a brāhman at Takkasilā, Pāc. 2. 1

Nammadā, the river Nerbudda, Ab. 683

Naḷasākiyā, a subdivision of the Sākiya tribe, Dhṛ. 224

Naḷakapāna, a forest in the Kosala country. Majjh. I. 462

Naḷerupucimanda, a grove at Verañjā, Pār. 1. 1. 1

Navakammikabhāradvāja, a brāhman, Saṃy. VII. 2. 7

Nāga, a thera, P. 1. 1. pag. 3

Nāgadāsa, son of Muṇḍa, the last of the parricide kings of Magadha, Sum. D. II. 12 ; Mah. 15 ; Smp. 320. He was deposed by the populace, Dīp. IV. 41 ; V. 78 ; XI. 10

Nāgadīpa, an island near Ceylon, or a part of Ceylon itself, Mah. 4, 5, 118, 224 *seq.*

Nāgamahāvihāra, a vihāra at Tissamahārāma in Rohana, the southern part of Ceylon ; it was constructed by Mahānāga, the younger brother of King Devānampiyatissa and enlarged by King Ilanāga (A.D. 38), Mah. 130, 217. See my "Ancient Inscriptions in Ceylon," p. 26 *seq.*

Nāgasamāla, a pacchāsamaṇa ; he met the Buddha in the Kosala country, Ud. VIII. 7 ; Majjh. I. 83

Nāgasena, a celebrated Buddhist sage, Sum. D. III. 2. 12 ; Mil. *passim.* He was born as the son of the brāhman Soṇuttara in the village Kajaṅgala in the Himālaya. He studied under Rohaṇa, and was ordained at Rakkhitatala. Subsequently he went to Pātaliputta to meet the thera Dhammarakkhita, and then to the Saṅkheyya parivena, where he had with King Milinda the conversation called Milindapaṇha

Nāgita, a sāmaṇera, Sīha's brother, Sum. D. VI. 4

Nāgīta, an ācariya, author of Saddasāratthajālīnī, Gv. 74
 Nātaputta, the founder of the Nigaṇṭha or Jaina sect,
 M. VI. 31; C. V. 8. 1; M. P. S. V. 60; Sām. Ph. S. 114
seq.; Sum. D. II. 7; S. N. p. 90; Saṃy. II. 3. 10; III.
 1. 1; A. III. 74; Majjh. I. 371 *seq.*

Nādika, a village near Patna, sometimes spelt Nātikā
 q. v.; M. P. S. II. 5. *seq.*; Janavasabhas, *ap.* Grimblot,
 p. 345; Majjh. I. 205

Nāmarūpapariccheda, name of book composed by Anu-
 ruddha, Gv. 61, 71

Nārada, one of the twenty-four Buddhas, Mah. 1

Nārada, a minister, Dh. 215 *seq.*

Nārada, a celebrated physician, Mil. 272

Nālagāmaka, a village where Sāriputta died, Jāt. I. 391

Nālandā, a town near Rājagaha, C. XI. 1. 8.; M. P. S. I.
 15; Sum. I. 38; D. I. 1. 1; Kevaṭṭas, *ap.* Grimblot, 342

Nālā, a village in the Magadha country, where Upaka
 was born, Th. II. 294; Par. Dīp. 206

Nālaka, Asita's or Kāladevala's nephew, Jāt. I. 55; S. N.
 131. Urged by his uncle he became a monk on the day of
 the Buddha's birth; he died at Suvanṇapabbata

Nālakasutta, the eleventh sutta in the Mahāvagga of
 the Suttanipāta, Sum. I. 59

Nālāgiri, an elephant at Rājagaha, who was loosed
 against the Buddha on Devadatta's instigation, C. VII. 3.
 11 *seq.*; Dh. 144, 160

Nikaṭa, a convert at Nādika, M. P. S. II. 6

Nikumba, name of a country, Mil. 327 *seq.*

Nigaṇṭha Nātaputta, *see* Nātaputta

Nigrodha Sumana's son, Bindusāra's grandson, Smp.
 301 *seq.*; Dīp. VI. 34 *seq.*; VII. 12, 31; Mah. 23, 25, 26.
 He converted his uncle Asoka to Buddhism

Nigrodha, a paribbājaka, Sum. D. I. 1, 4; Udumbari-
 kasīhanādas. *ap.* Grimblot, 347

Nigrodha, name of the Bodhisattva when he was born as
 a deer-king, Mil. 203

Nigrodhakappa Vaṅgīsa's teacher, Saṃy. VIII. 1, 2, 3

Nigrodhārāma, a grove near Kapilavatthu in the Sakka

country, M. I. 54. 1; C. X. 1. 1; N. 17. 1, 22. 1; Pāc. 23. 1, 47. 1, 86. 1; Pāṭ. 4. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 5. 1, 58. 1; Dhp. 296, 334, 363; Mil. 350; A. III. 73. 1

Niddesa, the eleventh book of the Khuddakanikāya, Sum. I. 47, 59. It contains a commentary on the Aṭṭhakavagga and Pārāyanavagga of the Suttanipāta, see Childers s.v. Niddesa and Fausböll's Preface to his edition of the Suttanipāta p. ix. It is ascribed to Sāriputta, Dhp. 264. Sometimes it is divided into Mahāniddesa and Cūlaniddesa, Sum. I. 42. It closes with the Khaggavisānasuttaniddesa

Nimi, name of the Bodhisattva when he was born as king of Mithilā, Mil. 115, 291; Cariyāp. I. 6; Jāt. I. 45

Niruttimañjūsā, name of a commentary, Gv. 60

Nilavāsī, one of the theras residing at the Kukkuṭārāma in Pāṭaliputta, M. VIII. 24. 6

Nisabha, one of the Aggasāvakas of the Buddha Anomadassī, Dhp. 131

Nettipakaraṇa, name of a book ascribed to Mahākaccāyana, Gv. 69

Nerañjarā, a river flowing through Magadha, the modern Nilajan; on the bank of the Nerañjarā Gotama was tempted by Māra, Ab. 683; M. I. 1. 1, 15. 6, 20. 15; M. P. S. III. 43; Dhp. 118; Jāt. I. 70; S. N. 74; Saṃy. IV. 1. 1, 2, 3, 3. 4; VI. 1. 1, 2; Ud. I. 1-4; II. 1; III. 10; Bv. XXV. 18, 19

Nerupabbata, a mythical mountain in the Himālaya, Mil. 129; Mah. 8; Dīp. III. 8

Nevasaññināsaññivādā, one of the sects which branched off from Buddhism, Brahmaj, S. 41; Sum. D. I. 3. 5

Nyāsapakaraṇa, name of a commentary, Gv. 72

Pakudha Kaccāyana, the head of one of the six heretical sects opposed to Buddhism, C. V. 8. 1; Sām. Ph. S. 113 seq.; Sum. D. II. 5; S. N. p. 90; Saṃy. III. 1. 1; Majjh. I. 198, 250

Pañkadhā, a village in the Kosala country, A. III. 90. 1

Paccayasamṅgaha, a commentary by Vācissara, Gv. 71

Paccarī, name of one of the principal collections of aṭṭhakathās ; it got its name from the raft on which the author sat when he composed it ; it was divided into Mahāpaccarī and Cūlapaccarī, Minayeḥ, Pātimokkha VII., VIII., XV., 87

Pajjunna, a god, Saṃy. I. 4. 9. 10

Pajjota, king of Ujjenī ; he was cured from jaundice by the great physician Jīvaka Komārabhacca, and sent him as reward a suit of Siveyyaka cloth, which Jīvaka offered to the Buddha, M. VIII. 1. 23 *et seq.* 34 ; *see* Caṇḍapajjota

Pañcaka, a book composed by Sāriputta, Gv. 61

Pañcakaṅga, a carpenter who had a conversation with Udāyi, Majjh. I. 396 *seq.*

Pañcagativannaṇā, name of a commentary, Gv. 65, 75

Pañcasālā, a brāhman village, Dh. 352 ; Saṃy. IV. 2. 8 ; Mil. 154

Pañcasikha, a Gandharvason. Mahāgovindas, *ap.* Grimblot, 345

Pañcāla, a tribe in the North of India, the neighbours of the Kuru, A. III. 70. 17

Paññattivādā, a secondary division of the Gokulika heretics, Dīp. V. 41 ; Mah. 20

Pañcikā, a Pāli grammar on Moggallāna's system, Gv. 62

Paṭācārā, a therī ; she was born at Haṃsavatī at the time of the Buddha Padumuttara, and as the daughter of King Kiki of Kāsi at the time of the Buddha Kassapa ; in this Buddhuppāda she was the daughter of a merchant at Sāvattī, Th. II. 112-116 ; Par. Dīp. 187 *seq.* ; Dh. 289, 388 ; A. I. 14. 5 ; Dīp. XVIII. 4

Paṭiyārāma, name of the Thūpārāma at the time of the Buddha Kakusandha ; Smp. 330

Paṭiyāloka, a village, Pāc. 34. 1. 2 ; 66. 1

Paṭisambhidā (magga), the 12th division of the Khuddakanikāya, Sum. I. 42. 47. It is divided into three vaggas containing ten kathās each, Gv. 61

Paṭṭhānagaṇanānaya, name of a commentary by Saḍḍhammajotipāla, Gv. 64, 74



Paṭṭhānappakaraṇa, one of the Abhidhamma books, Sum. I. 41, 47; Mil. 12

Paṇḍaka, a bhikkhu living in a village near Kosambī; he was found guilty of the second pārājika, Pār. 2. 48. 7

Paṇḍaraṅgā, a sect of brāhmanical ascetics, Smp. 301; Dīp. VIII. 35

Paṇḍava, a rock near Rājagaha, under whose shadow Gotama ate his meal, Jāt. I. 66; S. N. 72; Dh. 118

Paṇḍitakumāraka, a Licchavi prince who had a conversation with Ānanda a Vesālī, A. III. 74. 1

Paṇḍukambasilā, a rock in the Tāvatisa heaven, Mil. 350

Paṇḍukalohitakā (bhikkhū), followers of Paṇḍuka and Lohitaka, two out of the six so-called Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū, C. I. 1, 6. 8; Jāt. II. 387

Paṇḍukābhaya Paṇḍuvāsa's grandson, the fifth king of Ceylon, Dīp. V. 69, 81; X. 9; XI. 1 *seq.* 12; Mah. 58-61, 64, 65, 67, 203

Paṇḍuputta, an ājīvika, son of a carriage maker, Majjh. I. 31, 32

Paṇḍuvāsa, Vijaya's nephew, the third king of Ceylon, Dīp. IV. 41; X. 2, 7, 8; XI. 8 *seq.*; Mah. 54-58, 61; Smp. 320

Paṭiṭṭhāna, a town, S. N. 184 (Is it = Payāgapatiṭṭhāna?)

Patipūjikā, Mālābhāridevaputta's wife, Dh. 225 *seq.*

Padabhājaniya, a portion of the Vinayapiṭaka in its arrangement according to Dhammakhandhas, Sum. I. 60

Padarūpavibhāvana, a commentary on Nāmarūpapariccheda, Gv. 71

Padasādhana, grammatical work of Piyadassi based on the system of Moggallāna

Paduma, one of the twenty-four Buddhas, Dh. 117

Padumavatī, a courtesan at Ujjeni, Pār. Dīp. p. 178

Padumā, Meṇḍaka's wife, Dh. 231

Padumuttara, one of the twenty-four Buddhas, Dh. 117, 127, 251, 267, 328

Papañcasūdanī, Buddhaghosa's commentary on the Majjhimanikāya, Gv. 59

Papātapabbata, a hill in the Avanti country, M. V. 13. 1. v. 1. Pavattapabbata Ud. V. 6

Pabbata, name of the Bodhisattva when he was born as a king at the time of the Buddha Kakusandha, Jāt. I. 43

Payāgapatiṭṭhāna, a town on the borders of the Ganges (the modern Allahabad), Pār. I. 4.

Payāgā, a river in India, Majjh. I. 39

Payogasiddhi, a grammatical work by Vanaratana based on the system of Moggallāna

Parantapa, king of Kosambī, father of Udena, Dh. 154

Paramatthakathā, Buddhaghosa's commentary on the Abhidhamma, Gv. 59

Paramatthajotikā, Buddhaghosa's commentary on the Khuddakapāṭha, Dhammapada, Suttanipāta and Jātaka

Paramatthadīpanī, Dhammapāla's commentary on the Udāna, Itivuttaka, Vimānavatthu, Petavatthu, Thera, and Therīgāthā, Gv. 60

Paramatthamañjūsā, Dhammapāla's commentary on the Visuddhimagga, Gv. 60

Paramatthavinicchaya, name of a book composed by Anuruddha, Gv. 61, 71

Parābhavasuttanta, the sixth sutta of the Suttanipāta, Mil. 20

Parittā, or Parittam, a collection of texts taken from the Khuddakapāṭha, Aṅguttaranikāya, Saṃyuttanikāya, Suttanipāta, Majjhimanikāya; it is publicly read on certain occasions with a view to warding off the influence of evil spirits, Mil. 150 seq.

Parivārā (soḷasa), the last portion of the Vinayapiṭaka, Sum. I. 47

Pasenadi, king of Kosala, a contemporary of the Buddha; his conversion is related in the Daharasutta of the Saṃyuttanikāya; the Sākya tribe belonged to his dominion, M. III. 14; Dh. 212, 231, 257, 291, 328, 355, 401; Pāc. 48. 1; 53. 1; 83. 1; Bhnī S. 2. 1; Bhnī N. 11. 1, 12. 1; Bhnī. Pāc. 41. 1; Sum. D. III. 1. 1; Saṃy. III. 1. 1-10; II.

1-10 ; III. 1-5 ; Ambatthas, *ap.* Grimblot, p. 339, 343 ; Ud. II. 2, 6, 9 ; IV. 8 ; V. 1 ; VI. 2 ; Jāt. IV. 342 *seq.* ; Majjh. I. 149, 231

Pākasāsana, a name of Indra, Ab. 20

Pācīnavamsadāya, name of a park, M. X. 4. 1 *et seq.* ; Dhp. 105

Pāṭalī, a village, Ud. I. 7

Pāṭaligāma and Pāṭaliputta, a town in Magadha, during the reign of Kālāsoka ; shortly before Buddha's death it became the capital, M. VI. 28 ; VIII. 24. 6 ; Mah. 22, 30, 37, 69, 70, 85, 111, 114, 115 ; M. P. S. I. 19 *et seq.* ; Sum. D. I. 1. 4 ; Ud. VIII. 6 ; Dīp. V. 25, 59 ; VI. 18 ; VII. 45 ; XI. 28 ; XV. 6, 87 ; Mah. 22, 30, 37, 69, 70, 85, 111, 114, 115 ; Majjh. I. 349

Pāṭikavagga or Pāṭiyavagga, the third division of the Dīghanikāya, Sum. I. 2, 39

Pāṭheyakā, the western (Bhikkhus) ; Pāṭheyya is one of the four divisions into which India was divided, and includes the great westerly kingdoms of Kuru, Pañcāla, Maccha, Sūrasena, Assaka, Avanti, Gandhāra, Kamboja, M. VII. 1. 1 *seq.* ; C. XII. 1. 7, 8 ; 2. 2 *seq.* ; Mil. 331

Pātāla, the infernal regions, Saṃy. I. 5. 4 ; Mil. 286

Pātimokkha, a collection of the precepts contained in the Vinaya ; it has two divisions, the Bhikkhupātim° and the Bhikkhunīpāt°, Tevijja S. I. 49 ; Ākaṅkheyya S. 1 ; Sum. I. 47 (ubhayāni Pātimokkhāni). It was read twice a month in every monastery, A. II. 4. 5, 17. 2 ; III. 73. 4

Pātimokkhavisodhanī, name of a commentary by Saddhammajotipāla, Gv. 64

Pāyāsirājañña, name of a prince, Mil. 196

Pāyāsirājā, a king, Grimblot, 346

Pāraṅgā, the country beyond the Ganges, S. N. 32, 47

Pārāyanavagga, the fifth division of the Suttanipāta, Saṃy. XII. 31 ; A. III. 32. 1, 2

Pārikā, a female ascetic, Mil. 123

Pārileybaka, a village near Kosambī, M. X. 4. 6 *et seq.* ; 5. 1 ; Dhp. 105 ; Ud. IV. 5

Pārileyakavanasaṇḍa, a forest, Jāt. III. 489

Pāvā, a city in the Malla country, near Rājagaha, C. XI. 1. 1; M. P. S. IV. 13 *seq.*; Sum. I. 4; S. N. 185; Pāsā-dhas. *ap.* Grimblot, 348; Ud. I. 1; VIII. 5

Pāveyyakā Mallā, the Mallas of Pāvā, Saṅgītis. *ap.* Grimblot, 349

Pāvārika, a grove at Nālandā, M. P. S. I. 15

Pāvārikambavana, a vihāra built by the seṭṭhī at Pāvāriya Kosambī, Sum. D. VII. 1; Kevaṭṭas, *ap.* Gr. 342; Sampadānīyas, *ap.* Grimblot, 348

Pāvārikārāma, the same as the last, Dhṛ. 167

Pāvāriya, a seṭṭhī at Kosambī, Sum. D. VII. 1; Dhṛ. 164

Pāsāṇaka cetiya, a shrine in the Magadha country, S. N. 185, 205; Mil. 349

Piṅgalakoccha, a brāhman who had a conversation with the Buddha, Majjh. I. 198 *seq.*

Piṅgiya (māṇava), one of Bāvarī's disciples, S. N. 184, 204, 205, 207, 209; Saṃy. I. 5. 10; II. 3. 4; Par. Dīp. 205

Piṭakattaya, the Holy Scriptures of the Buddhists, Mah. 19, 207, 247, 251, 252, 256

Piṇḍolabhāradvāja, a thera who was guilty of uttarima-nussadhamma, A. I. 14. 1; Ud. IV. 6; Mil. 404; C. V. 8

Pipphaliguhā, a cave near Rājagaha, where Mahākassapa resided, Dhṛ. 183; Ud. I. 6; III. 7

Pipphalivana, a country adjacent to the Malla country, M. P. S. VI. 61

Piyadassi or Piyadassana, an epithet of Asoka, Dīp. VI. 1, 2, 14, 24; XV. 88 *seq.*; XVI. 5

Piyadassi, a thera at the Jeta vihāra, Dīp. XIX. 15; Mah. 171, 173

Piyadassī, one of the twenty-four Buddhas, Mah. 1

Piyā, the oldest daughter of the third Okkāka belonging to the Sākya tribe; she married Rāma, king of Benares, Sum. D. III. 1. 16

Pilakkhaguhā, a cave at Kosambī, Majjh. I. 513

Pilindagāma, *see* Ārāmikagāma

Pilindavaccha, a bhikkhu residing at Rājagaha, who performed great miracles in the presence of King Bimbisāra of Magadha, M. VI. 13 *et seq.*; Pār. 2. 7. 47; N. 23. 1; A. I. 14. 6; Ud. III. 6

Piliyakkha, a king; he killed young Sāma with a poisoned arrow, Mil. 198

Pilotika, a paribbājaka, Majjh. I. 175

Pukkāma, name of a city, Gv. 67, 74

Pukkusa or Pakkusa, a young Mallian, Ālāra Kālāma's disciple; he had a discourse with the Buddha on the road from Kusinārā to Pāvā, M. P. S. IV. 33 *seq.*; Saṃy. I. 5. 10; II. 3. 4; Par. Dīp. 205

Puggalapaññatti, one of the books belonging to the Abhidhamma Piṭaka; Sum. I. 41, 47; Mil. 12

Puṇṇa, the slave of the seṭṭhi Menḍaka, Dh. 231; A. I. 14. 1

Puṇṇa, a labourer, Mil. 115

Puṇṇa Koḷiyaputta, a farmer who had a conversation with the Buddha, Majjh. I. 387

Puṇṇa Mantāniputta, a convert at Sāvatti, Majjh. I. 146 *seq.*

Puṇṇaka (māṇava), one of Bāvarī's disciples, S. N. 184, 190, 205

Puṇṇaka, Sāriputta's slave, Mil. 291

Puṇṇakapucchā or P^o paṇha the fourth sutta in the Pārāyanavagga of the Suttanipāta, A. III. 32. 1

Puṇṇaji, a young man belonging to a seṭṭhi family at Benares, who received the pabbajjā and upasampadā ordinations from the Buddha, M. 1. 9. 1, 2

Puṇṇavaddhanakumāra, the son of the seṭṭhi Migāra at Sāvatti; he married Visākhā, the daughter of Dhan-añjaya, Dh. 232

Puṇṇā, Sujātā's slave girl, Jāt. I. 69

Puṇṇā, a therī; she was the daughter of Anāthapiṇḍika's slave girl, Th. II. 236-251; Par. Dīp. 199

Punabbasu, a yakka, Saṃy. X. 7

Punabbasumitta, a merchant living at the time of the Buddha Vipassin, Jāt. I. 94

Puppha, a thera, P. 1. 1 pag. 3

Pupphapura, another name of Pāṭaliputta, Mah. 17, 23, 105, 110; Dīp. XI. 28

Pupphavati, a town, Cariyāp. I. 7

Pubbakaccāyana, a great physician, Mil. 272

Pubbavideha, one of the four Mahādīpas, A. III. 80. 3

Pubbaseliyā, one of the heterodox sects, which branched off in the second century after Buddha's death, Dīp. V. 55; Mah. 21. According to the Kathāvatthuattḥakathā they belonged to the Andhra country; see Minayeff, Pāṭimokkha VIII.

Pubbārāma, a garden at Sāvatti, the residence of the mother of Migāra, C. IX. 1. 1; Dh. 78, 230, 249, 282; S. N. 135; Saṃy. III. 2. 1; VIII. 7; A. II. 4. 6; III. 66. 1; Aggaññas, *ap.* Grimblot, 348; Ud. II. 9; Majjh. I. 160

Purāṇa, a bhikkhu residing at Dakkhināgiri, C. XI. 1. 11

Purindada = Skt. purandara, "the destroyer of cities," an epithet of Indra, Dh. 96. 185; Saṃy. XI. 2. 3

Pūraṇa Kassapa, the head of one of the six heretical sects opposed to Buddhism, C. V. 8. 1; M. P. S. V. 60; Sām. Ph. S. 113 *seq.*; Sum. D. II. 2; S. N. p. 90; Saṃy. II. 3. 10; III. 1. 1; Majjh. I. 198

Pekhuniyanattā, an epithet of Rohaṇa q. v., A. III. 66. 1

Petaḥkopadesagandha, one of the books composed by Mahākaccāyana, Gv. 59

Petavatthu, the seventh book of the Khuddakanikāya, treating about disembodied spirits. It was preached by Mahinda to the Princess Anulā, accompanied by 500 women, Mah. 83; Gv. 60

Petavatthuvaṇṇanā, Dhammapāla's commentary on the Petavatthu; it is also called Vimalavāsini, Gv. 60

Pokkharasāti, a brāhman living at Ukkatṭhā, S. N. 112; Tevijja, S. 1. 2; Ambatṭhas, *ap.* Grimblot, p. 339, 343; Sum. D. III. 1. 1, 15

Poṭṭhapāda, a paribbājaka; from him the ninth sutta of the Dīghanikāya got its name, Grimblot p. 342

Poṭṭhila, a thera well versed in the Piṭakas, Dhṃ. 383 *seq.*

Potaliya, a householder who had a conversation with the Buddha, Majjh. I. 359

Porāṇavaṃsa, one of the historical books of Ceylon, Gv. 70

Posāla (māṇava), one of Bāvari's disciples, S. N. 184, 202, 205

Phalagaṇḍa, a bhikkhu, Saṃy. I. 5. 10 ; II. 3. 4. ; v. 1. Salakaṇṭha, Par. Dīp. 205

Phalikasandāna, one of the theras residing at the Kukkuṭārāma in Pāṭaliputta, M. VIII. 24. 6

Phusatī, King Vessantara's mother, Cariyāp. I. 9

Phussadeva, a thera, P. II. pag. 3

Baka, a brahmā of eminent wisdom and power ; Buddha challenged him and showed that his knowledge was superior to that of Baka, by relating the circumstances of six former births of the brahmā, with which he himself was unacquainted, Jāt. III. 358 *seq.* ; Saṃy. VI. 14 ; Majjh. I. 328

Bakkula, a thera who cured the Buddhas Anomadassi and Vipassi from their diseases, Mil. 215 *seq.* ; A. I. 14. 4

Badarikārāma, a garden at Kosambī, Pāc. 5. 2

Bandhumatī, a town, Dhṃ. 308

Bandhula, son of the king of the Mallas of Kusinārā, Dhṃ. 211, 218 *seq.*, 248 ; Jāt. IV. 148. He went with Pasenadi and Mahāli to Takkasilā. He was renowned for his strength. His wife, Mallikā, when pregnant, wished to bathe in the bath of the Licchavi princesses at Vesālī, and realized this wish ; in consequence, the princes attacked Bandhula, but were killed by him

Bahuputta cetiya, a shrine of prebuddhistic worship near Vesālī, M. P. S. III. 2 ; Ud. VI. 1

Bahussutakā, a secondary division of the Gokulika heretics, Dīp. V. 41 ; Mah. 20 reads Bāhulika

Bārāṇasī, the city of Benares, on the Ganges, Mah. 2, 24, 95 ; Dhṃ. 114 ; M. I. 6. 6. 10, 30 ; 7. 1 ; 9. 1, 2 ; 14. 1 ; V. 7. 1 ; 8. 1 ; VI. 23, 1 *et seq.* ; 24. 1 ; VIII. 1. 22, 14. 1,

15. 1 ; X. 2. 3 ; Dīp. I. 30, 33, 34 ; III. 16, 38 ; Mah. 2, 24, 95, 171, 180 ; Majjh. I. 170

Bālakaloṇakāragāma, a garden near Kosambī, Dhṛ. 105 ; M. X. 4. 1

Bālacittapabodhanī, name of a commentary, Gv. 65, 75

Bālāvatāra, a Pāli grammar, Gv. 62

Bāvārī, a brāhman living on the banks of the Godhāvārī ; he becomes a convert together with his sixteen disciples, S. N. 180 *seq.* Most probably identical with Bavāriya, Sum. D. III. 2. 12

Bāhiya Dārucīriya, a thera living at Suppārakā ; he had a conversation with the Buddha at Sāvatti, and immediately afterwards was killed by a cow ; his corpse was burnt by the bhikkhus, Ud. I. 10 ; Sum. D. II. 65

Bāhukā, a river in India, Majjh. I. 39

Bāhumatī, a river in India, Majjh. I. 39

Bāhuraggi, a bhikkhu, Saṃy. I. 5. 10 ; II. 3. 4 ; v. 1. Bahunandi, Par. Dīp, 205

Bindumatī, a courtesan at Pāṭaliputta ; she made the Ganges flow backward, Mil. 121 *seq.*

Bindusāra, king of India, Asoka's father, Smp. 299 *seq.*, 321 ; Mah. 21 ; Dīp. V. 101 ; VI. 15

Bimbisāra, king of Magadha ; he was converted by the Buddha at the Latthivana garden, Dhṛ. 119, 130, 143, 231, 336 ; Jāt. I. 82 ; Ud. II. 2 ; Dīp. III. 56, 58 ; Mah. 10, 83, 180 ; M. *passim* ; C. V. 5 ; VI. 3. 11 ; VII. 3. 5

Bilaṅgikabhāradvāja, a brāhman, Saṃy. VII. 1. 4

Bījaka, Sudinna's son by his former wife ; he was conceived when his father had already been ordained, and therefore the latter became guilty of the first pārājika. Pār. 1. 5. 9

Buddhaghosa, the author of numerous commentaries on the sacred texts ; he was born at the end of the fourth century in the neighbourhood of the great Botee as the son of a brāhman ; he studied under Revata, and composed the Aṭṭhasālinī ; subsequently he went to Ceylon, continued his studies under Saṅghapāli, and wrote the Visud-dhimagga, a cyclopædia of Buddhist theology ; at last he

was appointed by the priesthood to translate all the Sinhalese commentaries into Pāli, Mah. 250 *seq.*; Gv. 59

Buddhadatta, an ācariya, author of several commentaries, Gv. 59, 66

Buddhanāga, the author of a commentary on Kaṅkhāvitaraṇī, Gv. 61

Buddhadāsa, king of Ceylon, 339–368 A.D., Mah. 243, 246, 247, 256

Buddharakkhita, a thera, P. 1. 1 pag. 3

Buddhavamsa, name of a book composed by Kassapa, Gv. 61

Buddhavamsa, the fifteenth book of the Khuddakanikāya, Sum. I. 42, 47. It contains the lives of the twenty-five Buddhas, of which Gotama is the last

Buli, name of a clan living at Allakappa, M. P. S. VI. 54

Belatṭhakaccāna, a sugar dealer; he met the Buddha on his way from Andhakavinda to Rājagaha, and presented a pot of sugar to each of the bhikkhus who accompanied him; afterwards he became a convert, M. VI. 26

Belatṭhasīsa Ānanda's upajjhāya, M. VI. 9.; VIII. 17; Pāc. 38. 1; Dh. 281

Beluva, a village near Vesālī, M. P. S. II. 27; Dh. 357; Majjh. I. 349

Bodhi, a prince who received the Buddha and the fraternity at his palace Kokanada, C. V. 21. Dh. 323 *seq.*; Jāt. IV. 22

Bodhi, one of the eight brāhmins who recognized the signs at the Buddha's birth, Jāt. I. 56; v. 1. Subodhi Mil. 236

Bodhimanda, Buddha's miraculous throne under the Bodhi tree upon which he attained Buddhahood, Kh. 20; Mah. 250; Dh. 118, 280, 342

Bodhivamsa, one of the historical books of Ceylon, Gv. 61, 70

Brahmajālasutta, the first sutta of the Dīghanikāya, Smp. 318

Brahmadatta, king of Kāsi; he murdered King Dīghīti, of Kosala, but afterwards made peace with his son, Dīghāvu,

M. X. 2. 3 *et seq.*; C. XI. 1. 7 (?); Dh. 104, 114, 177, 214, 303; Jāt. *passim*

Brahmadatta, Suppiya's servant, Brahmajāla S. p. 1 *seq.*; Sum. I. 38; D. I. 1. 1, 2, 7

Brahmadatta, name of Devadatta in a former birth, Mil. 203

Brahmā Sahampati, the supreme deity; he was present at the Buddha's birth, and assisted him in his conflict with Māra, S. N. 122 *seq.*; Samy. VI. 1. 1-3, 10; 2. 2, 3, 5; XI. 2. 7; Mil. 209 *seq.* He was the first to express his sorrow at the Buddha's death, M. P. S. VI. 15; Jāt. I. 81; M. I. 5. 4 *seq.*, 6. 30, 18; Majjh. I. 169, 459

Brahmāyu, a brāhman, Sum. D. II. 99; III. 2. 12

Bhagu, a celebrated ṛishi, M. VI. 35. 2; Tevijja S. I. 13

Bhagu, a disciple of Buddha, M. VIII. 24, 6; X. 4, 1; C. VII. 1, 4; Dh. 105, 139; Jāt. I. 140; Mil. 107; Majjh. 462

Bhaggā, name of a people, C. V. 21. 1; 22. 1; Pāc. 55. 1; Sekh. 55 *seq.*; P. 8. 1; Majjh. I. 95

Bhaṇḍagāma, a village near Vesālī, M. P. S. IV. 1, 4

Bhaṇḍuka, an upāsaka who went with Mahinda to Ceylon, Smp. 319; Dīp. XII. 26, 39, 62, 63; Mah. 77, 80

Bhattā (or Hatthā), one of the queens of the third Okkāka Ambaṭṭha, Sum. D. III. 1. 16

Bhadḍa, a convert at Nādika, M. P. S. II. 6

Bhaddakaccā, Gotama's wife, Bv. XXVI. 15. She is generally called Rāhulamātā, q. v.

Bhaddakaccānā, daughter of Amitodana, Gotama's uncle; she married King Paṇḍuvāsa of Ceylon, Mah. 55, 56, 65

Bhaddayānikā, a secondary division of the Vajjiputtaka heretics, Dīp. V. 46; Mah. V. 7 (omitted in Turnour's edition)

Bhaddavaggiyā, an Indian tribe, Dīp. I. 34; Mah. 2, 180

Bhaddavatikā, a village, Pāc. 51. 1

Bhaddavatikā, a she-elephant belonging to King Pajjota of Ujjeni, M. VIII. 1. 25 *seq.*; Dh. 160

Bhaddasāla (or Bhaddanāma), one of the companions of Mahinda, Smp. 313 *seq.* 319 ; Dīp. XII. 12, 38 ; Mah. 71, 127

Bhaddasāla, a tree in the Rakkhita grove at Pārileyka, M. X. 4. 6 *et seq.* ; Ud. IV. 5

Bhaddasāla, son of a general of Nanda ; he had a conflict with King Candagutta, Mil. 292

Bhaddākapilānī, a bhikkhunī ; she was insulted repeatedly by Thullanandā, Bhnī S. 3. 1 ; Bhnī Pāc. 11 *et seq.*, 18. 1, 33. 1, 35. 1 ; A. I. 14. 5

Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā, a therī, A. I. 14. 5 ; Th. II. 107-111 ; P. D. 184

Bhaddāli, a thera who had a conversation with the Buddha, Majjh. I. 437 *seq.*

Bhaddiya, king of the Sakyas, one of the first disciples of the Buddha, M. I. 6. 33 ; C. VII. 1. 3 *et seq.* ; Jāt. I. 82, 140 ; Mil. 107 ; A. I. 14. 1. At Ud. II. 10 he is called Bhaddiya Kāligodhāyaputta

Bhaddiya (nagara), the capital of the Aṅga kingdom, the residence of the householder Meṇḍaka, M. V. 8. 1. 9. 1 ; VI. 34 ; Pār. 1. 10, 17 ; Dhṛp. 139, 230, 249, 375, 389

Bhadrāvudha, one of Bāvari's disciples, S. N. 184, 200, 205

Bhadrāvudha, a thera, S. N. 209

Bharaṇḍu Kālāma, Buddha's fellow disciple, A. III. 124

Bhallika (or Bhalluka), a merchant who became one of the first lay-disciples of the Buddha, M. I. 4 ; Jāt. I. 80 ; A. I. 14. 6

Bhalluka, nephew of Elāra, Mah. 155, 156

Bhātikatissa, king of Ceylon, 131-155 A.D., Dīp. XXII. 18, 20, 30, 31 ; Mah. 210, 213

Bhāradvāja, a celebrated ṛishi, M. VI. 35. 2 ; Pāc. 2. 2 ; Tevijja S. I. 13 ; Grimblot, 343 ; C. V. 8

Bhāradvāja, a young brāhman who had a dispute with his friend Vāsetṭha about the straight path, Tevijja S. I. 3-9 ; S. N. 112 *seq.* ; Mil. 173

Bhāradvājagotta, a brāhman, father of Dhanañjānī, Samy. VII. 1. 2

Bhārukacchaka, a bhikkhu, Pār. I. 10, 22

Bhārukacchakā, name of a country and its inhabitants, Mil. 331; Bhārukacchanagara Par. Dīp. 195. Vijaya stopped there three months on his way to Ceylon, Dīp. IX. 26

Bhikkhaka, a brāhman, Saṃy. VII. 2. 10

Bhusāgāra, the threshing floor at Ātumā; M. VI. 37. 4; M. P. S. IV. 39 *seq.*

Bhesakalāvana, a grove in the Bhagga country, C. V. 21. 1; Pāc. 56. 1; Sekh. 55 *seq.*; Dhṃ. 323; Majjh. I 95, 332

Bhoganagara, a town near Vesālī, M. P. S. IV. 6. 7

Bhoja, one of the eight brāhmanas who recognized the signs at the Buddha's birth, Jāt. I. 56. At Mil. 236 he is called Subhoja

Makutaṅbandhana, a shrine of the Mallas at Kusinārā, where the funeral pile of the Buddha was, M. P. S. VI. 31, 45

Makkhali Gosāla, the head of one of the six heretical sects opposed to Buddhism, C. V. 8, 1; M. P. S. V. 60; Sām. Ph. S. 114 *seq.*; Sum. D. II. 3, 20; Saṃy. II. 3. 10; III. 1. 1; A. I. 18. 4; III. 135; Majjh. I. 198, 250

Makhādeva, Upacara's son, king of Mithilā, one of the ancestors of the Sākya tribe, Sum. D. III. 1. 16; Dīp. III. 33; Mah. 8, 73. When he was 84,000 years old he found his first grey hair, Jāt. I. 137 *seq.* [The Makhādevasutta is the 83rd in the Majjhimanikāya.]

Magadha Southern Behar, M. I. 5. 7; 19. 1, 3; 24, 5, 6, 7; 39. 1; Sum. D. V. 1.; Dhṃ. 186. Saṃy. IX. 4.; A. III. 70. 17; Ud. VIII. 6; Dīp. I. 39; IV. 40; V. 5; Mah. 1. 43, 251, 253

Magadhakhetta, M. VIII. 12. 1

Magadhamahānatta, an epithet of Vassakāra, the minister to King Ajātasattu, Pār. 2. 1. 4

Māgadha, an inhabitant of Magadha, M. I. 22. 3 *et seq.*; 24. 5; C. VII. 2. 2

Magha, the name of the god Sakka, when he was a man in a former birth, Dhṃ. 185 *seq.*; Jāt. I. 199; Saṃy. XI. 2. 2, 3

Mañkura, an attendant on King Milinda, Mil. 29

Maṅgala, name of the Bodhisattva, when he was born as an ascetic at the time of the Buddha Dhammadassī, Jāt. I. 40

Maṅgala, one of the twenty-four Buddhas, Dhp. 117

Maṅgalapokkharanī, a tank, Dhp. 117

Macalagāma, a village in the Magadha country, where Sakka was born, Dhp. 186 ; Jāt. I. 199

Maccha, one of the sixteen Mahājanapadas, A. III. 70. 17 ; Janavasabhas, *ap.* Grimblot, 345

Macchikāsaṇḍa, a village near Sāvatti, residence of Sudhamma, C. I. 18 ; 22 *et seq.* ; Dhp. 262 ; A. I. 14. 6

Macchikāsaṇḍika, an epithet of Citta, A. I. 14. 6

Majjhantika, a thera ; he conferred the Upasampadā ordination upon Mahinda, Smp. 306. He went as an apostle to Cashmere and Candahar, Smp. 314, 316 ; Dīp. VIII. 2, 4 ; Mah. 37, 71

Majjhima, a thera who went as an apostle into the Himavant, Smp. 314, 317. He returned to India and was burned under one of the Sānchī topes, Mah. 71, 74 ; Dīp. VIII. 10

Majjhimaṭṭikā, a commentary to Saddatthabhedacintā, Gv. 63, 73

Majjhimadesa, Central India, the sacred land of Buddhism, Dhp. 348. The boundaries are given, M. V. 13, 12 ; Jāt. I. 49, 80

Majjhimabhāṇakā, the Majjhimanikāya professors ; they included the Cariyāpiṭaka, Apadāna and Buddhavaṃsa in the Khuddakanikāya, and ascribed the whole to the Suttapiṭaka, Sum. I. 42 ; Mil. 341

Majjhima Nikāya, the second portion of the Suttapiṭaka ; it comprises 152 suttas, Sum. I. 40, 47, 58 ; Gv. 56. It is divided into three parts, the Mūlapaññāsa, the Majjhima-paññāsa, and the Uparipaññāsa

Mañjerika, the palace of the Nāga king, Jāt. I. 72

Maṭṭakuṇḍalī, son of the brāhman Adinnapubbaka at Sāvatti ; he died from jaundice in his sixteenth year, and was reborn in the Tāvatiṃsa heaven ; he appeared to his

father, and caused him to join the Buddhist religion, Dhp. 93 *seq.*

Maṇḍīpa, a commentary to Dvāarakathā by Ariyavaṃsa, Gv. 65, 75

Maṇimekhalā, a goddess, Jāt. IV. 17

Maṇisāramañjūsā, a commentary by Ariyavaṃsa, Gv. 65, 75

Maṇḍadīpa, name of the island of Ceylon at the time of the Buddha Kassapa, Smp. 331; Dīp. I. 73; IX. 20; XV. 57 *seq.*; XVII. 5; Mah. 93, 94

Maṇḍavya, son of the Rishi Mātāṅga, and a brāhman girl; he was conceived by umbilical attrition, Mil. 123 *seq.*

Maṇḍavya, an ascetic living in the Kāsi country, Jāt. IV. 28

Maṇḍissa or Muṇḍiya, a paribbājaka at Kosambī, Jāliyasutta, *ap.* Grimblot, 341; Sum. D. VII. 1

Maddakucchi, name of a deer park at Rājagaha, M. II. 5. 3, 4; C. IV. 4. 4; S. 8. 1. 4; M. P. S. III. 57; Dhp. 279; Samy. I. 4. 8; IV. 2. 3; Jāt. IV. 430

Maddī, Vessantara's queen; he gave her away as an alms to a brāhman, Mil. 117, 281; Cariyāp. I. 9; Dhp. 245; Jāt. I. 77

Madhuratthavilāsini, Buddhadatta's commentary on the Buddhavaṃsa, Gv. 60

Madhurasavāhini, a commentary by Raṭṭhapāla, Gv. 63, 72

Madhurā, a town in India, A. II. 4. 7; Dīp. III. 21; Mah. 51

Manasākata, a brāhman village in Kosala on the banks of the Aciravatī, Tevijja S. 1. 1; Grimblot, 343

Manorathapūraṇī, Buddhaghosa's commentary on the Aṅguttaranikāya, Gv. 59

Manohāra, a commentary by Dhammasenāpati, Gv. 63, 73

Mantin, one of the eight brāhmans who recognized the signs at the Buddha's birth, Jāt. I. 56; Mil. 236

Mandākinī, a lake, M. VI. 20

Mandāra, the western mountain behind which the sun sets, Ab. 606

Mandhātā, Varakalyāna's son, one of the ancestors of the Sākya tribe, Th. II. 486; Par. Dīp. 214; Jāt. II. 310; III. 454 *seq.*; Dīp. III. 5; Mah. 8, 231; Mil. 115, 291; Sum. D. I. 1. 17; II. 1; III. 1. 16

Maricavaṭṭi, a dāgoba and vihāra at Anurādhapura in Ceylon; it was built by King Duṭṭhagāmini 158 B.C., Mah. 159-161, 164, 195, 223

Malaya, a mountainous district in India, Vamsatthap-pakāsini, *ap.* Oldenberg, Ind. Off. Cat. p. 116 *seq.*

Malaya, a mountainous district in Ceylon, of which Adam's peak is the centre, Mah. 52, 167, 217, 228, 234 *seq.*

Malla, name of a tribe in Hindustan, adjacent to the Sākya; they are divided into Mallas of Pāvā and of Kusi-nārā, according to their respective capitals, M. VI. 36; VIII. 19; C. VII. 1. 1; M. P. S. VI. 23 *et seq.*; Sum I. 3; Dh. 139, 211, 376; Samy. VI. 2. 5; A. III. 70. 17; Dīp. XV. 7; Majjh. I. 238

Mallī, a Malla woman, C. X. 12

Mallikā, wife of Bandhula q. v., Dh. 218, 248 *seq.*; Jāt. IV. 148

Mallikā devī, a flower-girl, Pāc. 53. 1; 83. 1. 2; Dh. 317; Samy. III. 1. 8, 2, 6; Mil. 115, 291; Potṭhapādas, *ap.* Grimblot, 342; Ud. V. 1. She offered some sour gruel to the Buddha and on the same day became chief queen to King Pasenadi of Kosala, Jāt. III. 405 *seq.*; IV. 437

Masakkasāra, Indra's city, Ras. 16

Mahallaka Nāga, Gajabāhu's father-in-law, king of Ceylon, 125-131; Dīp. XXII. 15, 18, 29, 30; Mah. 224

Mahā aṭṭhakathā, the oldest and most important of the commentaries on the Tipiṭaka, brought, according to tradition, to Ceylon by Mahinda who translated it into Sinhalese, Pāt. VII; Sum. D. II. 40, 42

Mahākaccāna, one of the Thera bhikkhus, M. V. 13; X. 5. 6; C. I. 18. 1; Pāc. 29. 1; Dh. 204, 282; A. II. 4. 6, 7; Ud. I. 5; V. 6; VII. 8; Majjh. I. 110

Mahākappina, one of the Thera bhikkhus; the Buddha appeared to him in the deer park of Maddakucchi and en-

gaged him to go to the Uposatha service, M. II. 5 ; X. 5, 6 ; C. I. 18. 1 ; Pāc. 29. 1 ; Sum. D. III. 1. 1 ; Dhṛp. 272 ; Saṃy. VI. 1. 5 ; A. I. 14. 4 ; Ud. I. 5

Mahākassapa, or simply Kassapa a famous apostle of Buddha, president of the first council, M. 1, 74 ; II. 12. 1 ; VIII. 21. 1 ; X. 5. 6 ; C. XI. 1. 1 *et seq.* ; Dhṛp. 183, 254, 257, 281 ; S. 6. 1 ; M. P. S. VI. 36 *seq.* ; Smp. 283 *seq.* ; A. I. 14. 1 ; III. 90. 4 *seq.* ; Sum. I. 1 *seq.* ; D. I. 1. 1 *seq.* ; II. 65, 99 ; III. 1 ; Saṃy. VI. 1. 5 ; Ud. I. 5 ; II. 8 ; III. 7 ; Mah. 11, 14, 20, 42, 185 ; Majjh. I. 212

Mahākoṭṭhita, one of the Thera bhikkhus ; he had a conversation with Sāriputta about the Puggalas, M. X. 5. 6 ; C. I. 18. 1 ; Pāc. 29. 1 ; A. I. 14. 3 ; III. 21 ; Dīp. IV. 5 ; V. 9 ; Ud. I. 5 ; Majjh. I. 292

Mahākosala, King Pasenadi's father and King Bimbisāra's father-in-law, Jāt. II. 237, 403

Mahāgovinda, *see* Mandhātā

Mahācunda, one of the Thera bhikkhus, M. X. 5. 6 ; C. I. 18. 1 ; Pāc. 29. 1 ; Ud. I. 5

Mahācūla, Khallātanāga's son, king of Ceylon, 76–62 B.C., Dīp. XX. 22–23, 31 ; Mah. 202, 203, 208, 209

Mahāṭikā, a commentary to Saddatthabhedacintā, Gv. 63

Mahātiṭṭha, the modern Mantota near Manaar in Ceylon, Mah. 51, 155, 217

Mahāthūpa, the great Dāgoba built by King Duṭṭhagāmiṇi at Anurādhapura in Ceylon, 157 B.C., Mah. 88–165, 168–171, 193–195, 200–203, 211, etc. ; Dīp. XIX. 2, 10

Mahādāṭhika Mahānāga, king of Ceylon, 9–21 A.D. ; he built a great thūpa at Ambatthala, Dīp. XXI. 31–33 ; Mah. 210, 213, 215

Mahādīpanī, name of a commentary, Gv. 65, 75

Mahādeva, a disciple of the Buddha Kakusandha, Smp. 330 ; Mah. 90 ; Dīp. XV. 38, 43 ; XVII. 25

Mahādeva, a thera ; he conferred the pabbajjā ordination on Mahinda, Smp. 306 ; he went as an apostle to Mahisakamaṇḍala, Smp. 314, 316 ; Dīp. VII. 25 ; VIII. 5 ; Mah. 37, 71

Mahādhammarakkhita, a thera, who went as an apostle to Mahāraṭṭha, Smp. 314, 317 ; Dīp. VIII. 8 ; Mah. 33, 34, 71, 74. According to Mah. 34 he ordained Tissakumāra, Asoka's brother

Mahānāga, King Devānampiyatissa's brother ; persecuted by the queen who wanted to poison him he fled to Rohana in the south of Ceylon, and founded there the kingdom of Māgama, Dīp. XI. 6 ; XVII. 75 ; Mah. 82, 97, 130

Mahānāma of the Sākya tribe, one of the first converts ; he provided the bhikkhus with medicine for four months, M. I. 6. 36 ; C. VII. 1. 1 ; Pāc. 47. 1 ; Jāt. I. 82 ; A. I. 14. 6 ; III. 73. 1, 124 ; Dīp. I. 32. His natural daughter was Vāsabhakhattiyā, whom he gave in marriage to the King of Kosala, Dhp. 216 *seq.* ; Jāt. IV. 144 *seq.* ; Majjh. I. 354

Mahānāma, author of Saddhammapakāsanī, Gv. 61

Mahānāma, the author of the Mahāvamsa, Ab. 587 ; he was the uncle of King Dhātusena of Ceylon (459-477 A.D.) ; Gv. 61, 66

Mahāniruttigandha, one of the books composed by Mahākaccāyana, Gv. 59

Mahānissara, a commentary by Ariyavamsa, Gv. 65

Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, sister of Māyā, the Buddha's mother ; as Māyā died very soon after the birth of her son, Mahāpajāpatī nursed and educated him ; at her instigation he established an especial order of female mendicants, M. X. 5. 7 ; C. X. 1.1 *et seq.* ; XI. 1. 9 ; N. 17. 1 ; Pāc. 23. 2 ; Bhnī Pāc. 5. 1 ; Mil. 240 *seq.* ; A. I. 14. 5 ; Dīp. XVIII. 8

Mahāpaṭhavi, name of the Bodhisatta when he was born as a monkey, Mil. 201

Mahāparinibbānasutta, the sixteenth sutta of the Dīghanikāya, Mil. 408 ; Dhp. 349

Mahāmaṅgalasuttanta, the sixteenth sutta of the Suttanipāta, Mil. 20 ; Mah. 181. It was represented on the Mahāthūpa at Anurādhapura

Mahāmāyā, Gotama's mother, Jāt. I. 52, *see* Māyādevī

Mahāmuṇḍa, one of the parricide kings of Magadha, Sum. D. II. 12

Mahārakkhita, a thera, who went as an apostle to the Yona country, Smp. 314, 317; Dīp. VIII. 9; Mah. 71, 74

Mahāraṭṭha, the ancient seat of the Mahrattas at the sources of the Godāvārī, Mah. 71. 74; Smp. 314; Dīp. VIII. 8. It was converted to Buddhism by the thera Mahādhammarakkhita who preached the Nāradakassapajātaka

Mahāli, a Licchavi prince at Vesāli, Dhṛ. 184, 211, 219; Samy. XI. 2. 3; Jāt. IV. 148 *seq.*; Sum. D. VI. 2, 11, 12

Mahāvagga, one of the divisions of the Vinayaṭṭaka, s. Khandhakā

Mahāvagga, the second division of the Dīghanikāya; it contains 9 suttas, Sum. I. 2, 39

Mahāvajirabuddhi, the author of a commentary called Vinayagaṇḍhi, Gv. 60, 66

Mahāvamsa, a history of Ceylon, written in Pāli by Mahānāma in the fifth century, A.D., Gv. 70

Mahāvana, a grove at Vesālī, M. VI. 30. 6; C. V. 13. 3; VI. 5. 1; X. 1. 2; XII. 1. 1; M. P. S. III. 64; Pār. 1. 4, 5, 6, 10, 19 *seq.*, 3. 1. 1, 4. 1. 1 *seq.*; N. 12. 1; Pāc. 8. 1; 33. 1, 40. 1, 41. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 52. 1; M. P. S. III. 64; Sum. D. VI. 1; Dhṛ. 346, 391, 395; Samy. I. 4. 7, 9, 10; IV. 2. 7; XI. 2. 3; Majjh. I. 108

Mahāvaruṇa, a thera who conferred the Pabbajjā ordination upon Nigrodha, Bindusāra's grandson, Smp. 302

Mahāvihāra, a monastery at Anurādhapura in Ceylon, built by King Devānampiyatissa 306 B.C.; the Siṃhalese Aṭṭhakathā on which the Mahāvamsa is based, was composed in the Mahāvihāra, Mah. 122–125, 207, 219, 224, 225, 233–238, 252. The monastery was destroyed by King Mahāsena under the influence of the Thera Saṅghamitta, Sum. I. 1; Dhṛ. 78; Jāt. I. 85

Mahāsaṅgītikā or Mahāsaṅghikā, a sect opposed to the Vajjiputtakā at the Council of Vesālī, Dīp. V. 31, 32, 39, 42; Mah. 20. The Mahāvastu is said to be a book belonging to the Mahāsaṅghika school (and especially to the Lokottaravādi branch), see Senart's ed. p. 2

Mahāsatipaṭṭhānasutta, the twenty-second sutta of the Dīghanikāya, Sum. D. I. 1. 5; II. 65

Mahāsaṭṭhivassa, a thera, Sum. D. IV. 22

Mahāsamayasuttanta, the twentieth sutta of the Dīghanikāya, a discourse held by the Buddha at Kapilavatthu; it was represented on the Mahāthūpa at Anurādhapura, Mah. 181; Mil. 20, 350

Mahāsammata, one of the ancestors of the Sākya tribe, Jāt. II. 311; III. 454; Sum. D. I. 1. 17; III. 1. 16; Dīp. III. 3; Mah. 8

Mahāsāgara, a king of Uttaramadhurā, Jāt. IV. 79

Mahāsāgara, name of the Mahāmegha garden at the time of the Buddha Kassapa, Mah. 93, 95

Mahāsārapakasini, name of a commentary, Gv. 75

Mahāsāla, a brāhman, Saṃy. VII. 2. 4

Mahāsālā, a town lying East of Majjhimadesa, beyond Kajaṅgala, M. V. 13. 12; Jāt. I. 49 reads Mahāsālo

Mahāsīmā, a commentary on Subodhālaṅkāra by Vācisara, Gv. 71

Mahāsīva, a thera, P. 1. 1 pag. 3; Sum. D. II. 65; Smp. 314; Mah. 127

Mahāsudassana, name of the Bodhisattva when he was born as king of Kusāvati, Jāt. I. 45

Mahāsudassanajātaka, the ninety-fifth Jātaka

Mahāsudassanasutta, the seventeenth Sutta of the Dīghanikāya

Mahāsena, a god who was reborn in the womb of the Brāhman Soṇuttara's wife, and was then called Nāgasena, Mil. 6 *seq.*

Mahāsena, Goṭhābhaya's son, king of Ceylon, 275–302 A.D.; under the influence of the Thera Saṅghamitta, and the minister Sona he destroyed the Mahāvihāra and expelled the priesthood, Dīp. XXII. 66, 75; Mah. 233, 234, 238

Mahiṃsāsaka, name of the Bodhisatta when he was born as son of King Brahmadata of Benares, Dh. 303; Jāt. I. 127; *see* Candakumāra

Mahiṃsāsakā, a school opposed to the Vajjiputtakas; it was the first which branched off from the orthodox or Theravāda school, Dīp. V. 45, 47

Mahinda, the son of Asoka, the apostle who converted Ceylon to Buddhism, P. 1. 1 pag. 3; Dhp. 128; Smp. 305 *seq.* 319. He was born at Vedisanagara in Ujjeni while his father was sub-king of that province; he was ordained when twenty years old; twelve years later he went to Ceylon; he died sixty years old at the Cetiyapabbata in the eighth year of King Uttiya's reign, Mah. 36, 37, 39, 71, 76, 77, 81, 82, 85, 88, 90-92, etc.; Dīp. I. 27; V. 82 *seq.*; VI. 17 *seq.*; VII. 18 *seq.* etc.

Mahiyaṅgana, a division in the south-east of Ceylon, the modern Bintenne, Mah. 3, 4, 104, 150, 228

Mahisamaṇḍala, the most southerly settlement of the Āryans in India, south of the Godāvāri, Mah. 71, 73; Smp. 314; it was converted to Buddhism by the thera Mahādeva, Dīp. VIII. 5

Mahī, a great river in India, C. IX. 1. 3 *et seq.*; S. N. 3; Ud. V. 1; Mil. 20

Mahosadha, name of the Bodhisattva in a former birth, Jāt. I. 53

Māgandiya, name of a brāhman in the Kuru country, Dhp. 153, 162; S. N. 157; Mil. 313. He had a conversation with the Buddha, Majjh. I. 502 *seq.* He was swallowed by the earth for reviling the Buddha

Māgandiyā, his daughter, wife of King Udena; her father wanted to give her in marriage to the Buddha, but the latter refused, Dhp. 162 *seq.*, 169 *seq.*

Māgha (māṇava), a young man who had a conversation with the Buddha, S. N. 86 *seq.*

Māgha, an angel, Saṃy. II. 1. 3

Māṇavagāmika, an angel, Saṃy. II. 3. 10; Mil. 242

Mātaṅga, a caṇḍāla of the Sopāka caste, S. N. 24

Mātaṅga, a ṛishi, Mil. 123

Mātaṅgarañña, a forest, Mil. 130; Majjh. 378

Mātali, the charioteer of Indra, Dhp. 194; Jāt. I. 202 *seq.*; Saṃy. XI. 1. 4, 6; 2. 8, 9, 10; Mahāsamayas, *ap.* Grimblot, 285

Mātikatthadīpanī, a commentary to Sīmālaṅkāra, Gv. 64

Mātikā, a portion of the Vinayapīṭaka in its arrangement according to Dhammakhandhas, Sum. I. 60

- Mātuposaka, a brāhman, Saṃy. VII. 2. 9
- Mātulā, a village in the Māgadha country, Cakkavattī-sihanādas, *ap.* Grimblot, p. 347
- Mādhuraka, inhabitant of Madhurā, a town in India, Mil. 331
- Mānatthadda, a brāhman, Saṃy. VII. 2. 5
- Māyā(devī), Gotama's mother, Bv. XXV. 21 ; XXVI. 13, *see* Mahāmāyā
- Māra, the Tempter, the spirit of Evil, M. I. 6. 30, 11. 2, 13. 2 ; C. XI. 1. 9 ; M. P. S. III. 4, 43 ; Sum. D. I. 7 ; II. 40 ; Dhp. 118, 160, 164, 197, 210, 254, &c. ; Saṃy. II. 3. 10 ; IV. 1. 1-10, 2. 1-10, 3. 1-5, 5. 1-10 ; VIII. 8. ; Mil. 156 ; Majjh. I. 155
- Mārakāyikā devatā, Pār. 3. 1
- Māras, three, Sum. D. I. 1. 7
- Mālābhārī, an angel, Dhp. 225
- Mālunkyāputta, a thera who had a conversation with the Buddha, Mil. 144 ; Majjh. I. 426 *seq.*
- Māhissatī, name of a city, S. N. 184
- Migalaṇḍika, a samaṇakuttaka who killed a great many bhikkhus, Pār. III. 1
- Migāra, a seṭṭhī at Sāvatti, father of Punavaḍḍhana, Dhp. 232 *seq.* He was an adherent of the Nigaṇṭha sect, but was converted to Buddhism by his daughter-in-law Visākhā
- Migāramātā, *see* Visākhā, S. N. 135 ; Saṃy. III. 2. 1 ; VIII. 7 ; A. III. 66. 1, 67. 1 ; Ud. II. 9 ; V. 5 ; VI. 1 ; VIII. 8 ; Majjh. I. 160
- Migāranattā, an epithet of Sālha, q. v. A. III. 66. 1
- Mittavindaka, a merchant's son living at Benares at the time of the Buddha Kassapa, Jāt. IV. 1
- Mittā, a therī belonging to the Sakya family of Kapilavatthu, Th. II. 31. 32 ; Par. Dīp. 178
- Mithilā, the capital of the Videhas, Makhādeva's residence, Ab. 199 ; Mah. 9 ; Jāt. I. 137 ; Dīp. III. 9, 29, 35 ; Cariyāp. I. 5 ; Bv. XXVIII. 11
- Milakkha, or Milakkhuka, name of a people of non-Aryan origin, the Mlecchas, Th. I. 88 ; Sum. D. II. 40

Milindapañha, a Pāli book containing the discussion between Menander king of the Yonakas and the Buddhist sage Nāgasena ; Gv. 65, 75

Missakapabbata, a mountain in Ceylon, where the Apostle Mahinda met the king Devānampiyatissa, Smp. 319. ; Dīp. XII. 28, 37 *seq.* ; XIV. 56. ; Mah. 77, 78, 84, 106, 213, 225, 237, 240

Mukhamattadīpanī, name of a commentary by Vimala-buddhi, Gv. 60, 70

Mukhamattasāra, a commentary by Guṇasāgara, Gv. 63, 73

Mucalinda, name of a tree and of a Nāga king, M. I. 3 ; 4. 1 ; Ud. II. 1

Mucalindadaha, one of the supposed seven great lakes in the Himavant, Sum. D. II. 20

Muñjakesi, a horse belonging to King Pajjota of Ujjeni, Dh. 160

Muṭasīva, father of Devānampiyatissa, king of Ceylon, 367-307 B.C., Smp. 318 ; Dīp. V. 82 ; XI. 5 *seq.* 12, 13 ; XII. 42 ; XVII. 75, 77 ; XVIII. 48 ; Mah. 67, 76

Mūlaṭīkā, a commentary on the Abhidhamma by Ānanda, Gv. 60

Mūlapariyāyasutta, the first sutta of the Majjhima-nikāya, Sum. I. 47, 58 ; Jat. II. 259

Mūlasikkhā, a compendium of the Vinaya, Gv. 61, 62

Meghavaṇṇa (Abhaya), minister to King Mahāsena of Ceylon ; he rebuilt the Mahāvihāra destroyed by Mahāsena, Mah. 235 *seq.*

Meghavana, a garden in Ceylon, where Buddha plunged himself in meditation, Dīp. II. 61, 64 ; XIII. 18 *seq.* ; XVIII. 15, 23, 74, etc. In the Mahāvamsa it is generally called Mahāmegha, 67, 68, 84, 85, 88, 97, 98, etc. Later on it was given as residence to Mahinda, and was called Tissārāma, q. v.

Meghiya, a personal attendant of the Buddha, Ud. IV. 1

Mejjhārañña, a forest, Mil. 130 ; Majjh. 378

Meṇḍaka, a householder, gifted with supernatural power,

living at Bhaddiyanagara; he provided the Buddha and the fraternity with food and fresh milk while they were staying at Bhaddiya, M. VI. 34; Dh. 230, 375. He was the father of Dhanañjaya, and grandfather of Visākhā

Mettaḡū (māṇava), one of Bāvārī's disciples, S. N. 184, 191, 205. He became a convert

Mettiyabhummajakā (bhikkhū), the followers of Mettiya and Bhummajaka, two among the six leaders of the notorious Chabbaggiya bhikkhus; they twice raised against Dabba the Mallian a groundless charge of breach of morality, C. IV. 4. 5 *et seq.*; V. 20; S. 8. 1, 9. 1; Pāc. 13. 1, 2; Jāt. II. 387

Mettiyā, a nun; at the instigation of the followers of Mettiya and Bhummajaka, she brought a false accusation against Dabba the Mallian that he had defiled her, C. IV. 4. 8 *et seq.*; S. 8. 1, 9. 1

Metteyya, the future Buddha, who will come 5000 years after Gotama, Mah. 199, 252, 258; Mil. 159

Medhamkara, author of Jinacarita, Gv. 62, 72

Moggallāna, one of the chief disciples of the Buddha, he and his friend Sāriputta were followers of the paribbājaka Sañjaya, and were then converted by Assaji at Rājagaha; he is generally called Mahāmoggallāna; he was murdered at the instigation of the Nigaṇṭhas, in the Kālasilā forest, M. I. 23, 24, VI. 20; C. I. 18. 1; V. 8. 1, 34. 2; VII. 2, 2; 4. 2; IX. 1; Dh. 125, 135, 298, 365; Sum. D. II. 65, 99; S. N. 121; Saṃy. VI. 1. 5, 9, 10; VIII. 10; Mil. 186 *seq.*, 417; A. I. 14. 1; II. 12. 1; Jāt. I. 391; Ud. I. 5; III. 5; IV. 4; V. 5

Moggallāna, brother of Kassapa I., the parricide king of Ceylon; he succeeded him and reigned 495–513 A.D., Mah. 259

Moggallāna, a celebrated Pāli grammarian who flourished in the twelfth century, Gv. 61, 70

Moggallāna, author of the Abhidhānappadīpikā, Gv. 62, 71

Moggaliputta Tissa, the president of the third Council, Mil. 3; Dīp. V. 57 *seq.*; VII. 16, 23 *seq.*, 39 *seq.*, VIII. 1;

Smp. 295 *seq*; Mah. 26, 28, 33, 34, 39, 40, 73, 112, 240. He was the pupil of theas Candavajjī and Siggava. When Asoka was in distress because his minister had killed a great many bhikkhus, he sent for Moggaliputta Tissa, and requested him to settle the religious conflict

Mogharāja (māṇava), one of Bāvarī's disciples; he became afterwards a thera, S. N. 184, 203, 205; Mil. 412; A. I. 14. 4

Moraparitta, one of the Parittas, Mil. 150

Moriya, a clan living at Pippalivana, adjacent to the Mallas, M. P. S. VI. 61 *seq.*: Dīp. VI. 19; Mah. 21, 254. Candagutta was a Moriya, Bv. XXVIII. 4

Moliyaphagguna, a bhikkhu who kept company with the bhikkhuṇīs and was blamed by the Buddha for this reason, Majjh. I. 122

Moliasīvakasutta, the thirty-fifth sutta of the Saṃyut-tanikāya, Mil. 137

Molinī, the name of Benares at the time of King Brahma-datta, Jāt. IV. 15

Mohavicchedanī, name of a book by Kassapa, Gv. 60, 70

Yaṭṭhālakatissa, Mahānāga's son, king of Māgama, Mah. 97, 130

Yaññadatta, son of King Kosambika, Jāt. IV. 30

Yama, the god of death, Dhṃ. 42, 368; Saṃy. 1. 4. 3; A. III. 35. 1, 2

Yāmā devā, "the earth-inhabiting devas," M. I. 6. 30; Saṃy. V. 7; A. III. 80. 3

Yamaka, one of the books belonging to the Abhi-dhamma Piṭaka, Sum. I. 41, 47; Mil. 12

Yamunā, the river Jumna, Ab. 682; C. IX. 1. 3 *et. seq.*; Mil. 70; Ud. V. 5.

Yamataggi = Jamadagni, one of the six ṛishis, M. VI. 35. 2; Tevijja S. I. 13

Yameḷutekulā, Yameḷu and Tekula, two brothers, brāh-mans by birth, who wanted to put the sacred doctrine into Sanskrit verse, but were rebuked by the Buddha, C. V. 33. 1

Yasa, son of Kakandaka, took a principal part at the council of Vesālī, C. XII 1. 1 *et. seq.*; 2. 1 *et. seq.*; Smp. 293, 312; Dīp. V. 23; Mah. 15-19, 42

Yasa, son of a seṭṭhi at Benares, the sixth convert; his father, mother, and wife became the first lay-disciples, M. 1. 7 *et. seq.*; Dhp. 119, 127; Jāt. I. 82

Yasavasanta, father of the Buddha Anomadassī, Dhp. 131

Yasoja, a bhikkhu, M. VI. 33. 5; Ud. III. 3

Yasodharā, the wife of Gotama before he became Buddha, Ab. 336; *see* Rāhulamātā

Yasodharā, mother of the Buddha Anomadassī, Dhp. 131

Yugandharapabbata, a mountain in the Himālaya where Assagutta assembled the priests from Rakkhitala, Mil. 6

Yogavinicchaya, a commentary by Vācissara, Gv. 68

Yona, or Yavana (raṭṭha) Bactria, Mil. 327; Sum. D. II. 40; Ass. S. 10; Dīp. VIII. 9; Mah. 71, 73, 74, 171. It was converted to Buddhism by the thera Mahārakkhita, who preached the Kālakārāmasuttanta, Smp. 314

Yonakadhammarakkhita, one of the theras present at the third Council; he went as an apostle to Aparantaka, Smp. 314, 316; Dīp. VIII. 7; Mah. 71

Rakkhita, a thera who went as an apostle to Vanavāsi Smp. 314, 316; Dīp. VIII. 6; Mah. 71, 73

Rakkhitatala, a locality in the Himalaya, Mil. 6 *seq.*

Rakkhitavanasaṇḍa, a grove at Pārileyaka, M. X. 4. 6 *et seq.*; Dhp. 105, 406; Ud. IV. 5

Ragā, one of Māra's daughters, S. N. 157; Saṃy. IV. 3. 5; Jāt. I. 78; Dhp. 164

Raṭṭhapāla, author of Madhurasavāhinī, Gv. 63. 67

Raṭṭhapāla, a thera; he was the son of a brāhman at Tullakotita, Th. I. 793; S. VI. 1. 5; A. I. 14. 3

Raṭṭhapālasutta, the 82nd sutta of the Majjhimanikāya

Ratanasutta, one of the Parittas, Mil. 150; Sum. I. 59; D. III. 1. 5

Rattapāṇi, son of a washerman, Majjh. I. 385

Rathakāradaha, one of the supposed seven great lakes in the Himavanta, Sum. D. II. 20

Rammaka, a brāhman, Majjh. I. 160

Rammanagara, the residence of the Buddha Dīpaṅkara, Jāt. I. 11, 26 ; IV. 119

Rammavatī, the residence of the Buddha Kondañña, Jāt. I. 30

Rājagaha, the capital of Māgadha, where the first Council was held, M. I. 22. 1, 2, 13 ; 23. 1 *seq.*, 28. 2, 30. 1, 49. 1, 53, 54 ; II. 1. 1, 5. 3, 12. 1, 17, 18 ; III. 1, 5 ; V. 1, 3, 7 ; VI. 15. 1, 16. 1, 17. 1, 7, 8, 20, 22, 23, 26-28, 34-9 ; VIII. 1 *seq.* 8, 13, 21 *seq.*, 28, 35, 12, 13, 24 ; C. *passim* ; A. III. 64. 1 ; Ud. I. 6 ; III. 6, 7 ; IV. 3, 9 ; V. 3, 8 ; VI. 8 ; VIII. 9 ; Dīp. III. 9, 30, 52 ; XIII. 10 ; Mah. 8, 12, 29, 171, 185, 240 ; Pār. N. Pāc. *passim*

Rājagiriya, one of the heterodox sects which branched off in the second century after Buddha's death, Dīp. V. 54 ; Mah. 21. According to the Kathāvatthuaṭṭhakathā they belonged to the Andhra country. See Minayeff, Pātimokkha VIII.

Rājāyatana, name of a tree ; at its foot Gotama met the merchants Tapussa and Bhallika, M. I. 4. 1, 2 ; 5. 1

Rāma, one of the eight brāhmins who recognized the signs at the Buddha's birth, Jāt. I. 56 ; Mil. 236

Rāma, king of Benares ; he married Piya, the eldest daughter of the third Okkāka of the Sākya tribe, Sum. D. III. 1. 16 ; in the Mahāvastu, p. 353, he is called Kola

Rāma, father of Buddha's teacher Uddaka, Jāt. I. 66 ; Majjh. I. 165 *seq.*

Rāma, son of King Dasaratha, Jāt. IV. 124 *seq.*

Rāmagāma, a town on the Ganges, M. P. S. VI. 55, 63 ; Bv. XXVIII. 3 ; Mah. 184, 185 ; see Vyagghapajja

Rāhu, an Asura, who is supposed to cause eclipses by taking the sun and moon into his mouth, Jāt. I. 27 ; III. 364 ; Sum. D. I. 24 ; IV. 6 ; S. N. 82 ; Samy. II. 1. 9,

Rāhumukha, Mil. 358

Rāhula, Gotama's son ; he received the pabbajjā ordination from Sāriputta, M. I. 54, 55 ; X. 5. 6 ; C. I. 18. 1 ; Pāc. 5. 2, 29. 1 ; Mah. 9 ; Sum. D. I. 1. 5 ; II. 65 ; Dhṛp. 117, 135, 147, 313 ; Jāt. 1. 60 ; S. N. 60 ; Mil. 384, 388, 410, 413 ; A. I. 14. 3 ; Dīp. III. 47 ; Bv. XXVI. 15 ; Majjh. I. 414 *seq.*

Rāhulamātā, Rāhula's mother, Gotama's wife ; she is generally called by this name in the Piṭaka texts, only Bv. XXVI. 15 she is called Bhaddakaccā ; in later texts we find her name given as Yasodharā ; she was born on the same day with Gotama, M. I. 54 ; Jāt. I. 54, 60

Rāhulovādasuttanta, a discourse addressed by Buddha to his son = Majjhimanikāya 147 ; Saṃyuttanikāya XXXIV. 120. It was represented on the Mahāthūpa at Anurādhapura, Mah. 181. It treats of Rāhula's obtaining Arahatship. At Sum. D. I. 1. 5 a distinction is made between Mahārāhulovādasutta and Cūlarāhulovādasutta, Mil. 20, 349

Rūpanandā, a therī ; from Dhṛp. 313 *seq.* it seems that she was a younger sister of the Buddha, but this is confirmed by no other text ; at Th. II. 82-86 she is simply called Nandā

Rūpasārī, a brāhmaṇī, Upatissa's mother, Dhṛp. 120

Rūpārūpavibhāga, a commentary by Vācissara, Gv. 62, 71

Rūpasiddhi, a book composed by Dīpaṃkara, Gv. 60

Revata, one of the twenty-four Buddhas, Dhṛp. 117 ; Mah. 1

Revata, one of the Thera bhikkhus who took a prominent part in the second Council, M. VIII. 31. 1 ; X. 5. 6 ; C. I. 18. 1 ; XII. 1. 9, *et seq.*, 2. 1 *et seq.* ; Pāc. 29. 1 ; Sum. D. II. 65 ; Dhṛp. 366 ; A. I. 14. 2 ; Smp. 294 ; Ud. I. 5 ; Dīp. IV. 49 ; V. 22 ; Mah. 16-19 ; Majjh. I. 462

Roja, the Malla, a friend of the disciple Ānanda, provided potherbs and meal for the Buddha and the Bhikkhus, M. VI. 36 ; VIII. 19 ; Jāt. II. 231

Roja, son of King Mahāsammata, one of the ancestors of the Sākya race, Sum. D. III. 1. 16 ; Jāt. II. 311 ; III. 454.

In the Mahāvastu (ed. Senart, p. 348) he is called Rava, Dīp. III. 4 ; Mah. 8

Rohaṇa, a brāhman, grandson of Pekhuniya, A. III. 66

Rohaṇa, a thera, Nāgasena's teacher, Mil. 7 *seq.*

Rohaṇa, a Sākya prince, Bhaddakaccānā's brother, Dīp. X. 6 ; Mah. 57

Rohaṇa, the southern part of Ceylon, P. 1. 1 pag. 3 ; Smp. 313 ; Dīp. XVIII. 23, 40 ; XXII. 16 ; Mah. 57, 130, 138, 148, 254, 256

Rohiṇī, a river dividing the Sākya and Koliya countries ; it joins the Rapti at Goruckpore, Dh. 351 ; Th. I. 529

Rohiṇī, a therī, Th. II. 290

Rohitassa, a ṛishi, Saṃy. II. 3. 6

Rohitassa, an angel, Saṃy. II. 3. 6

Lakuṇṭakabhaddiya, a thera who killed his father and mother, Dh. 273, 378, 389 ; A. I. 14. 1 ; Ud. VII. 1, 2, 5

Lakkhaṇa, a thera living together with Mahāmoggallāna on the Gijjhakūṭa, Pār. IV. 9. 1 *seq.*

Lakkhaṇa, one of the eight brāhmins who recognized the signs at the Buddha's birth, Jāt. I. 56 ; Mil. 236

Lakkhaṇa, son of King Dasaratha, Jāt. IV. 124 *seq.*

Lakkhaṇasuttanta, the twenty-ninth sutta of the Dīghanikāya, Mil. 405

Laṅkādīpa, the island of Ceylon, Mah. 2, 3, 67, etc., Dīp. *passim* ; Smp. 334 *seq.*

Lajjitissa, king of Ceylon 119–109 B.C., Dīp. XX. 9 *seq.* ; Mah. 201 *seq.*

Laṭṭhivanuyyāna, a bambu forest lying south-west of Rājagaha, M. I. 22. 1, 2 ; Dh. 119 ; Jāt. 1. 84

Lambakaṇṇa, name of a royal family in Ceylon, Mah. 228

Lāla, an ancient kingdom in India ; its capital was Sihapura, where Vijaya was born, Dīp. IX. 5 ; Mah. 43, 46, 47

Lāludāyi, a thera who came into conflict with Dabba Mallaputta on account of the distribution of the food-tickets, Dh. 317 *seq.* ; Jāt. I. 123 *seq.*

Lingatthavinicchaya, a commentary, Gv. 65

Lingatthavivaṇṇanā, a commentary by Subhūtacandana, Gv. 63

Licchavi, name of a race of Indian princes living at Vesālī, M. VI. 30 ; 31. 1 ; C. V. 20 ; Dhṛ. 360 ; M. P. S. II. 18 *seq.* ; VI. 52 ; Sum. D. VI. 2. *seq.* ; A. III. 74, 1 ; Majjh. I. 228

Līnatthapakāsini, a commentary to the Dīghanikāya by Dhammapāla, Gv. 60, 62, 72

Līnatthavaṇṇanā, a commentary to the Abhidhamma by Dhammapāla, Gv. 60

Lumbinīvana, a grove between Kapilavatthu and Devadaha, where Gotama was born, Jāt. I. 52, 54

Lumbineyya janapada, see the last. S. N. 128 (the MS. has Lampuneyya)

Lokadīpakasāra, a commentary by Medhamkara, Gv. 64, 74

Lokapaññatti, a commentary, Gv. 62, 72

Lokuppatti, a commentary by Aggapaṇḍita, Gv. 64, 74

Lomasakassapa, a ṛishi who performed great austerities. Sakka frightened caused the king of Benares to send his daughter Candavatī and request the ṛishi to offer a sacrifice ; this was done, but when he lifted up the knife to slay the elephant, the beast cried out, and the ṛishi fled to the forest, Jāt. III. 514 *seq.* ; Mil. 219

Lohapasāda, the brazen palace in Anurādhapura in Ceylon, built by King Devānampiyatissa, Mah. 101, 161–165, 195, 200, 202, etc. ; Dīp. XIX. 1

Lohicca, a brāhman ; from him the twelfth sutta of the Dīghanikāya got its name, Grimblot, 343

Vakkali, a thera, A. I. 14. 2 ; S. N. 209

Vaggumudā, a river in the Vajjī country, Ud. III. 3

Vaggumudātīriyā bhikkhū, certain bhikkhus who were guilty of the uttarimanussadhamma, C. XI. 1. 7 ; Dhṛ. 395

Vaṅka or Vaṅkatapabbata, a mountain, Cariyāp. I. 9

Vaṅkahāra (janapada), name of a country where the therī Cāpā was born, Par. Dīp. 203, 205

Vañkanāsika Tissa Vasabha's son, king of Ceylon 110–113 A.D., Dīp. XXII. 27, 28; Mah. 223

Vaṅga, Bengal, Mil. 359; A. III. 70. 17; Mah. 43–45; Dīp. IX. 2

Vaṅgantaputta, *see* Upasena

Vaṅgīsa, a thera, Sum. D. II. 39; Dhṛp. 433; S. N. 61, 78; Saṃy. VIII. 1–12; Mil. 390; A. I. 14. 3; Th. I. 1209–1213, 1227–1245; Dīp. IV. 4; V. 8

Vaccha, a paribbājaka, A. III. 57; Sum. D. II. 20

Vacchagotta, a paribbājaka at Ekapuṇḍarīka who had a conversation with the Buddha, Majjh. I. 481 *seq.*

Vacchāyana, *see* Pilotika

Vajiva, an ācariya, Gv. 74

Vajirā, a nun at Sāvattṭhi; she was tried by Māra, Saṃy. V. 10; Mil. 28

Vajirā, a city, King Purindada's residence, Dīp. III. 20

Vajjabhūmi, name of a country, Saṃy. IX. 4

Vajjiputta and Vajjiputtaka, 500 bhikkhus belonging to the Vajjian clan, who put forward the ten points which gave rise to the Council and the schism at Vesālī 100 years after the Buddha's death, C. VII. 4. 1; XII. 1. 1 *seq.*; 2. 1 *seq.*; Dhṛp. 145, 391; Pār. I. 7, 10, 2; Saṃy. IX. 9; Ud. III. 3; VIII. 6; Dīp. IV. 47, 48; V. 17, 30, 45, 46. They rejected the Parivāra, the six sections of the Abhidhamma, Paṭisambhidā, Niddesa, and some portions of the Jātaka

Vajjī, a people living on the northern shores of the Ganges, opposite to Magadha; the enemies of King Ajātasattu, M. P. S. I. 1 *seq.*; M. VI, 28. 7; Mah. 15. 17; Par. 1. 5, 7; 4. 1. 1; Pāc. 8. 1; A. III. 70. 17; Janavasabhas. Grimblot, 345; Majjh. I. 210, 225, 231

Vaṭṭagāmini, king of Ceylon 104 and 88–76 B.C.; at his time the Buddhist Scriptures were first reduced to writing, Dīp. XX. 14, 18, 19, 24; Mah. 202, 207–209

Vaddha, a descendant of the Licchavi race; he was instigated by the followers of Mettiya and Bhummajaka to raise a false accusation against Dabba the Mallian, C. V. 20

Vaddhamātā, a therī; she was born in a noble family at Bhārukaccha, Th. II. 204–212; Par. Dīp. 195

Vaddhesī, nurse of Mahāpajāpatigotamī at Devadaha, Par. Dīp. 182

Vaṇṇanītigandha, one of the books composed by Kaccāyana, Gv. 59

Vattaniya, the residence of Rohaṇa, Nāgasena's teacher, Mil. 10, 12, 14

Vatthu, a portion of the Vinayapīṭaka in its arrangement according to Dhammakhandhas, Sum. I. 60

Vatthuttayaṃ, the three objects, viz., Buddha, the law, and the church, Mah. 73 ; Att. 198, 218

Vatrabhū, a name of Indra, Ab. 20 ; Samy. II. 1. 3

Vaṃsatthappakāsini, a commentary to the Mahāvāṃsa, by an unknown author ; extracts are given by Oldenberg, India Off. Cat. p. 113 *seq.*

Vaṃsa, one of the sixteen mahājanapadas, Janavasabhas, *ap.* Grimblot, 345. In a parallel passage, A. III. 70. 17, we have Vaṅga instead

Vanavāsi, one of the countries to which missionaries were sent at the close of the Council of Patna ; it was converted by the thera Rakkhita, who preached the Anamataggiyasutta, Dīp. VIII. 6 ; Smp. 314 ; Mah. 71, 73, 172

Vanasavhaya, name of a country, S. N. 184

Vapirakumārī, daughter of King Pasenadi ; she married his cousin Sudassana, Dhp. 356

Vappa, one of the first disciples of the Buddha, M. I. 6. 33 ; Jāt. I. 82 ; Dīp. I. 32

Varadīpa, name of Ceylon at the time of the Buddha Konāgamana, Smp. 330 ; Att. 7 ; Dīp. I. 73 ; IX. 20 ; XV. 45 *seq.* ; XVII. 5, 17 ; Mah. 91

Varakalyāṇa, Kalyāṇa's son, one of the ancestors of the Sākya tribe, Sum. D. III. 1. 16 ; Jāt. II. 311 ; III. 454 ; Dīp. III. 4 ; Mah. 8

Varaṇā, a town, A. II. 4. 6

Varamandhātā, Mandhātā's son, one of the ancestors of the Sākya tribe, Sum. D. III. 1. 16 ; Jāt. III. 454

Vararoja, Roja's son, one of the ancestors of the Sākya race, Sum. D. III. I. 16 ; Jāt. II. 310 ; III. 454 ; Dīp. III. 4 ; Mah. 8

Varuṇa, the servant of the Buddha Anomadassī, Dhṛp. 131

Varuṇa devarājā, a god, Saṃy. XI. 1. 3

Vasabha, king of Ceylon A.D. 66–110, Sum. D. IV, 22 ; Dhṛp. XXII. 1, 12 ; Mah. 219–223

Vasalasutta, the seventh sutta in the Uragavagga of the Suttanipāta ; it is also contained in the Paritta

Vassakāra, a minister of Magadha, who built a fortress at Pāṭaligāma in order to repel the Vajjis, M. VI. 28, 7 *et seq.* ; Pār. 2. 1. 4 ; M. P. S. I. 2 *seq.*, 26 *seq.* ; Ud. VIII. 6

Vācissara, an ācariya, author of several commentaries, Gv. 62, 71

Vājiriyā (Turnour reads : Vādariyā), one of the heterodox sects which branched off in the second century after Buddha's death, Mah. 21 ; in the parallel passage Dhṛp. V. 54, we have Apararājagirikā instead

Vāmaka, one of the great ṛishis, perhaps identical with Vamra, the author of Ṛigveda X. 99 ; M. VI. 35. 2 ; Tevijja S. I. 13

Vāmadeva, one of the great ṛishis, M. VI. 35. 2

Vālikārāma, a garden at Vesalī where the question about the ten heretical points was settled, C. XII. 2. 7

Vāsabhakkhattiyā, a natural daughter of the Sakya Mahānāma, Dhṛp. 216 *seq.* She was treacherously affianced to the king of Kosala as a pure descendant of the Sakya line ; her son was Vidūḍabha, Jāt. IV. 145 *seq.*

Vāsabhagāma, a village in the Kāsi country, M. IX. 1. 1, 5, 7

Vāsabhagāmika, Anuruddha's pupil, one of the Pācīnaka bhikkhus, present at the second Council, C. XII. 2. 7 ; Dhṛp. IV. 51 ; V. 22, 24 ; Mah. 18 ; Smp. 294

Vāsava = Indra, Dhṛp. 185 ; Saṃy. XI. 1. 4 ; 2. 2, 3, 8–10 ; 3. 1, S. N. 68 ; Sum. D. II. 13

Vāsuladattā, queen of King Udena, daughter of King Caṇḍapajjota of Ujjeni, Dhṛp. 157 *seq.* Udena eloped with her on an elephant, leaving behind him a bag full of gold in order to prevent a prosecution, Dhṛp. 162

Vāsetṭha, or Vāsitṭha, a family name among the Mallas, S. 9. 2. 3; Pāc. 2. 2; M. P. S. VI. 22 *seq.*

Vāsetṭha, or Vāsitṭha, name of a ṛishi, M. VI. 35. 2; Tevijja S. I. 13; Mil. 162

Vāsetṭha, a young brāhman who entered with the Buddha a discourse called Tevijja Sutta, Grimblot, 343; Jāt. IV. 44; S. N. 112; Mil. 162 (?)

Vijambhavatthu, a monastery, Mil. 12

Vijaya, the conqueror of Ceylon, Mah. 46, 47, 51-54; Dīp. III. 39; IV. 27; V. 77; IX. 6 *seq.*

Vijayā, a nun; she was tried by Māra, Saṃy. V. 4

Vijātā, daughter of the third Okkāka, belonging to the Sākya tribe, Sum. D. III. 1. 16

Vijita, one of Vijaya's officers, Mah. 50; Dīp. IX. 32, 35

Vijitapura, a town founded by Vijita in the north of Ceylon, about half-way between Dambulla and Anurādhapura, Mah. 50, 51, 151, 153, 155; Dīp. IX. 35

Vijitasenā, daughter of the third Okkāka, belonging to the Sākya tribe, Sum. D. III. 1. 16

Vijitāvī, name of the Bodhisatta when he was a warrior-chief at the time of the Buddha Phussa, Jāt. I. 40

Viñjha, the Vindhya mountain range, Mah. 115. 171

Viñjhāṭavī, a forest in the Vindhya mountains, Dīp. XV. 87; XVI. 2

Viḍūḍabha, son of the king of Kosala by a slave girl, Vāsabhakkhattiyā, who had been treacherously affianced to him as a pure descendant of the Sākya line, the discovery of which imposition led to a war between the Kosala and Sākya families, Mah. 55; Dhṃp. 211, 217 *seq.*; Vaṃsatthapapakāsīnī, *ap.* Oldenberg, India Office Cat. p. 118; Jāt. IV. 147

Vidadhimukhamaṇḍanaṭīkā, a commentary, Gv. 64, 74

Viditavisesa, a paccekabuddha, Sum. D. II. 102

Videha, a people living on the shores of the Ganges, neighbours to the Kāsi and Kosala, Ab. 185; Jāt. II. 39; III. 364

Vedehiputta, an epithet of Ajātasattu, C. XI. 1. 8; M. P. S. I. 1; Sum. D. II. 1

Vidhura, one of the sāvakas of the Buddha Kakusandha, Majjh. I. 333

Vinayatthamañjūsā, a commentary on Kaṅkhāvitaraṇī, Gv. 61

Vinayadhara, a bhikkhu residing at the Ghositārāma in Kosambī, Dhṛ. 103

Vinayapaññatti, the ancient commentary to the Pātimokkha, included in the Suttavibhaṅga, Mil. 142 seq., 158, 190

Vinayapiṭaka, the first division of the sacred texts of the Buddhists, Mil. 190; Gv. 57

Vinayavinicchaya, a commentary by Buddhadatta, Gv. 59

Vinayasamṅgahapakaraṇa, a commentary by Sāriputta, Gv. 61

Vipassī, one of the twenty-four Buddhas, Mah. 2; Pār. 1. 3; Sum. D. I. 1. 7; Dhṛ. 117, 126, 290, 308, 344; Mil. 216

Vipula, or Vepulla, a mountain near Rājagaha, Dhṛ. 346; Mil. 242; Samy. II. 3. 10

Vibhaṅgappakaraṇa, one of the books in the Abhidhammapiṭaka, Mil. 12

Vibhaṅgāni the Bhikkhu- and Bhikkhunīvibhaṅga in the Vinayapiṭaka, generally known under the name Suttavibhaṅga, Sum. I. 47

Vibhajjavādī, name of the school which was considered as orthodox among the Sinhalese, Dip. XVIII. 41, 44; Mah. 42; Smp. 312. In the subscription to the third book of the Cullavagga we read vibhajjapadānaṃ, which most probably is a mistake for vibhajjavādīnaṃ. According to Oldenberg, it is identical with the Theravādī s. Mahāvagga Introd. XLI.

Vibhattikathā, a commentary, Gv. 65, 75

Vimaticchedanī, a commentary composed by Kassapa, Gv. 60

Vimala, a young man belonging to a setṭhi family at Benares, who received the pabbajjā and upasampadā ordinations from the Buddha, M. I. 9. 1. 2

Vimalakoṇḍañña, a thera, son of the courtesan Ambapālī, Par. Dīp. 200

Vimalabuddhi, author of Mukhamattadīpanī, Gv. 60, 67, 74

Vimalavilāsini, commentary to the Petavatthu by Dhammapāla, Gv. 60

Vimalā, a therī, daughter of a courtesan at Vesālī; after having tried in vain to seduce Moggallāna, she became first a lay-disciple, and afterwards entered the order, Th. II. 72-76; Par. Dīp. 182 *seq.*

Vimānavatthu, the sixth book of the Khuddakanikāya, treating about the celestial mansions, Dhp. 350; Mah. 83. It was preached by Mahinda to Princess Anulā, accompanied by five hundred women, Jāt. II. 255; Gv. 57

Vimānavatthuvaṇṇanā, Dhammapāla's commentary on the Vimānavatthu; it forms a part of the Paramatthadīpanī

Virūpakkha, the Regent of the West and chief of the Nāgas, C. V. 6; Jāt. II. 145

Vilāta, name of a country, Mil. 327 *seq.*, 331

Visākha, an upāsaka who had a conversation with the bhikkhunī Dhammadinyā, Majjh. I. 299

Visākhā, one of the queens of the third Okkāka Ambattha, Sum. D. III. 1. 16

Visākhā Migāramātā, daughter of Dhanañjaya and Sumanā, living at Sāvatti, the most distinguished among the female lay-disciples of the Buddha, M. III. 13. When he was at Sāvatti she begged eight boons from him, M. VIII. 15, 18; X. 5. 9; C. V. 22; VI. 14; An. 1. 1, 2; Pāc. 84, 2; Dhp. 78, 117, 208, 212, 230-253, 298, 312, 328, 340, 360; A. I. 14. 7; III. 67. 1

Visuddhimagga, an encyclopedia of buddhist theology by Buddhaghosa, Gv. 59

Vissakamma and Vissukamma, a god, Mahāsudassana S. I. 67 *seq.*; Sum. I. 20; Dhp. 117, 190; Smp. 335; Mah. 111, 166, 186, 189

Vihāradevī, mother of King Duṭṭhagāmini of Ceylon, Mah. 130-132

Vitamsā, a river, Mil. 114 (= Vitastā?)

Vuttodaya, a book treating on Pāli metric, Gv. 61

VeJayanta pasāda, a palace belonging to Sakka, Dhp. 190; Samy. XI. 2. 9, 10; Majjh. I. 253

Vethadīpa, a brāhman village, M. P. S. VI. 56; Bv. XXVIII. 3

Vethadīpakarājan, a king who renounced the world, Dhp. 153

Vetaraṇī, a river in Hell, S. N. 127; Samy. I. 4. 3

Vetravati, a large river, Mil. 114

Vedallam, the last of the nine aṅgas or divisions of the Buddhist scriptures according to matter, Mil. 263. It is divided into Mahāvedalla and Cullavedalla, Sammādiṭṭhi, Sakkapaṇha, Saṅkhārabhājanīya, Mahāpuṇṇama, Sum. I. 59. P. P.; IV. 9, 28; Pār. I. 3. 2; Gv. 57

Vedisa or Vedissa, the modern Bhilsa, a town in Ujjeni, the home of Mahinda's mother, where he and his sister Sanghamittā were born, Smp. 319; S. N. 184; Dip. VI. 15; XII. 14, 35. At Mah. 76 Turnour reads Cetiya, but Vedisa is the correct reading

Vedisagiri, a vihāra at Vedisa, Smp. 319

Vedehikā, a householder's wife at Sāvatti, Majjh. I. 125 seq.

Venāgapura, a brāhman village in the Kosala country, A. III. 63. 1

Vepacitti, an Asura, Dhp. 193; Samy. II. 1. 9, 10; XI. 1. 4, 5, 7, 9; 3. 3

Vepullabuddhi, an ācariya, Gv. 64, 67

Vebhāra, a mountain near Rājagaha, Dhp. 346; Mah. 12; S. 8. 1. 4; C. IV. 4; M. P. S. III. 57; Sum. I. 19; Dhp. 346; Smp. 287

Veyyākaraṇa, a portion of the Buddhist texts in their arrangement according to matter (aṅga); Buddhaghosa says that it includes the Abhidhammapitaka and the suttas not composed in gāthā, Sum. I. 59; P. P. IV. 9, 28; Pār. I. 3. 2. The Dakkhināvibhaṅga of the Majjhimanikāya belongs to the Veyyākaraṇa, Mil. 258; Gv. 57

Verañja, a brāhman who invited the Buddha to spend the rainy season with him, Pār. I. 1-4

Verañjakā brāhmaṇapatikā, some brahmans from Verañjā who had a conversation with the Buddha at Sāvatti, Majjh. I. 291 *seq.*

Verañjā, a town in India, Pār. 1. 1. 1 *seq.*; Sum. I. 31; Dhṛ. 274; Mil. 231; Smp. 342

Verocana, king of the Asuras, Saṃy. XI. 1. 8

Veḷukaṇṭakīyā, an upāsikā, A. II. 12. 4

Veḷukaṇḍakinandamātā, one of the principal female lay-disciples of the Buddha, Dhṛ. 213

Veḷuvana (Kalandakanivāpa), the bambu forest near Rājagaha, which King Bimbisāra offered to the Buddha and the fraternity, M. I. 22. 18, 24. 3; III. 1. 1; VI. 17. 1, 8, 22. 1, 27; VIII. 1. 1; C. IV. 4. 1, 4; V. 1. 1; VI. 1. 1, 21. 1; VII. 2. 5, 4. 3; XI. 1. 10; XII. 1. 4; Sum. D. II. 1; S. N. 90, 92; Dhṛ. 120; Saṃy. II. 2. 3-7, 9, 3. 10; IV. 1. 6, 7, 9, 10; 3. 3; VII. 1. 1-4, 8; VIII. 9; X. 9-11; XI. 2. 4; Ud. I. 6; III. 6, 7; IV. 3, 9; V. 3, 8; VI. 8; VIII. 9; Mah. 29, 85; Pār. S. N. Pāc. *passim*

Vesālī, a town in the Licchavi country, where the second Council was held, and the first schism in the Buddhist Church (concerning the "ten indulgencies") was declared, M. VI. 30, 31, 4. 10 *et seq.*, 32. 1; VIII. 1. 1 *et seq.*, 13, 14. 1; C. V. 12. 1, 13. 3, 14. 1, 21. 1; VI. 5. 1, 6. 1; X. 1. 2, 9. 1, XI. 1. 6; XII. 1. 1 *et seq.*, 2. 4 *et seq.*; Dhṛ. 184, 211, 219, 360; S. N. 185; Saṃy. I. 4. 9, 10; IV. 2. 7; IX. 9; XI. 2. 3; A. III. 123, 74. 1; Ud. III. 3; VI. 1; Dīp. IV. 47, 48; 52; V. 17, 23, 29; Pār. N. Pāc. *passim*; Majjh. I. 227 *seq.*

Vessantara, one of the ancestors of the Sakya tribe; name of the Buddha in a former existence, Sum. D. I. 1. 25. 34; Dhṛ. 117; Mil. 113 *seq.*, 274 *seq.*; Mah. 9; Dīp. III. 42; Cariyāp. I. 9; Jāt. I. 45

Vessantarajātaka, the last of the 550 Jātakas, Dhṛ. 335; Jāt. I. 89. It was represented on the Mahāthūpa at Anurādhapura, Mah. 182

Vessabhū, one of the twenty-four Buddhas, Mah. 2; Dhṛ. 117, 344; Pār. 1. 3; Sum. D. I. 1. 7; Dhṛ. 117, 344

Vessavaṇa, a name of Kuvera, Dhṛ. 304; S. N. 67; Sum. D. II. 1; Mah. 66, 163, 242; Majjh. 253

Vessāmitta = Viçvamisra, one of the celebrated rishis, M. VI. 35. 2; Tevijja S. I. 13

Vehapphala, name of the inhabitants of the tenth Brahmaloaka, Jāt. III. 358; Majjh. I. 2, 4

Vehaliṅga, name of a country, Saṃy. I. 5. 10; II. 3. 4

Vyagghapajja (or Kolanagara), the capital of the Koliyans, the cousins of the Sakyas, Sum. D. III. 1. 16; Mahāvastu, p. 355

Vyagghapajjā, an epithet of the Koliyas

Samyutta Nikāya, one of the divisions of the Suttapiṭaka; it comprises 7762 Suttas, Mil. 137, 242, 377, 379, 389; Sum. I. 40, 47, 58; Gv. 56

Samvara, the youngest of a hundred sons of King Brahmadata of Benares, Jāt. IV. 131 *seq.*

Sakka, king of the gods, M. I. 17, 20, 22. 13 *seq.*; Mahāsudassana S. I. 67; Sum. D. II. 65, 99; III. 1. 1, 29; Dhṃ. 87, 96, 120, 184, 190, 194, 357, 415; Saṃy. VII. 2. 5; XI. 1. 1-10; 2. 1-10; 3. 1-5

Sakkapaṇha, the 21st sutta of the Dīghanikāya, Mil. 350

Sakyamuni, an epithet of Gotama, Bv. XXVI. 9; Mil. 115

Saṅkantikā, a division of the Sabbatthivādi heretics, Dīp. V. 48; Mah. 21

Saṅkassa, a village, C. XII. 1. 9; Pāc. 1. 4; Dhṃ. 343

Saṅkha, a brāhman living at Benares at the time of King Brahmadata, Jāt. IV. 15

Saṅkhepavaṇṇanā, a commentary on the Abhidhammatthasaṅgaha, by Saddhammajotipāla, Gv. 64

Saṅkheyya parivena, the thera Āyupāla's residence, where he and Nāgasena had a conversation with King Milinda, Mil. 19, 22 *seq.*

Saṅgāma, a king of Māgadha, Gv. 66

Saṅgāmaji, a bhikkhu who abandoned his wife and child, Ud. I. 8

Saṅgārava, a brāhman who had a conversation with the Buddha and with Ānanda, A. III. 60; Saṃy. VII. 2. 11

Saṅghatissa, of the Lambakaṇṇa race, king of Ceylon, 242-246 A.D., Mah. 228 *seq.*; Dhṛ. XXII. 48-50, 52

Saṅghadāsī, the youngest daughter of King Kiki, Dhṛ. 238, 252

Saṅghabodhi, of the Lambakaṇṇa race, king of Ceylon, 246-248 A.D., Mah. 228-231; Dhṛ. XXII. 53

Saṅghamitta, a native of Cola, (Tanjore). He came over to Ceylon and gained the confidence of King Goṭhābhaya, who placed under his tuition his two sons, Jetṭhatissa and Mahāsenā. When the latter became king he persuaded him to expel the priests of the Mahāvihāra and to destroy it. He was killed when on the way to pull down the Thūpārāma, Mah. 232, 235, 236

Saṅghamittā, King Asoka's daughter; she was married to Aggibrahmā, and had a son Sumana; in her eighteenth year she was ordained, together with her brother Mahinda, and subsequently she went as an apostle to Ceylon, and took there a branch of the Bodhi tree, Smp. 333 *seq.*; Dhṛ. VI. 17; VII. 18 *seq.*; XV. 77, 90 *seq.*; XVII. 20 *seq.*; XVIII. 11; Mah. 34-37, 76, 85, 110, 111, 115, 116, 119-121, 125, 126. She died 59 years old, in the ninth year of King Uttiya's reign

Saṅgharakkhita, author of the Subodhālaṅkāra, Gv. 61, 66

Saṅgharakkhita, a thera, S. 9. 2. 3; Pāc. 2. 2; Dhṛ. 198

Saccasaṃkhepa, a book composed by Culladhammapāla, Gv. 60, 75

Saccasaṃyutta, one of the divisions of the Saṃyuttanikāya; it was preached by Mahinda to Princess Anulā, attended by 500 women, Mah. 83; Mil. 377

Sañjaya, gardener to King Brahmādatta of Benares, Jāt. I. 157

Sañjaya (Belatṭhiputta), a wandering ascetic; Sāriputta and Moggallāna were his disciples before being converted to Buddhism, M. I. 23, 24; C. V. 8. 1; M. P. S. V. 60; Sām. Ph. S. 115 *seq.*; Sum. D. II. 6; Dhṛ. 116; S. N. 90; Saṃy. III. 1. 1; Jāt. I. 85

Sañjikāputta (son of the Sañjika woman), an attendant of Prince Bodhi, C. V. 21. 1 *et seq.*; Dhp. 323

Sañjīva, one of the sāvakas of the Buddha Kakusandha, Majjh. I. 333

Saññīvādā, one of the sects which branched off from Buddhism, Brahmaj. S. 39; Sum. D. I. 2. 38; Smp. 312

Sattapaṇṇiguhā, a cave at Rājagaha, S. 8. 1. 4; C. IV. 4. 4; M. P. S. III. 87; Sum. I. 19; Smp. 287; Dīp. IV. 14; V. 5; Mah. 12

Sattambaka cetiya, a shrine at Vesālī, M. P. S. IV. 2; Ud. VI. 1

Sattasirīsaka, a hill near Benares, Dhp. 344

Saddanītipakaraṇa, a commentary by Aggavaṃsa, Gv. 63, 72

Saddabindu, name of a commentary, Gv. 64, 73

Saddalakkhaṇa, a grammatical work composed by Moggallāna

Saddatthabhedacintā, a commentary by Saddhammasirī, Gv. 63, 72, 75

Saddhammaguru, an ācariya, author of Saddavuttipakāsana, Gv. 64, 67, 73

Saddhammajotipāla, an ācariya, author of several commentaries, Gv. 74

Saddhammaṭṭhitikā, a commentary on the Mahāniddeśa by Upasena, Gv. 61

Saddhammappakāsini, Mahānāma's commentary on the Paṭisambhidāmagga, Gv. 61

Saddhā, an upāsikā living at Sāvattī, Pār. 1. 10. 24

Sanaṅkumāra, a brāhman, Saṃy. VI. 2. 1

Santati, a minister, Dhp. 307-311, 336; Sum. D. IV. 22

Santutṭha, an upāsaka; he died at Nādika, M. P. S. II. 6 *seq.*

Sandaka, a paribbājaka, who had a conversation with Ānanda, Majjh. I. 513

Sandhāna, a householder at Rājagaha, Udumbarikasīhanādas, p. 347; Sum. D. I. 1. 4

Sappasonḍikapabbhāra, a cave, S. 8. 1. 4; C. IV. 4. 4; M. P. S. III. 57

Sappinikā, a river, Pār. 4. 9. 6; Saṃy. VI. 2. 1; A. III. 64. 2, 5

Sabbakāmī, one of the Pācīnakā bhikkhus, a pupil of Ānanda; he was the oldest thera present at the Council of Vesālī, C. XII. 2. 4 *et seq.*; Smp. 294 *seq.*; Dīp. IV. 49; V. 22; Mah. 18, 19

Sabbatthivādi, a secondary division of the Mahimsāsaka heretics, Dīp. V. 47; Mah. 21

Sabbadatta, king of Ramma, Jāt. IV. 119 *seq.*

Sabbadinna, an attendant on King Milinda, Mil. 29

Sabbamitta, one of Gotama Buddha's teachers, Mil. 236

Sabhiya, a paribbājaka who had a discourse with the Buddha called Sabhiyasutta, S. VI. 1. 3; Sum. D. II. 13; S. N. 90 *seq.*

Samacittapariyāyasuttanta = Aṅguttaranikāya, II. 4. 5; Mil. 20

Samaṇakolañña, king of Kāliṅga, Mil. 256

Samantakūṭa, Adam's peak, a mountain in Ceylon, *see* Sumanakūṭa

Samanta Pāsādikā Buddhaghosa's commentary on the Vinayapiṭaka, Sum. D. I. 1. 13; II. 1; Gv. 59

Samiddha, king of Ceylon at the time of the Buddha Konagamana, Dīp. XV. 48; XVII. 7; Mah. 91-93; Smp. 330

Samiddhi, a bhikkhu who was tried by a goddess and by Māra, Saṃy. I. 2. 10; IV. 3. 2

Samīti, the son of a carriage-maker, Majjh. I. 32

Samuddadatta, one of the bhikkhus Devadatta wanted to associate with in order to cause a division in the community, C. VII. 3. 14; S. 10. 1, 11. 1; Pāc. 29. 1; Bhni. Pāc. 81. 1

Sambandhacintā, a commentary on Khuddasīkkha, Gv. 61

Sambara, a king of the Asuras, Saṃy. XI. 1. 10; 3. 3

Sambala, one of the theras who accompanied Mahinda

to Ceylon, P. 1. 1 pag. 3 ; Dīp. XII. 12, 38 ; Mah. 71 ; Smp. 313

Sambhava, one of the disciples of the Buddha Sikhin, Saṃy. VI. 2. 4

Sambhūta Sāṇavāsī, Ānanda's pupil, a thera bhikkhu, who took a prominent part at the second Council, M. VIII. 24. 6 ; C. XII. 1. 8 *et seq.*, 2. 4 *et seq.* ; Dīp. IV. 50 ; V. 22 ; Mah. 16-19 ; Smp. 294

Sammiti, a secondary division of the Vajjiputtaka heretics, Dīp. V. 46 ; Mah. V. 7 (not in Turnour's edition)

Sarada, Sāriputta's name when he was a brāhman in a former existence, Dhp. 130

Sarabha, a paribbājaka who had a conversation with the Buddha, A. III. 64

Sarabhū—Skt. Sarayu, a river running into the Ganges, Ab. 682 ; C. IX. 1. 3 *et seq.* ; Ud. V. 5

Sarasvatī or Sarassatī, a river in India (perhaps the Indus ?) Ab. 682 ; Mil. 114

Sallavatī or Salalavatī, a river to the south-east of Majjhimadesa, M. V. 13. 12 ; Sum. D. II. 40 ; Jāt. I. 49

Saviṭṭha, a thera who had a conversation with Sāriputta, A. III. 21

Saviṭṭhaka, a family name, Pāc. 2. 2 ; 3. 2

Sassatavādā or Sassatavādino, one of the sects which branched off from Buddhism, Brahmaj. S. 17 ; Sum. D. I. 1. 30 ; Smp. 312. At Dīp. VI. 25 they are called Sassa-tamūlā

Sahajāti, a village, C. XII. 1. 9, 2. 1 ; Mah. 16, 17

Sahadeva, a thera ; he accompanied the apostle Majjhima to the Himavant, Smp. 317 ; Dīp. VIII. 10

Sahampati, a brāhman, Dhp. 119

Sahassakkha—Sakka, Saṃy. XI. 2. 2, 3

Sākiya, Sakya or Sakka, the Sākya race, to which Gotama belonged ; they formed a division of the Kosala kingdom, M. I. 38. 11, 1. 54 ; C. VII. 1. 1 *et seq.* ; X. 1. 1, 2 ; M. P. S. VI. 53 ; N. 17. 1, 22. 1 ; Pāc. 23. 1 ; 47. 1 ; 86. 1 ; Pāt. 4. 1 ; Bhnī Pāc. 5. 1 ; 58. 1 ; Sum. D. I. 1. 16 ; Dhp. 139, 216 *seq.*, 351

Sakkā, Samy. I. 4. 7 ; III. 2. 8 ; IV. 3. 1-2 ; VI. 2. 12 ; A. III. 37, 73. 1 ; 124

Sakyakula, M. I. 22. 2, 23. 4 ; VI. 34. 11, 35. 1 ; Pāc. 1. 1. 1

Sakyaputta, Dip. II. 69 ; XII. 5 ; XIII. 50 ; XV. 26 ; XVII. 74 ; XXI. 23

Sākyaputtiya, M. I. 24. 7 *et seq.*

Sāketa, a town—Āyodhyā, M. I. 66. 1 ; VII. 1. 1 ; VIII. 1. 8, 13, 7 ; M. P. S. V. 41 ; N. 1. 2, 6. 2, 21. 2 ; Pāc. 27. 2, 28. 2, 58. 1 ; Bhnī. S. 3. 2 ; Bhnī. Pāc. 35. 1 ; Dhp. 232, 365 ; S. N. 185 ; Samy. II. 2. 8 ; Jāt. I. 308. According to Mahāvastu (ed. Senart), p. 348, it was the capital of King Sujāta of the Sākya race

Sāketaka, an inhabitant of Sāketa, Mil. 331

Sāgata, an attendant of the Buddha, M. V. 1. 3 *et seq.* ; he was censured by the Buddha for being intoxicated, Pāc. 51. 1

Sāgata, a village, Dalhika's residence, Pār. II. 7. 49

Sāgalā or Sāgalaṃ, the capital of King Milinda, Mil. 1.

Sāgalikā, one of the heterodox sects which branched off in Ceylon, Mah. 21 ; according to the Vamsatthappakāsinī (Oldenberg, India Office Catalogue, p. 114) this sect was formed by the bhikkhus of the Jetavana monastery at the time of King Goṭhābhaya ; King Aggabodhi gave them the Veluvana, Mah. ch. XLII. 43

Sāna, a part of India, the country where the thera Sambhūta was at home, Dip. IV. 50 ; V. 22 ; Mah. 16-18 ; Smp. 294

Sātāgira, a yakkha, S. N. 27

Sāti, a bhikkhu, son of a fisherman at Sāvatti, Majjh. I. 256

Sādhīna, king of Madhurā, Mil. 115, 291 ; Dip. III. 21

Sānu, a sāmaṇera, Dhp. 402 ; Th. I. 44

Sānu, a yakkha, Samy. X. 5

Sāma, a young man, son of the ascetic Dukūla and the nun Pārikā, Mil. 123 *seq.*, 198 *seq.* He was conceived by umbilical attrition ; he was killed by King Piliyakkha with a poisoned arrow

Sāmaññaphalasutta, the second sutta of the Dīghanikāya, Sum. I. 39

Sāmāvatī, one of the 500 wives of King Udena, of Kosambī; she was burned, together with the whole harem, Ud. VII. 10; Dhṛp. 153, 167 *seq.*, 173, 175, 177-180; A. I. 14. 7

Sāratthadīpanī, a commentary by Sāriputta, Gv. 61, 65

Sāratthappakāsini, Buddhaghosa's commentary on the Saṃyuttanikāya, Gv. 59

Sāratthamañjūsā, a commentary by Sāriputta, Gv. 61

Sārandada cetiya, a shrine of prebuddhistic worship at Vesālī, erected on the site of a former temple of the Yakkha Sārandada, M. P. S. I. 5; III. 2; Ud. VI. 1

Sāriputta, a young brāhman at Rājagaha; he was first a follower of Sañjaya, was then converted by Assaji, and became one of the chief disciples of Gotama; he is generally mentioned together with his friend Moggallāna (q. v.), M. I. 23, 24, 28. 2, 3, 54, 55; VI. 20; VIII. 13. 7, 31. 1; X. 5. 2 *et seq.*, 10; C. I. 18. 1; V. 34. 2; VI. 6. 1, 7; VII. 3. 2 *et seq.*, 4; VIII. 4. 1; M. P. S. I. 16 *seq.*; Sum. I. 40; D. II. 1, 65; Dhṛp. 113, 120, 135, 213, 283, 287, 366, 371; S. N. 121, 176; Saṃy. I. 5. 8; II. 2. 10; 3. 9; VI. 1. 9, 10; VIII. 6. 7; Mil. 170, 186, 291; A. I. 14. 1; II. 4. 5, 6, 12. 1; III. 20, 32, 128. He died at Nālagāmakā, Jāt. I. 391; Ud. I. 5; III. 4; IV. 4, 7, 10; VII. 1, 2; Mah. 4, 81, 251

Sārī, a woman of the brāhman caste, mother of Sāriputta, Dhṛp. 120

Sālavatikā, a village in the Kosala country, Lohiccas, *ap.* Grimblot, 343

Sālavatī, a courtesan, mother of the great physician Jīvaka Komārabhacca, M. VIII. 1. 3 *et seq.*

Sālā, a brāhman village in the Kosala country, Majjh. I. 285

Sāleyyakā, the inhabitants of Sālā, *ib.*

Sālha, one of the principal persons at the second Council, C. XII. 2. 2 *et seq.*; A. III. 66. 1; Smp. 294 *seq.*; Dip. IV. 49; V. 22; Mah. 17-19

Sālha Migāranattā, a bhikkhu who built a vihāra for the bhikkhunīs ; he defiled the bhikkhunī Sundarīnandā, Bhuī. Pār. 1. 1 ; 2. 1

Sālha, a bhikkhu ; he died at Nādika, M. P. S. II. 6 *seq.*

Sāvatti, a town in India, the capital of Kosala, M. I. 55, 66. 1, 67 ; III. 5. 1, 13. 1 ; IV. 1. 1, 8 ; V. 9. 1, 10. 1, 13. 7 *et seq.* ; VI. 1. 1, 16. 1, 20. 1, 21, 22. 1, 38 ; VII. 1. 1, 15. 1, 12 *et seq.*, 24, 25. 1, 27. 1 ; X. 5. 1, 2, 10 ; C. I. 1. 1, 13, 3. 5, 18. 4 *et seq.*, 22. 1, 32. 1 ; II. 1. 1, 3, 8 ; III. 1. 1 ; IV. 1. 1, 14. 25 ; V. 22. 1, 32. 1 ; VI. 4. 7 *et seq.*, 6. 1, 9. 1. 12, 15, 16. 1 ; VIII. 1. 1 ; IX. 1. 1 ; X. 9. 1, 14, 22. 1 ; XII. 1. 3, 2. 8 ; Dhp. 77, 93, 198 ; A. I. 1. 1 ; II. 1. 1, 4. 5 ; III. 1, 21, 66. 1 ; 125 ; Ud. *passim* ; Mah. 240 ; Pār. N. Pāc. *passim*

Simsapāvana, a grove at Ālavī, A. III. 34

Sikhin, one of the twenty-four Buddhas, Sum. D. I. 1. 7 ; Mah. 2 ; Pār. I. 3 ; Jāt. I. 42 ; Dhp. 114, 344 ; Saṃy. VI. 2. 4 ; A. III. 80, 1

Siggava, a minister's son from Pāṭaliputta ; he was converted together with Candavajjī by the thera Sonaka at the Kukkuṭārāma, and in his turn converted Moggaliputta, P. 1. 1, pag. 2 ; Mah. 30-32 ; Smp. 292, 298, 313 ; Dīp. IV. 46 ; V. 57 *seq.* ; 80 *seq.*

Siddhattha, one of the twenty-four Buddhas, Dhp. 117 ; Jāt. I. 40

Siddhattha Gotama Buddha's name while he was a prince, Mah. 1, 9, 10 ; Dīp. III. 47

Siddhatthikā, one of the heterodox sects which branched off in the second century after Buddha's death, Dīp. V. 54 ; Mah. 21. According to the Kathāvatthu aṭṭhakathā, they belonged to the Andhra country, see Minayeff, Pāti-mokkha, VIII.

Sinisūra, son of the third Okkāka, belonging to the Sākya tribe, Sum. D. III. 1. 16

Sineru, a name of mount Meru (q. v.), Dhp. 132 ; Mah. 187 ; Jāt. I. 202 ; Sum. D. 1. 1, 7 ; 3. 31 ; II. 11, etc.

Sindhu, a river, Mil. 114

Simbalivana, a forest, Dhp. 194

Sirināga, king of Ceylon, 184–209 A.D., Dīp. XXII. 34 *seq.*, 46 *seq.* ; Mah. 225, 228

Sirivaḍḍha, Moggallāna's name in a former existence, Dh. 130

Sirivaḍḍha, a merchant living at the time of the Buddha Sikhin, Jāt. I. 94

Sirīsavatthu, one of the ancient cities in Ceylon, Mah. 49, 63 ; Jāt. II. 127

Sivī, name of a people, Ab. 6. 184 ; Cariyāp. I. 9

Sivirāja, a king who gave his eyes to a beggar, Mil. 119

Siveyyaka, celebrated cloth, from the Sivi country, M. VIII. 1. 29, 34

Sītavana, a grove at Rājagaha, M. V. 1. 12 *et seq.* 17 ; C. IV. 4. 4 ; VI. 4. 3 *et seq.* ; S. 8. 1. 4 ; M. P. S. III. 57 ; Samy. X. 8

Sītā, daughter of King Dasaratha, Jāt IV. 124 *seq.*

Sītāharaṇa, the well-known poem forming a part of the Mahābhārata, Sum. D. I. 1. 9

Silakkhandhavagga, the first division of the Dighanikāya. It contains twelve suttas, Sum. I. 2, 37 ; Gv. 55, 56

Silāvātī, a village in the Sakka country, Samy. IV. 3. 1. 2

Sīva, a thera, P. 1. 1. pag. 3

Sīvalī, King Āmaṇḍagāmini's daughter ; she reigned during four months in Ceylon in the year 35 A.D., Dīp. XIX. 8 ; XXI. 40, 41 ; Mah. 216

Sīsupacālā, a nun ; she was tried by Māra, Samy. V. 8

Sīha (Nāgita's brother), general of the Licchavis, a disciple of the Nigaṇṭha sect ; after a religious discourse with the Buddha he became a convert, M. VI. 31 ; Sum. D. VI. 2

Sīhapura, a city constructed by the third son of King Upacara of the Sakya tribe, Jāt. III. 460

Sīhapura, the capital of Lāḷa whence Vijaya embarked for Ceylon, Dīp. IX. 4, 5, 43 ; Mah. 46, 54

Sīhappātadaha, one of the supposed seven great lakes in the Himavant, Sum. D. II. 20

Sīhabāhu, Vijaya's father, Dīp. IX. 3, 21 ; Mah. 43–47, 50–54

Sihala, or Sīhalā, the island of Ceylon, Dīp. IX. 1 ; Mah. 50, 51, 239

Sīhalavattu, name of a commentary, Gv. 62

Sīhasīvalī, Vijaya's mother, Dīp. IX. 3 ; Mah. 43, 46

Sīhasūra, name of a king, Gv. 73

Sīhahanu, Suddhodana's father, Gotama's grandfather, Dīp. III. 44, 45, 51 ; Mah. 9

Sumsumāragira, the Dragon's Hill, a mountain in the Bhagga country, C. V. 21. 1 ; Pāc. 56. 1 ; Sekh. 55 seq. ; Majjh. I. 95

Sukkā, a nun who explained the Dhamma at Rājagaha, Saṃy. X. 9, 10

Sucirata, a brāhman, Sum. D. II. 13

Sujampati, a name of Sakka, Dh. 185 ; S. N. 186 ; Saṃy. XI. 1. 7 ; 2. 2, 3, 8-10, 3. 3

Sujā, or Sujātā, Sakka's wife, Dh. 118, 185, 188, 191, 194, 251 ; Saṃy. XI. 2. 3

Sujātā, daughter of the landowner Senāni, at Uruvelā ; she offered a golden vessel full of milk-rice to the Buddha, Jāt. I. 68 seq. ; A. I. 14. 7

Sujātā, a bhikkhuṇī who died at Nādika, M. P. S. II. 6 ; Sum. D. I. 1. 7 ; II. 40

Sujātā, the youngest sister of Visākhā, daughter of the seṭṭhī Dhanañjaya, daughter-in-law of Anāthapiṇḍika, Jāt. II. 347

Sujātā, mother of the Buddha Padumuttara, Dh. 251 ; Jāt. I. 37

Sutta, one of the divisions of the Buddhist texts according to matter, Gv. 57

Suttaniddesa, a book by Saddhamma jotipāla, Gv. 65

Suttanipāta, the fifth division of the Khuddakanikāya, Sum. I. 42, 47, 59 ; Gv. 68

Suttapiṭaka, or Suttantapiṭaka, one of the three divisions of the Buddhist Scriptures, Gv. 55

Suttavāda, a division of the Sabbatthivādi heretics, Dīp. V. 48 ; Mah. 21

Sudatta, one of the eight brāhmins, who recognized the signs at the Buddha's birth, Jāt. I. 56 ; Mil. 236 ; A. I. 14. 6

- Sudatta, an angel, *Samy.* II. 2. 6
- Sudatta = Anāthapiṇḍika's proper name, *Ab.* 437; *Samy.* X. 8; *A. I.* 14. 6; *Dīp.* II. 1
- Sudassana, residence of the Buddha Sumedha, *Jāt.* I. 38
- Sudassana, a monastery in the city of Ramma, where the Buddha Dīpaṅkara resided, *Jāt.* I. 11
- Sudassana, King Pasenadi's cousin, *Dhp.* 356; *Samy.* III. 2. 3
- Sudassana, chief disciple of the Buddha Sujāta, *Jāt.* I. 38
- Sudinna Kalandakaputta, a bhikkhu, who, after being ordained, returned to his former wife and became guilty of the first pārājika, *C. XI.* 1. 7; *Pār.* 1. 5; *Mil.* 170; *Smp.* 289
- Suddhāvāsa, a paccekabrahmā, *Samy.* VI. 1. 6-8
- Suddhikabhāradvāja, a brāhman, *Samy.* VII. 1. 7
- Suddhodana, Gotama Buddha's father, a nobleman among the Sakyas, *M. I.* 54. He persuaded his son to establish a rule that nobody should be ordained without his parent's permission, *Dhp.* 135, 334; *S. N.* 129; *Dīp.* III. 45 *seq.*; *Mah.* 9; *Jāt.* I. 52
- Sudhamma, a bhikkhu, living at Macchikāsaṇḍa; he believed to be insulted by the householder Citta, and brought the matter before the Buddha, but had to undergo the Paṭisāraṇiyakamma, *C. I.* 18, 22 *et seq.*; *Dhp.* 262
- Sudhammā, one of Magha's wives, *Dhp.* 188, 191
- Sudhammā, a therī at the time of the Buddha Kassapa; she took a branch of his Bodhi tree and planted it in the garden Sāgara, *Dīp.* XVII. 19 *seq.*; *Mah.* 95
- Sunakkhatta, one of the Licchavī princes at Vesāli, *Majjh.* I. 68
- Sunanda, father of Buddha Padumuttara, *Dhp.* 251; *Jāt.* I. 37 reads Ānanda
- Sunīdha, a minister of Magadha who built a fortress at Pāṭaligāma in order to repel the Vajjis, *M. VI.* 28. 7 *et seq.*; *M. P. S. I.* 26 *seq.*; *Ud.* VIII. 6
- Suneru = Sineru? *Dhp.* 190
- Sundara, a bhikkhu from Rājagaha, *Pār.* 1. 10. 11

Sundarā, or Sundarī, one of the aggasāvīkās of the Buddha Anomadassī, Dhṛp. 131 ; Jat. I. 36

Sundarikā, a river, S. N. 79 ; Saṃy. VII. 1. 9

Sundarikabhāradvāja, a brāhman, S. N. 79 ; Saṃy. VII. 1. 9 ; Majjh. I. 39

Sundarī, a therī ; she was the daughter of the Brāhman Sujāta at Benares ; after her father had been converted by the Therī Vāsīṭṭhī, she entered the order with her whole family, Th. II. 312-337 ; Par. Dīp. 206 *seq.* She was murdered by the titthiyas at the Jetavana, Ud. IV. 8

Sundarīnandā, a bhikkhunī, daughter of Thullanandā ; she was defiled by Sālha Migāranattā, Bhnī Pār. 1. 1, 2. 1 ; Bhnī S. 5. 1, 6. 1

Supatīṭṭha cetiya, a shrine in the Laṭṭhivana pleasure garden near Rājagaha, M. I. 22. 1, 2

Supabbā, an upāsikā at Rājagaha, Pār. 1. 10. 23

Suppabuddha, a Sākya prince, Gotama's father-in-law, Dhṛp. 296. He was swallowed by the earth, Mil. 101 ; Mah. 9

Suppabuddha, a leper living at Rājagaha ; he had a conversation with the Buddha, Ud. V. 3

Suppavāsā (Koliyadhītā), a woman belonging to the Koliya tribe ; she had seven consecutive miscarriages, but then she became mother of a son, Ud. II. 8 ; Dhṛp. 212

Suppāra, a port in India where Vijaya attempted to land in his passage to Ceylon, Dīp. IX. 15 *seq.* ; Mah. 46

Suppāraka, a village, the residence of Bāhiya Dārucīriya, Ud. I. 10

Suppiya, a paribbājaka who insulted the Buddha, the Dhamma and the Saṃgha ; Brahmajāla S. p. 1. *seq.* Sum. I. 38 ; D. I. 1. 1, 2

Suppiyā, a female lay devotee, who gave a piece of her own flesh for a sick bhikkhu, M. VI. 23 ; Sum. D. I. 16 ; Mil. 115, 291 ; A. I. 14. 7

Suppiyā, daughter of the third Okkāka, belonging to the Sākya tribe, Sum. D. III. 1. 16

Subāhu, a young man belonging to a seṭṭhī family of Benares, M. I. 9. 1, 2

Subha (māṇava), Todeyya's son, a young man living at Sāvatti; shortly after the Buddha's death he had a discourse with Ānanda, called the Subhasutta (see the following article), Sum. I. 16; D. I. 1. 1

Subodhālaṅkāra, a metrical book by Saṃgharakkhita, Gv. 61

Subhakiṇṇā, the inhabitants of the ninth rūpabrahmaloka, Majjh. I. 2

Subhagavana, a forest at Ukkatṭhā, Majjh. I. 1

Subhasutta, the tenth sutta of the Dīghanikāya, Grimblot, p. 154 *seq.* Sum. I. 16

Subha, son of the porter Datta; he put King Yasalāla to death and usurped the sovereignty over Ceylon, 60-66 A.D., Dīp. XXI. 45; Mah. 218-220, 222, 254

Subhakūṭa, name of the Cetiyaṭṭhā at the time of the Buddha Kassapa, Smp. 331

Subhadda, with the epithet Vuḍḍhapabbajita, a barber at Ātumā, who was received into the order in his old age; he tried to stir up schism among the priests immediately after the Buddha's death, C. XI, 1. 1; Mah. 11; M. P. S. VI. 40; Sum. I. 3, 12; Smp. 283

Subhadda, a convert at Nādika, M. P. S. II. 6

Subhadda, Buddha's last convert, Dhp. 376; M. P. S. V. 52 *seq.*; Sum. D. I. 1. 4; Mil. 130

Subhaddā, queen of Glory

Subhūtacandana, author of lingatthavivarāṇa, Gv. 63, 72

Subhūti, a thera, Mil. 386, 391; A. I. 14. 2; Ud. VI. 7

Sumaṅgalamātā, a therī; she was born in a poor family at Sāvatti; her name was probably Muttā or Sumuttā, Par. Dīp. 176 *seq.*

Sumaṅgalavilāsini, Buddhaghosā's commentary on the Dīgha Nikāya, Gv. 59

Sumana, Anuruddha's pupil, one of the bhikkhus of the West who took a part at the second Council, C. XII. 2. 7; Smp. 294 *seq.*; Dīp. IV. 51; V. 22, 24, Mah. 18, 19

Sumana, one of the twenty-four Buddhas, Dhp. 117; Jāt. I. 34; Mah. 1

Sumana, a gardener, Mil. 115

Sumana, King Bindusāra's eldest son, Nigrodha's father, Smp. 301 ; Mah. 23. He was murdered by Asoka

Sumana, Saṅghamittā's son ; he was ordained together with Mahinda and went with him to Ceylon, Mah. 34, 76, 77, 80, 104, 105, 106, 115, 117, 118, 122 ; Smp. 319 *seq.* ; Dīp. XII. 13, 26, 39 ; XV. 5 *seq.* ; 28, 93

Sumanakūṭa, the Adam's Peak, also called Samantakūṭa, q. v. Mah. 7, 52, 91, 197 ; Dīp. XV. 48 ; XVII. 14

Sumanakūṭavaṇṇanā, name of a commentary, Gv. 72

Sumanā, one of the aggasāvīkās of the Buddha Anomadassī, Dhṛp. 131, 150, 230 : Jāt. I. 36

Sumanā, Prince Sumana's wife, Nigrodha's mother, Smp. 301

Sumedha, a brāhman living at Amaravatī at the time of the Buddha Dīpaṅkara, Jāt. I. 2 *seq.*

Sumedha, one of the twenty-four Buddhas, Dhṛp. 117 ; Jāt. I. 37, 38

Sumedhā, a therī ; she was the daughter of King Koṅca of Mantāvātī, Th. II. 448-522

Suyāma, one of the eight brāhmins who recognized the signs at the Buddha's birth, Jāt. I. 56 ; Mil. 236

Suyāma, an archangel, Jāt. I. 53

Suratṭha, Surat. Mil. 359

Sotattagīmahānidāna, name of a commentary, Gv. 72

Soratṭhaka, inhabitant of Suratṭha, Mil. 331

Surasena, name of a country, one of the sixteen Mahājānapadas, A. III. 70. 17 ; Janavasabhas, *ap.* Grimblot, 345

Suriya Kumāra, a son of King Brahmadata of Benares, by his second wife, Dhṛp. 303 *seq.*, *see* Candakumāra

Suriya, an angel, Saṃy. II. 1. 10

Suruci, name of the Bodhisatta when he was born as a brāhman, at the time of the Buddha Maṅgala, Jāt. I. 32 *seq.*

Suvaṇṇakūṭa, name of the Cetiyapabbata at the time of the Buddha Konāgamana, Smp. 330

Suvaṇṇabhūmi, one of the countries to which missionaries were sent at the close of the Council of Patna, most probably the coast from Rangoon to Singapore ; it was

converted to Buddhism by the theras Sona and Uttara, Mil. 359; Dīp. VIII. 12; Mah. 71, 74; Smp. 314

Suvidēhā, name of a country and its inhabitants, Majjh. I. 225

Susīma, name of the Bodhisatta when he was an ascetic at the time of the Buddha Atthadassin, Jāt. I. 39

Susīma, an angel, Saṃy. II. 3. 9; XI. 1. 2

Susunāga, King Kālāsoka's father, Mah. 15; Dīp. V. 25, 98 *seq.* According to the Vamsatthappakāsinī (Oldenberg, India Office Catalogue, p. 115), he was the son of a Licchavi king, by a courtesan of Vesāli: when the parricide Nāga-dāsaka was deposed by the infuriated populace, the minister Susunāga became king, Smp. 320

Sūkarakhatā, a locality on the Gijjhakūṭa at Rājagaha, Majjh. I. 497

Sūkarabateleṇa, a cave at Rājagaha, Dhṃ. 125

Sūciloma, a yakka, S. N. 47

Seta, a mountain in the Himālaya, Saṃy. II. 3. 10; Mil. 242

Setakaṇṇika, a village forming the southern boundary of Majjhimadesa, M. V. 13. 12; Sum. D. II. 40; Jāt. I. 49

Setavyā, a town in the Kosala country, Pāyāsis, *ap.* Grimblot, 346; S. N. 185

Setavyārāma, the place where the Buddha Kassapa entered Nirvāna, Bv. XXV. 52

Senāni, a landowner at Uruvelā, father of Sujātā, Jāt. I. 68

Senānigama, or Senāninigama, a village called after Senāni, Jāt. I. 68; M. I. 11. 1

Seniya, a dog-keeper in the Koliya country, Majjh. I. 387

Seyyasaka, a bhikkhu who gave offence in different ways and therefore was subjected to the Nissayakamma, C. I. 9 *et seq.*; S. 1. 1

Seriva, name of a country, Jāt. I. 111

Seriva, name of the Bodhisattva when he was born as a trader in the Seriva country, Jāt. I. 111

Serī, a king, Saṃy. II. 3. 3.

Sela, a brāhman, living at Āpana, who was converted by

the Buddha, Sum. D. III. 2. 12; S. N. 99; Mil. 167 *seq.*, 183

Selā, a therī, daughter of King Ālavika, Th. II. 57-59; Par. Dip. 181. When she had realized Arahātship, she lived at Sāvātthi, where she was tried by Māra, Samy. V. 9

Soṇa Kuṭikaṇṇa, a disciple of Mahākaccāyana; he obtained the permission from the Buddha that in border countries the upasampadā ordination could be held in a meeting of only four bhikkhus, M. V. 13; A. I. 14. 2; Ud. V. 6.

Soṇa Kolivisa, the author of one of the Theragāthās, M. V. 1; A. I. 14. 2

Sotthiya, a merchant living at the time of the Buddha Vessabhū, Jāt. I. 94

Sotthivātthi, a town in the Ceti country, Jāt. III. 454 (v.l. Sāvātthi)

Sona or Sonaka, a thera who went as an apostle to Suvannabhūmi, Smp. 314; Dip. VIII. 12; Mah. 71, 74

Sona, minister to King Mahāsena of Ceylon; he was a partisan of the Thera Saṅghamitta, and was killed with him when on the way to pull down the Thūpārāma, Mah. 235, 236; in the Dīpavaṃsa, he is called Pāpasoṇa, XXII. 70, 71

Sonaka, a caravan chief's son, from Kāsi; during his travels he came to Rājagaha, and met there the thera Dāsaka, who converted him to Buddhism; he became the superior of a thousand theras, and admitted Siggava and Candavajjī, P. 1. 1 pag. 2; Mah. 28, 29, 30; Smp. 292, 313; Dip. IV. 39 *seq.*; V. 79 *seq.*

Sonadaṇḍa, a brāhman, living at Campā, Sum. D. IV. 1 *seq.*; Soṇadaṇḍa; S. *ap.* Grimblot, p. 340

Soṇuttara, a brāhman at Kajaṅgala, father of Nāgasena, Mil. 8

Soṇuttara, a hunter, Mil. 201

Sobhita, a bhikkhu guilty of uttarimanussadhamma, Pār. IV. 9. 7; A. I. 14. 4

Sobhita, one of the twenty-four Buddhas, Dhṃ. 117; Jāt. I. 35; Mah. 1

Somadatta, son of the Brāhman Aggidatta, at Benares, Dhp. 317 *seq.*

Somadevī, wife of King Vaṭṭagāmini, of Ceylon, Mah. 203–206

Somā, a therī, daughter of the purohita of King Bimbisāra, Th. II. 60–63; Par. Dīp. 182

Somā, a nun at Sāvatti; she was tried by Māra, Samy. V. 2

Soreyya, a town near Takkasilā, Dhp. 204 *seq.*; C. XII. 1. 9; Pār. I. 4

Soreyyasetthiputta, the son of a merchant of Soreyya, Dhp. 204 *seq.*

Soreyyatthera, a thera at Soreyya, Dhp. 207

Sovaṇṇapāli, wife of King Paṇḍukābhaya, of Ceylon, Mah. 62, 65, 67

Sovīra, name of country, Mil. 359

Hamsavatīnagara, the birth-place of the Buddha Padumuttara, Dhp. 127, 251; Par. Dīp. 180, 187

Hatthaka Ālavaka, one of the chief lay-disciples of Gotama, Dhp. 213; A. I. 14. 6; II. 12. 3; III. 34, 125; Bv. XXVI. 19

Hatthāḷhakavihāra, a nunnery at Anurādhapura, in Ceylon, Mah. 120–125

Hatthigāma, a village near Vesālī, M. P. S. IV. 6

Hatthinika, son of the third Okkāka belonging to the Sākya tribe, Sum. D. III. 1. 16; in the Mahāvastu (ed. Senart p. 348), he is called Hastikaçirsha

Hatthipura, a town constructed by the eldest son of King Apacara, of the Sākya race, Jāt. III. 460

Himācala, the Himālaya mountain, Ab. 606; Himavanta C. VI. 6. 3; S. 6. 1. 4; Sum. D. I. 2. 5; III. 1. 16; VI. 1; VII. 1; Jāt. IV. 8; S. N. 73; Samy. II. 3. 5; IV. 2. 10; Mil. 242, 269; Smp. 314

Hiranyavatī, a river near Kusinārā, M. P. S. V. 2

Hemaka (mānava), one of Bāvarī's disciples, S. N. 184, 197, 205

Hemamālaka, the Ruwanwaeli Dāgoba at Anurādhapura,
Mah. 88, 97, 108, 125, 202

Hemavata, a yakkha, S. N. 27

Hemavatā, one of the heterodox sects which branched
off in the second century after Buddha's death, Dīp. V. 54 ;
Mah. 21

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS.

- A. = Aṅguttara
 Bhnīpār. = Bhikkhunīpārājika
 Bhnī S. = Bhikkhunīsamghādisesa
 Bhnīpāc. = Bhikkhunīpācittiya
 Bv. = Buddhavaṃsa
 C. = Cullavagga
 Cariyāp. = Cariyāpīṭaka
 Dīp. = Dīpavaṃsa
 Dhpa. = Dhammapada
 Gv. = Gandhavaṃsa
 Jāt. = Jātaka
 M. = Mahāvagga
 Mah. = Mahāvaṃsa
 Majjh. = Majjhima Nikāya
 Mil. = Milindapañha
 M. P. S. = Mahāparinibbānasutta
 N. = Nissaggiya
 P. = Parivāra
 P. P. = Puggala Paññatti
 Pāc. = Bhikkhupācittiya
 Pār. = Bhikkhupārājika
 Par. Dīp. = Paramattha Dīpanī (quoted in notes to Ud.
and to Th. I. and II).
 Saṃy. = Saṃyutta Nikāya
 Smp. = Samanta Pāsādikā in the 3rd vol. of Olden-
berg's Vinaya

- S. = Saṃghādisesa
 Sām. Ph. S. = Sāmaññaphalasutta
 S. N. = Sutta Nipāta
 Sum. = Sumaṅgala Vilāsinī ed. by Davids and
 Carpenter, Vol. I.
 Th. I. = Theragāthā
 Th. II. = Therīgāthā
 Ud. = Udāna

List of Pali MSS. in the British Museum, acquired since 1883.

Prepared as a Supplement to the list published in the "Journal of the Pali Text Society for that year

BY
DR. HOERNING.

I. VINAYA PĪṬAKAM.

TITLE.	No. of Leaves.	Character.	Material.	No. of MS.
Pārājika Aṭṭhakathā	263	Burmese	Palm-leaves	Oriental, 3570
Suttavibhaṅga	205	Do.	Do.	Do. 2768
Cūlavagga Aṭṭhakathā. Defective.. .. .	62	Squarechar.	Do.	Do. 3557a
Kammavācam, chs. 1-9. ¹ Defective.. .. .	16	Do.	Gilt palm-leaves	Stowe Or. 25
Do., chs. 1-9	16	Do.	Gilt copper-plates	Oriental, 3526
Do., chs. 1-3	12	Do.	Gilt palm-leaves	Stowe Or. 26a
Do., chs. 1-3	12	Do.	Do.	Do. 26b
Do., chs. 1-3	15	Do.	Do.	Do. 27
Do., chs. 1-3, 5, text; and chs. 1-2, text, with Burmese interpretation ..	12	Burmese	Palm-leaves	Oriental, 3422 [Phayre]
Bhikkhu-Pātimokkham ..	21	Squarechar.	Gilt palm-leaves	Do. 3554
Bhikkhunī - Pātimokkham, with Burmese interpretation	58	Burmese	Palm-leaves	Do. 3531
Kaṅkhāvitarāṇī, with Burmese interpretation	319	Do.	Do.	Do. 3259
Parivāro. Defective	65	Do.	Do.	Do. 3232
Extracts from Vinayapitakam	9	Do.	Paper	Do. 3472 [Phayre]
Vinayaśaṅgha Aṭṭhakathā. Fragment	4	Squarechar.	Lacquered palm-leaves	} Do. 3558
Sāratthadīpanī Tikā. Fragment	1	Do.	Do.	
Vajirabuddhi Tikā. Fragment	1	Do.	Do.	

¹ These copies of *nine* chapters, which were once rare, have of late become rather common.

II. SUTTA PĪṬAKAM.

TITLE.	No. of Leaves.	Character.	Material.	No. of MS.
DĪGHA NIKĀYO: Pātikavaggo, with Burmese interpretation	238	Burmese	Palm-leaves	Oriental, 3258
Mahāsatipatthāna Sutta, with Burmese interpretation ..	49	Do.	Do.	Do. 3426 [Phayre
Do.	53	Do.	Do.	Do. 3427 [Do.]
MAJJHIMA NIKĀYO: Cūlakam-mavibhaṅga Sutta. Defec-tive	6	Sinhalese	Copper-plates	Do. 2895
SAMYUTTA NIKĀYO: Dhamma-cakkappavattana Sutta. Defective	8	Do.	Do.	Do. 2895
ANGUTTARA NIKĀYO: Sattan-guttara Aṭṭhakathā. Defec-tive	41	Square char.	Palm-leaves	Do. 3557b
KHUDDAKA NIKĀYO: Vimāna-vatthu Aṭṭhakathā. Frag-ment	1	Do.	Lacquered palm-leaves	} Do. 3558
Petavatthu Aṭṭhakathā. Frag-ment	1	Do.	Do.	
Ekanipātajātaka Aṭṭhakathā. Fragment	2	Do.	Do.	
Dukanipātajātaka Aṭṭhaka-thā. Fragment	2	Do.	Do.	
Tikanipātajātaka Aṭṭhakathā. Fragment	5	Do.	Do.	
Cattālisānipātajātaka Aṭṭha-kathā. Fragment	2	Do.	Do.	
Candakumārajātaka (<i>i.e.</i> , Khaṇḍahāraj. of Mahāni-pāta) Aṭṭhakathā. Frag-ment	1	Do.	Do.	
Mahāniddeśa Aṭṭhakathā. Fragment	3	Do.	Do.	
Paṭisambhidāmagga Aṭṭha-kathā. Fragment	3	Do.	Do.	
Apadāna Aṭṭhakathā. Frag-ment	4	Do.	Do.	
Vidhura-Jātakam. Defec-tive	97	Do.	Gilt palm-leaves	Do. 3555
Candakumāra-Jātakam				
Mahānārada-Jātakam ..				
Vidhura-Jātakam. Defec-tive				
Mahāvessantara - Jātakam, with Burmese interpreta-tion. Defective	129	Burmese	Palm-leaves	Add. 23,236
Do. Defective	60	Do.	Do.	Oriental, 1043
Cullaniddeso. Defective ..	92	Square char.	Gilt palm-leaves	Do. 3556

III. ABHIDHAMMA PĪṬAKAM.

TITLE.	No. of Leaves.	Character.	Material.	No. of MS.
Kathāvattu. Defective ..	211	Burmese	Palm-leaves	Add. 27,492
Atthasālinī	311	Do.	Do.	Oriental, 2783

IV. RELIGIOUS WORKS.

Parittam, with Burmese interpretation	31	Burmese	Palm-leaves	Do. 3428 [Phayre]
Do.	38	Do.	Do.	Do. 3429 [Do.]
Nāmarūpaparicchadappakaraṇam, with Burmese interpretation	234	Do.	Do.	Do. 2861
Saccasankhepa, with Burmese interpretation	285	Do.	Do.	Do. 3572
Abhidhammāvātāra Tikā } Saccasankhepa Tikā .. }	263	Do.	Do.	Do. 3001
Abhidhammatthasangaha Gaṇṭhīttānāni, with Burmese interpretation	148	Do.	Do.	Do. 3571
Khuddasikkhā, with Burmese interpretation	151	Do.	Do.	Do. 3369a
Do. Fragment	61	Do.	Do.	Do. 3369b
Sikkhāpadavalaṅcam, with Burmese interpretation. Defective	137	Do.	Do.	Do. 3605
Pālimuttakavinayavinicchayasangaho	196	Do.	Do.	Do. 3533
Namakāra, with Burmese interpretation ¹	11	Do.	Do.	Do. 3431 [Phayre]

V. GRAMMAR AND LEXICOGRAPHY.

Vibhattyatthanissaya. ..	245	Burmese	Palm-leaves	Oriental, 3532
Vaccavācakanissaya. Defective				
Saddasāratthajālininissaya. Defective				
Kaccāyanasāranissaya ..				
Gandhābharānanissaya				
Saddatthabhedacintānissaya				
Ekakkharakosanissaya..				
Vithilakyo	148	Do.	Do.	Do. 3373
Vinayasampinda				
Abhidhānappadipikā, with Burmese interpretation. Defective	111	Do.	Paper	Do. 3476 [Phayre]

¹ The same work as MS. Add. 5889; see the last entry in Section iv. of the former list.

VI. MISCELLANEOUS WORKS.

TITLE.	No. of Leaves.	Character.	Material.	No. of MS.
Sandesakathā ¹	8	Sinhalese	Palm-leaves	Orient., 1025 [Childers]
Rājacaritam ²	64	Do.	Paper	Do. 2788
Kosha ³				

¹ Published in the "Journal of the Pali Text Society," 1885, pp. 17-28.

² This is a poem of forty-seven stanzas, composed partly in Sanskrit, partly in Pāli, and partly in Elu. It was composed, and dedicated to the Prince of Wales on the occasion of his visit to Ceylon, by Dharmaloka Terunnānsé, Principal of the Widyalan-kara College, Peliyagoda, Ceylon, and his pupil, Dharmarāma Terunnānsé, master of the same college. The poem is accompanied by a Sinhalese Sanné and an English translation.

³ This is a poem in eight stanzas, composed in Pāli by the same authors as the *Rajacaritam*, and dedicated to Prince Alfred, Duke of Edinburgh, on the occasion of his visit to Ceylon in 1870. It is accompanied by a Sinhalese Sanné and an English translation.

DONORS TO THE PĀLI TEXT SOCIETY.

[Those marked with an asterisk are also subscribers.]

	£	s.	d.
His Majesty the King of Siam	200	0	0
H.R.H. Krom Mun Devavansa Varoprakār	20	0	0
H.R.H. Prince Prisdang	10	0	0
The Secretary of State for India	31	10	0
A Friend to Historical Research	29	0	0
Edwin Arnold, Esq., C.I.E., 15, Haroldstone Road, Cromwell Road, S.W.	3	3	0
H. Vavasor Davids, Esq., Batavia, Island of Java	3	0	0
*L. T. Cave, Esq., 13, Lowndes Square, S.W.	5	0	0
R. Hannah, Esq., 82, Addison Road, S.W.	10	10	0
Ditto ditto Second donation	6	6	0
The late Dr. Muir, Edinburgh	2	2	0
R. Pearce, Esq., 33, West Cromwell Road, S.W.	10	10	0
Miss Horn	10	0	0
	<hr/>		
	£351	11	0
	<hr/>		

SUBSCRIBERS TO THE PĀLI TEXT SOCIETY.

1. FIVE GUINEAS. (FOR SIX YEARS.)

- 1 Thomas Ashton, Esq., Manchester (for Owens College).
- 2 Balliol College, Oxford.
- 3 The Bangkok Royal Museum, Siam.
- 4 and 5 The Asiatic Society of Bengal, Calcutta. (2 copies.)
- 6-11 The Chief Commissioner of British Burma.
(6 copies.)
- 12 The Calcutta University (Thacker).
- 13 L. T. Cave, Esq., 13, Lowndes Square, S.W.
- 14 The Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society.
- 15 William Emmette Coleman, Esq., Chief Quartermaster's Office of San Francisco, California, U.S.
- 16 R. D. Darbishire, Esq., 26, George Street, Manchester.
- 17 Professor T. W. Rhys Davids, Ph.D., LL.D., 3, Brick Court, Temple, E.C.
- 18 Levi H. Elwell, Esq., Amherst College, Mass., U.S.A.
- 19 Donald Ferguson, Esq., "Ceylon Observer" Office, Colombo.
- 20 H. T. Francis, Esq., Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge.
- 21 Oscar Frankfurter, Esq., Ph.D., Bangkok, Siam.
- 22 Ralph L. Goodrich, Esq., Clerk of the United States Court, Little Rock, Arkansas, U.S.
- 23 Charles E. Grant, Esq., Fellow of King's College, Cambridge.
- 24 Dr. Edmond Hardy, Heppenheim, Hesse-Darmstadt.
- 25 Ralph Heap, Esq., Temple, London, E.C.
- 26 Professor Hillebrandt, Breslau.
- 27 W. W. Hunter, Esq., C.I.E., LL.D., etc., Calcutta.
- 28 The Indian Institute, Oxford.
- 29 The Hon. Mr. Justice Jardine, High Court, Bombay.
- 30 Professor Jolly, The University, Würzburg.
- 31 Professor C. R. Lanman, Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.

- 32 Dr. Bruno Lindner, The University, Leipzig.
- 33 The Manchester New College, 20, Gordon Square, W.C.
- 34 Professor Max Müller, Oxford.
- 35 The Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, 36,
George Street, Manchester.
- 36 The Manchester Free Reference Library.
- 37 The Rev. R. Morris, M.A., D.C.L., Wood Green, N.
- 38 Moungh Hpo Mhyin, Esq., Rangoon.
- 39 The Münster University Library (Asher).
- 40 Professor Bunyiu Nanjio, the University, Tokio, Japan.
- 41 R. A. Neil, Esq., Fellow of Pembroke College, Cambridge.
- 42 S. d'Oldenbourg, Wasili Ostroff, 49, Szedni Prospect,
St. Petersburg.
- 43 W. P. Price, Esq., Tibberton Hall, Gloucester, Reform
Club, S.W.
- 44 Professor Sayce, Oxford.
- 45 M. Emile Senart, de l'Institut, 16, Rue Bayard, Paris.
- 46-54 At the Siamese Legation, 23, Ashburn Place, W.:—
H.R.H. Prince Sonapandit, Bangkok, Private Secretary
to H.M. the King of Siam. (3 copies.)
H.R.H. Prince Swasti Prawatti, Bangkok.
Phya Damrong Raja Bolakhan (Secretary to the Lega-
tion).
Luang Vissesali, Esq. (Attaché to the Siamese Legation).
Nai S'Art (Military Attaché at Paris).
Nai Wonge (Civil Assistant at Paris).
Nai Pleng, Esq., c/o H.R.H. Prince Bijilprijakoru,
Bangkok.
- 55 Professor Maurice Straszewski, Krakau.
- 56 The Strasburg University Library (Trübner).
- 57 Professor C. H. Tawney, Calcutta (H. S. King & Co).
- 58 K. T. Telang, Esq., High Court, Bombay.
- 59 Henry C. Warren, Esq., 67, Mount Vernon Street,
Boston, Mass., U.S.
- 60 T. Watters, Esq., H.M. Consular Service, China (Nutt).
- 61 W. B. Weeden, Esq., Providence, Rhode Island, U.S.
- 62 The City Free Library, Zürich.

3. SUBSCRIBERS OF ONE GUINEA.

(To DEC. 31ST, 1887.)

[Now that the stability of the Society is practically assured, the advantage of subscribing five guineas is earnestly commended to subscribers—the advantage, that is, not only to themselves of trouble saved, and of one year's subscription gained, but also to the Society of cash in hand, and of the difficulty and expense of collecting yearly subscriptions avoided.]

- 1 The Amsterdam University Library.
- 2 The Astor Library, New York, U.S.
- 3 M. A. Barth, 5, Rue du Vieux Colombier, Paris.
- 4 The Batavia Society of Arts and Sciences, Batavia, Island of Java.
- 5 Professor Bhandarkar, Dekkan College, Poona.
- 6 Cecil Bendall, Esq., British Museum.
- 7 The University Library, Berlin (Asher).
- 8 The Royal Library, Berlin (Asher).
- 9 Syed Ali Bilgrāmi, Hyderabad, Dekkan, India.
- 10 Professor M. Bloomfield, Johns-Hopkins University, Baltimore, Maryland, U.S.
- 11 The Bodleian Library, Oxford.
- 12 The Bombay Asiatic Society (Trübner).
- 13–22 The Bombay Government. (10 copies.)
- 23 The Public Library, Boston, Mass., U.S.A. (Trübner).
- 24 E. L. Brandreth, Esq., 32, Elvaston Place, Queen's Gate, S.W.
- 25 The Breslau University Library (Asher).
- 26 The Rev. Stopford Brooke, 1, Manchester Square, W.
- 27 The Brown University Library, Providence, Rhode Island, U.S.
- 28 Professor Bühler, 27, Cottage Gasse, Währing, Vienna.
- 29 The University Library, Cambridge.
- 30 Professor J. E. Carpenter, Leathes House, 19, Fitz John's Avenue, N.W.

- 31-50 The Ceylon Government. (20 copies.)
- 51 The Copenhagen University Library.
- 52 Professor Cowell, 10, Scrope Terrace, Cambridge.
- 53 The University Library, Edinburgh.
- 54 Professor Fausböll, 46, Smale-gade, Westerbro, Kopenhagen, W.
- 55 M. Léon Feer, Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.
- 56 The Göttingen University Library (Asher).
- 57 The Harvard College Library, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.
- 58 The Heidelberg University Library.
- 59 J. F. Hewitt, Esq., Devoke Lodge, Walton-on-Thames.
- 60-64 The India Office. (5 copies.)
- 65 The Johns-Hopkins University, Baltimore, Maryland, U.S.
- 66 Professor Jolly, The University, Würzburg.
- 67 The Kiel University Library.
- 68 K. F. Köhlers Antiquarium, Seeburgstrasse, Leipzig.
- 69 The Königsberg University Library.
- 70 Professor Ernst Kuhn, 32, Hess Strasse, München.
- 71 The Leiden University Library.
- 72 The Liverpool Free Library.
- 73 Professor Ch. Michel, Ghent University, Belgium.
- 74 Professor Minayeff, The University, St. Petersburg.
- 75 The Royal Library, München (Asher).
- 76 Professor Oldenberg, 9, Nollendorf Platz, Berlin, W.
- 77 The Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris (Sampson Low and Co.).
- 78 Ecole des Hautes Etudes, Paris.
- 79 The Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Maryland, U.S.
- 80 Professor Pischel, The University, Halle.
- 81 Dr. Edward D. Perry, Columbia College, New York City, U.S.
- 82 Robert A Potts, Esq., 26, South Audley Street, W.
- 83 and 84 His Excellency Prince Prisdang (Siamese Minister to Germany), 23, Ashburn Place, W. (2 copies.)
- 85 Professor Rost, India Office Library, S.W.
- 86 Professor Roth, The University, Tübingen.

- 87 W. H. Denham Rouse, Esq., Christ's College, Cambridge.
- 88 Vincent A. Smith, Esq., Bengal Civil Service, India.
- 89 The University Library, St. Petersburg (Trübner).
- 90 Mdle. Moquin-Tandon, Château de Pauliac, par Saverdun, Ariège.
- 91 Professor Teza, The University, Pisa.
- 92 Professor Tiele, Leiden.
- 93 V. Trencker, Esq., 34, Frederiksborg Gade, Copenhagen.
- 94 Messrs. Trübner, Ludgate Hill, E.C.
- 95 The Tübingen University Library.
- 96 Professor William J. Vaughan, Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tennessee.
- 97 Professor Sir Monier Monier-Williams, Merton Lea, Oxford.
- 98 Dr. Williams' Library, Grafton Street, W.C.
- 99 Sydney Williams, Esq., 14, Henrietta Street, W.C.
- 100 Dr. H. Wenzel, 8, Upper Woburn Place, W.C.
- 101 Professor Dr. Ernst Windisch, The University, Leipzig.
- 102 The Würzburg University Library.
- 103 Luang nai Tej (Secretary to the Siamese Legation), 49, Rue de la Siam, Paris.
- 104 Khaon Patibhandhichit (Attaché to the Siamese Legation), 49, Rue de la Siam, Paris.

ACCOUNTS, 1888.

RECEIPTS, 1888.

	£	s.	d.
Subscriptions of One Guinea ...	177	9	0
Subscriptions of Five Guineas ...	105	0	0
Interest on Reserve Fund invested ...	7	4	2
<div style="display: flex; justify-content: flex-end; gap: 20px;"> £289 13 2 </div>			

EXPENDITURE, 1888.

	£	s.	d.
Loss by Exchange...	0	7	6
Purchase of MSS. ...	5	5	0
Printing ...	130	8	9
Editor's Expenses ...	1	10	0
Carriage and Postage ...	40	0	0
Binding ...	2	7	0
<div style="display: flex; justify-content: flex-end; gap: 20px;"> £179 18 3 </div>			

Balance in hand January 1, 1889 ... £251 5 8

ACCOUNTS IN CEYLON, 1888.

E. R. Gooneratne, Mudaliyār, in Account with the Pāli Text Society, for the Year Ending 1888.

DATE.	RECEIPTS.	AMOUNT.	PAYMENTS.	AMOUNT.
1888.		Rs. Cts.		Rs. Cts.
Jan. 1.	Balance on December 31, 1887, brought forward	770 67		
	Subscription for 1887, received from Twenty-one Subscribers, at Rs. 10½ each	220 50		
Jan. 30.	Forwarded Abraham Mendis, of Colombo, £10 value, in Rs. 141; Registration and Postage, 35 cts.		141 35	
Mar. 20.	Copying Sammohavinodani, Olas, &c.		30 0	
Apr. 4.	Mailing the same, in Tin Case		2 50	
Apr. 4.	Paid for 1800 prepared Olas, at Rs. 1.25 per 100		22 50	
" 9.	Copying Paramatthajotika		16 0	
	Copying Sasanawamsa		12 0	
May 23.	Mailing the above 2 books in Tin Case		2 50	
	Copying the Netti Tika		30 0	
	Mailing the same in Tin Case		2 75	
Sept. 3.	Clearing Case of '87 Publications, per <i>Roma</i>		3 30	
	Postage on Books sent Colonel Olecott		0 60	
" 14.	Copying Manorathapūrani, Part I.		51 24	
	Mailing the same in Tin Case		3 50	
Dec. 4.	Publishing Notice in Sandaresa Almanac Six Months' Subscription to Visud-dhimagga, and Postage		10 0	
" 30.	Local Postage, Stationery, Petties		3 52	
	Balance in my hand on December 31, 1888	653 41		
		Rs. 991 17		Rs. 991 17

December 31, 1888.

E. R. GOONERATNE,

PĀLI TEXT SOCIETY.

Texts Already Published.

NAME OF TEXT.	YEAR.	EDITOR.
1.*Anānata Vaṅsa ...	... 1886	Prof. Minayeff.
2. Aṅguttara, Parts I.-IV. ...	... 1885 & 1888	Dr. Morris.
3.*Abhidhammattha Saṃgaha...	1884	Prof. Rhys Davids.
4. Āyāraṅga Sutta ...	... 1882	Prof. Jacobi.
5. Udāna ...	... 1885	Dr. Paul Steinthal.
6.*Khudda- and Mūla-Sikkhā ...	1883	Dr. Ed. Müller.
7.*Gandha Vaṅsa ...	... 1886	Prof. Minayeff.
8. Cariyā Piṭaka ...	... 1882	Dr. Morris.
9.*Chakesa Dhātu Vaṅsa ...	... 1885	Prof. Minayeff.
10.*Tela Kaṭāha Gāthā ...	... 1884	{ Gooneratne, Mudaliyār.
11. Thera Gāthā ...	... 1883	Prof. Oldenberg.
12. Therī Gāthā ...	... 1883	Prof. Pischel.
13.*Dāṭhā Vaṅsa...	... 1884	Prof. Rhys Davids.
14. Dhamma Saṃgaṇi ...	... 1885	Dr. Ed. Müller.
15.*Pajja Madhu ...	... 1887	{ Gooneratne, Mudaliyār.
16.*Pañca Gatī Dīpana ...	... 1884	M. Léon Feer.
17. Puggala Paññatti ...	... 1883	Dr. Morris.
18. Peta Vatthu ...	... 1889	Prof. Minayeff.
19. Buddha Vaṅsa ...	... 1882	Dr. Morris.
20. Majjhima Nikāya, Part I. ...	1887	Mr. V. Trenckner.
21. Saṃyutta Nikāya, Part I. ...	1884	M. Léon Feer.
,, Part II. ...	1888	M. Léon Feer.
22.*Saddhammopāyana ...	... 1887	Dr. Morris.
23.*Sandesa Kathā ...	... 1885	Prof. Minayeff.
24.*Sīmā Vivāda Vinicchaya Kathā	1887	Prof. Minayeff.
25. Sutta Nipāta, Part I. ...	1884	Prof. Fausböll.
26. Sumaṅgala Vilāsini, Part I....	1886	{ Prof. Rhys Davids & Prof. Carpenter.
27. vimāna Vatthu ...	... 1886	{ Gooneratne, Mudaliyār.

* The twelve texts marked with an asterisk appeared in the Journal.

Pali Text Society.

Journal

PALI TEXT SOCIETY.

Journal of the Pali Text Society.

T. W. GEYS DAVIDS, Ph.D., LL.D.

OF THE PARIKALPA SANGHA, CALCUTTA.

LECTURER IN PALI AND SANSKRIT AT THE UNIVERSITY OF CALCUTTA.

1881.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSES, ABBEY CORNER, E.C.

1881.

Pali Text Society.

Journal

OF THE

PALI TEXT SOCIETY.

1889.

EDITED BY

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.,

OF THE MIDDLE TEMPLE, BARRISTER-AT-LAW,

PROFESSOR OF PALI AND BUDDHIST LITERATURE IN UNIVERSITY COLLEGE,

LONDON.

LONDON :

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1889.

Pall Text Society.

Journal

THE

PALL TEXT SOCIETY.

1888.

EDITED BY

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, B.A., LL.D.,

OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS, MEMBER AT-LARGE,

PROFESSOR OF PALL AND HEBREW LITERATURE IN UNIVERSITY COLLEGE,

LONDON.

LONDON :

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALL TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY BROWNE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WARHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1888

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
REPORT FOR 1889. BY T. W. RHYS DAVIDS	VII
KATHĀVATTHU-PPAKARANA-AṬṬHAKATHĀ. BY PROF. MINAYEFF	1
NOTES AND QUERIES. BY DR. MORRIS	200
APPENDIX TO PROFESSOR MINAYEFF'S EDITION OF THE KATHĀ- VATTHU-PPAKARANA-AṬṬHAKATHĀ	213
LIST OF THE SUBSCRIBERS TO THE SOCIETY	223
ACCOUNTS	228
TEXTS ALREADY PUBLISHED	229

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS,

CONTENTS

180	Report for 1920. By T. W. Hunt Davis.
1	Administrative Statistics. By Fred M. Hayes.
200	Notes and Queries. By Dr. M. B. Jones.
	Appendix to Professor M. B. Jones's Edition of the Karyo-
218	typography. By Dr. M. B. Jones.
220	List of the Subscribers to the Society.
222	Answers.
224	Index.

Report
OF
THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY
FOR 1889.

THE Chairman of the Society has only this year to report that Professor Kuhn has given up his intention of editing the *Netti Pakaraṇa*, and Dr. Steinthal his intention of editing the *Mahā-vaṅsa*. On the other hand, Mr. Strong has undertaken the editing of *Budhi-vaṅsa*.

The editions of the great *Nikāyas* are going on in a satisfactory way. Vol. I. of the *Dīgha* is now issued to subscribers, and Vol. II. is in preparation. Vol. II. of the *Samyutta* has been published, and Vol. III. is passing through the press. Professor Windisch's edition of the *Iti-vuttaka* is nearly ready for issue ; and an edition of the *Saddhamma Saṅgaha* is in the press, and will be issued to subscribers for the year 1890. As these three last-mentioned works are so nearly ready, subscribers may expect to receive their works for 1890 early in that year.

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS,

Chairman.

22, ALBEMARLE STREET, LONDON, W.

Report

THE PALEY TEXT SOCIETY

FOR 1888.

The Chairman of the Society has only this year to report that Professor Kuhn has given up his intention of editing the *Wu-chi-chang*, and Dr. Steinthal his intention of editing the *Wu-chi-chang*. On the other hand, Mr. Strong has undertaken the editing of *Buddhi-vāsa*.

The editions of the great *Nikāyas* are going on in a satisfactory way. Vol. I of the *Dīgha* is now issued to subscribers, and Vol. II is in preparation. Vol. II of the *Saṃyutta* has been published, and Vol. III is passing through the press. Professor Windisch's edition of the *Upaniṣads* is nearly ready for issue; and an edition of the *Śāstra* is in the press, and will be issued to subscribers for the year 1890. As these three last-mentioned works are so nearly ready, subscribers may expect to receive their works for 1890 early in that year.

T. W. PALEY DAVID.

Chairman.

25, Abchurch Lane, London, W.

Kathāvatthu-ppakaraṇa- Aṭṭhakathā.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

Nisinno devalokasmim devasaṃghapurakkhato
sadevakassa lokassa satthā appaṭipuggalo.
Sabbapaññattikusalo paññattiparidīpanaṃ
vatvā puggalapaññattim loke uttamapuggalo.
Yaṃ puggalakathādīnaṃ kathānaṃ vatthubhāvato
Kathāvatthuppakaraṇaṃ saṃkhepena adesayī.
Mātikāṭhapanen' eva ṭhapitassa surālaye
tassa Moggaliputtana vibhattassa mahitale.
Idāni yasmā saṃpatto atthasaṃvaṇṇanākkamo ¹
tasmā naṃ vaṇṇayissāmi taṃ suṇātha samāhitā 'ti.

Yamakapāṭihīrāvasānasmim hi bhagavā Tidasapure pāri-
chattakamūle paṇḍukambalasilāya ² vassaṃ upagantvā mā-
taraṃ kāyasakkhim katvā devaparisāya Abhidhammakat-
haṃ kathento Dhammasaṃgani-vibhaṅga-dhātukathā-pug-
galapaññattippakaraṇāni desayitvā Kathāvatthudesanāya
vāre saṃpatte anāgate mama sāvako mahābhiñño ³ Mog-
galiputtatissatthero nāma uppannaṃ sāsanaṃalam sodhetvā
tatiyaṃgītiṃ karonto bhikkhusaṃghamajjhe nisinno
sakavāde pañca suttasatāni paravāde pañcā 'ti suttasahas-
saṃ samodhānetvā imaṃ pakaraṇaṃ bhājessatīti tass' okā-
saṃ karonto yā esā puggalavāde tāva catūsu pañhesu dvi-

¹ B.—C. nayo.

² B. °yam.

³ B. °pañño.

naṃ pañcakānaṃ vasena atthamukhā vādayutti taṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbakathāmaggesu asaṃpuṇṇabhāṇavāramattāya tantiyā mātikaṃ ṭhapesi. Athāvasesaṃ¹ Abhidhammakathaṃ vitthāranayen' eva kathetvā vuṭṭhavasso suvaṇṇarajatasopānānaṃ majjhe maṇimayena sopānena devalokato Saṃkassanagare oruyha sattahitaṃ saṃpādentō yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi. Ath'assa Mahākassapapamukho vasigaṇo Ajātasatturājānaṃ sahāyaṃ gahevā dhammavinayasarīraṃ saṃgahaṃ āropesi. Tato vassasatassa accayena Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū dasa vatthūni dīpayiṃsu. Tāni sutvā Kākaṇḍakabrāhmaṇassa putto Yasatthero Susunāgaputtaṃ Asokaṃ nāma rājānaṃ sahāyaṃ gahevā dvādasannaṃ bhikkhusahassānaṃ antare sattattherasatāni uccinitvā tāni dasa vatthūni mad-ditvā dhammavinayasarīraṃ saṃgahaṃ āropesi. Tehi pana dhammasaṃgāhakattherehi niggahitā dasasahassā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū pakkhaṃ pariyesamānā attano anurūpaṃ dubbalapakkhaṃ labhitvā visuṃ Mahāsaṃghikaṃ² ācariyakulaṃ nāma akaṃsu. Tato bhijjivā aparāni dve ācariyakulāni jātāni. Gokulikā³ ca Ekabbohārikā³ ca. Gokulikanikāyato bhijjivā aparāni dve ācariyakulāni jātāni Paṇṇattivādā ca Bāhulikā⁴ ca. Bahussutikā⁵ 'ti pi tesāṃ yeva nāmaṃ. Tesāṃ yeva antare Cetiavādā nāma apare ācariyā⁶ uppannā. Evaṃ Mahāsaṃghikācariyakulato dutiye vassasate pañcācariyakulāni uppannāni. Tāni Mahāsaṃghikehi saddhiṃ cha honti. Tasmim yeva dutiye vassasate Theravādato bhijjivā dve ācariyavādā uppannā Mahimsāsakā ca Vajjiputtakā ca. Tattha Vajjiputtakavādato⁷ bhijjivā apare cattāro ācariyavādā uppannā Dhammuttariyā Bhadrāyānikā Channāgarikā⁸ Saṃmitiyā ti. Puna tasmim yeva dutiye vassasate Mahimsāsakavādato bhijjivā Sabbatthivādā Dhammaguttikā 'ti dve ācariyavādā uppannā. Puna Sabbatthivādakulato⁹ bhijjivā Kassapikā¹⁰

¹ B.—C. athā vā sesaṃ. ² C. °kā. ³ C. °kāni.

⁴ B. °yā; C. ba°. ⁵ B. bā°. ⁶ B. ācariyavādā.

⁷ C. °ttikā°. ⁸ C. Can°; B. chandā°. ⁹ C. °vādi°.

¹⁰ C. °yā.

nāma jātā. Kassapikesu pi bhinnesu apare Saṃkantikā nāma jātā. Saṃkantikesu bhinnesu Suttavādā nāma jātā 'ti. Theravādato bhijjivā ime ekādasa ācariyavādā uppannā te Theravādehi saddhiṃ dvādasa honti. Iti ime ca dvādasa Mahāsaṃghikānañ ca cha ācariyavādā 'ti sabbe ca ¹ aṭṭhārasa ācariyavādā dutiye vassasate uppannā. Aṭṭhārasa nikāyā 'ti pi aṭṭhārasācariyakulānīti pi etesaṃ yeva nāmaṃ. Etesu pana sattarasa vādā bhinnakā Theravādo ² asaṃbhinnako ti ³ veditabbo. Vuttaṃ pi e' etaṃ Dīpavaṃse : *

Nikkaddhitā pāpabhikkhū therehi Vajjiputtakā aññaṃ pakkhaṃ labhitvāna adhammavādī bahū janā. Dasasahassā samāgantvā akaṃsu dhammasaṃgahaṃ tasmāyaṃ dhammasaṃgīti mahāsaṃgīti vuccati.⁴ Mahāsaṃgītikā bhikkhū vilomaṃ akaṃsu sāsane † bhinditvā mūlasaṃgahaṃ aññaṃ akaṃsu saṃgahaṃ. Aññatra saṃgahītaṃ suttaṃ aññatra akarīṃsu te atthaṃ dhammañ ca bhindīṃsu vinaye ‡ nikāyesu ca pañcasu.

Pariyāyadesitañ cāpi ⁵ atho nipariyāyadesitaṃ nītatthañ e' eva neyyatthaṃ ajānitvāna bhikkhavo. Aññaṃ saṃdhāya bhaṇitaṃ aññaṃ atthaṃ § ṭhapayīṃsu te

vyañjanacchāyāya te bhikkhū bahuṃ atthaṃ vināsayuṃ. Chaddetvāna ⁶ ekadesaṃ suttaṃ vinayagambhīraṃ paṭirūpaṃ suttaṃ vinayaṃ tañ ca ⁷ aññaṃ karīṃsu te. Parivāraṃ atthuddhāraṃ Abhidhammaṃ chappakaraṇaṃ ⁸ Paṭisaṃbhidañ ca Niddesaṃ ekadesañ ca Jātakamaṃ. Ettakaṃ vissajjitvāna aññaṃ na ⁹ akarīṃsu te nāmaṃ liṅgaṃ parikkhāraṃ ākappakaraṇīyāni || ca

¹ B. va.² C. °dako.³ C. pi.⁴ C. nivuccati ('ti vucco ?)⁵ C. vāpi.⁶ C. °tvā.⁷ C. tanti ca akarīṃsu te.⁸ C. cappa°.⁹ B. aññāni.

* Oldenberg, The Dīpavaṃso, p. 36.

† Old., sāsanaṃ.

‡ Old., ye.

§ Old., aññatthaṃ.

|| Old., °karaṇāni.

pakatibhāvaṃ vijāhitvā * tañ ca aññaṃ akāṃsu te.
 Pubbaṃgamā bhinnavādā Mahāsaṃgītikārakā
 tesañ ca anukārena bhinnavādā bahū ahū.
 Tato aparakālamhi tasmim̐ bhedo ajāyatha
 Gokulikā Ekabbohārā ¹ dvidhā ² bhijjittha bhikkhavo.
 Gokulikānaṃ dve bhedā ³ aparakālamhi jāyatha
 Bahussutikā † ca Paññatti dvidhā ² bhijjittha bhikkhavo.
 Cetiya va ⁴ puna vādī Mahāsaṃgītibhedakā
 pañca vādā ime sabbe Mahāsaṃgītimūlakā.
 Atthaṃ dhammañ ca bhindim̐su ekadesañ ca saṃgahaṃ
 ganthañ ⁵ ca ekadesaṃ hi chaḍḍetvā ⁶ aññaṃ akāṃsu te.
 Nāmaṃ ⁷ liṅgaṃ parikkhāraṃ ākappakaraṇīyāni ‡ ca
 pakatibhāvaṃ vijāhitvā § tañ ca aññaṃ akāṃsu te.
 Visuddhattheravādamhi puna bhedo ajāyatha
 Mahimsāsakā Vajjiputtakā ⁸ dvidhā ⁹ bhijjittha bhikkhavo.
 Vajjiputtakavādamhi catudhā bhedo ajāyatha
 Dhammuttarikā Bhadrāyānikā ¹⁰ Channāgarikā ¹¹ ca Saṃ-
 mitī.

Mahimsāsakānaṃ dve bhedā aparakālamhi jāyatha
 Sabbatthivādā Dhammaguttā dvidhā ¹² bhijjittha bhikkhavo
 Sabbatthivādānaṃ Kassapikā Kassapikena pi Saṃkantikā ¹³
 Saṃkantikānaṃ ¹⁴ Suttavādī anupubbena bhijjatha.
 Ime ekādasavādā saṃbhinnā Theravādato
 atthaṃ dhammañ ca bhindim̐su ekadesañ ca saṃgahaṃ.
 Ganthañ ¹⁵ ca ekadesaṃ hi chaḍḍetvā ¹⁶ aññaṃ ¹⁷ akāṃsu te

¹ Old., °byohārā; C. °vohāri; B. °byo°.

² B. duvidha bhijjattha. ³ C. dve va ca bhedo.

⁴ B. ca—Old. ⁵ B. gandhañ—Old., gaṇṭhiñ.

⁶ C. °dayi°. ⁷ C. nāma°. ⁸ C. B. °ttikā.

⁹ B. duvi° bhijja°. ¹⁰ C. °ni. ¹¹ B. Chandegā°.

¹² B. duvi° bhijja°.

¹³ See Old. 5, 48; B. Saṅkantikassapikena ca.

¹⁴ C. Saṅkanti. ¹⁵ B. °dhañ. Old., gaṇṭhin.

¹⁶ C. chaḍḍayi°; Old. °tvāna. ¹⁷ C. omits.

* Old., °hetvā.

† Old., °takā.

‡ Old., °ṇāni.

§ Old., °hetvā.

nāmalingaṃ ¹ parikkhāraṃ ākappakaraṇīyāni * ca.
Pakatibhāvaṃ vijahitvā tañ ² ca aññaṃ akamsu te
sattarasa bhinnavādā ekavādo abhinnako.

Sabbe 'v' aṭṭhārasa honti 'bhinnavādēna te saha
nigrodho 'va mahārukkho Theravādānaṃ uttamo.

Anūnaṃ anadhikañ ca kevalaṃ jinasāsaṇaṃ
santakā † viya rukkhasmiṃ ³ nibbattā ⁴ vādasesakā.

Paṭhame vassasate natthi dutiye vassasatantare
bhinnā sattarasa vādā uppannā jinasāsane 'ti.

Aparāparaṃ pana Hemavatakā ⁵ Rājagirikā Siddhatthikā
Pubbaseliyā Aparaseliyā Vājiriyā ⁶ 'ti aññe pi cha ⁷ ācariya-
vādā uppannā. Te idha anadhippetā.

Purimakānaṃ pana aṭṭhārasannaṃ ācariyavādānaṃ
vasena pavattamāne sāsane paṭiladdhasaddho Asoko dham-
marājā divase divase buddhapūjāya sataśāsaṇaṃ dhamma-
pūjāya sataśāsaṇaṃ saṃghapūjāya sataśāsaṇaṃ attano
ācariyassa Nigrodhattherassa sataśāsaṇaṃ catūsu dvāresu
bhesajjathāya sataśāsaṇaṃ 'ti pañca sataśāsaṇāni paric-
cajanto sāsane ulāraṃ lābhasakkāraṃ pavattesi. Titthiyā
hatalābhasakkārā antamaso ghāsacchādanā ⁸ pi alabhantā
lābhasakkāraṃ patthayamānā bhikkhūsu pabbajitvā ⁹ sa-
kāni sakāni diṭṭhigatāni ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo ¹⁰
idaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ ¹⁰ 'ti dīpenti. Pabbajjānaṃ alabhamānā
pi sayam eva kese chinditvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā
vihāresu vicarantā ¹¹ uposathakammādikaraṇakāle saṃgha-
majjhaṃ pavisanti. Te bhikkhū saṃghena dhammena
vinayena satthusāsaṇena niggayhamānā pi dhammavinayā-
nulomāya paṭipattiyā asaṃṭhahantā anekarūpaṃ sāsanaṃ
abbudañ ca malañ ca kaṇṭhakañ ca samuṭṭhapenti : keci
aggim paricaranti keci pañcātape tapanti ¹² keci ādiccaṃ
anuparivattanti keci dhammañ ca vinayañ ca vo bhin-

¹ B. nāmaṃ. ² C. omits. ³ B. omhi. ⁴ C. otta.
⁵ B. otika. ⁶ C. ojari°. ⁷ C. ca. ⁸ C. chāsa°.
⁹ B. ojjitvā. ¹⁰ C. omits. ¹¹ B. onto. ¹² B. tappenti.

* Old., oṇāni.

† Old., kaṇṭakā.

dissāmā 'ti tathā tathā paggaṇhimsu. Tadā bhikkhusaṅgho na tehi saddhim uposatham vā pavāraṇam vā akāsi. Asokārāme satta vassāni uposatho upacchijji. Rājā ānāya kāressāmīti vāyamanto¹ pi kāretun nāsakkhi. Aññad atthu duggahītagāhinā bālena amaccena anekesu bhikkhūsu jīvitāvoropitesu vippaṭṭisārī ahoṣi. So tañ ca vippaṭṭisāraṃ tañ ca² sāsane uppannam abbudañ ca vūpasametukāmo ko nu kho imasmim atthe paṭibalo 'ti saṅgham pucchitvā Moggaliputtatissatthero mahārājā 'ti sutvā saṅghassa vacanena Ahogaṅgapabbatato theram pakkosāpetvā iddhipāṭihāriyadassanena therassa ānubhāvena nibbīkiccho attano kukkucam pucchitvā vippaṭṭisāraṃ vūpasamesi. Thero pi taṃ rājuyyāne yeva vasanto satta divasāni samayaṃ uggaṇhāpesi. So uggaṇhitasamayo sattame divase Asokārāme bhikkhusaṅgham saṃnipāṭāpetvā saṃnipākāraṃ parikkhipāpetvā saṃnipākārantare nisinno. Ekaladdhike ekaladdhike bhikkhū ekato ekato kāretvā ekam ekam bhikkhusamūham pakkosāpetvā pucchi. Kim vādī sammāsambuddho 'ti. Tato Sassatavādino Sassatavādīti āhaṃsu. Ekaccasassatikā³ Attānantikā⁴ Amarāvikkhepikā Adhiccasaṃmuppannikā Saññivādā Asaññivādā⁵ Nevasaññināsaññivādā Ucchedavādā Diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā Diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādīti āhaṃsu. Rājā paṭhamam eva samayassa uggaṇhītattā na yime bhikkhū aññatitthiyā ime 'ti ñatvā tesam setakāni vatthāni datvā uppabbājesi. Te sabbe pi saṭṭhi sahasā ahesuṃ. Ath' aññe⁶ bhikkhū pakkosāpetvā pucchi. Kim vādī bhante sammāsambuddho 'ti. Vibhajjavādī mahārājā 'ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā theram pucchi Vibhajjavādī sammāsambuddho bhante 'ti. Āma mahārājā 'ti. Tato rājā suddham bhante dāni sāsanaṃ karotu bhikkhusaṅgho uposathan 'ti. Āraṅkham datvā nagaram pāvisi. Saṃggaṃ saṅgho saṃnipatitvā uposatham akāsi. Tasmim saṃnipāte saṭṭhi bhikkhusatasahasāni ahesuṃ. Tasmim saṃggame Moggaliputtatissatthero yāni ca tadā uppannāni vatthūni yāni

¹ C. vāmanto.² B.—C. °ritañ ca.³ C. ekacce°.⁴ B. antā°.⁵ C. omits.⁶ C. omits.

ca āyatim uppajjissanti sabbesam pi tesam patibāhanattham satthārā dinnanayavasen' eva tathāgatena thapitamātikam vibhajanto sakavāde pañca suttasatāni paravāde pañcā 'ti suttasahassam āharitvā idam parappavādamaathanam āyatilakkhaṇam ¹ Kathāvattuppakaraṇam abhasi. Tato satahassasamghesu ² uccinitvā 'va tipitakapariyattidharānam pabhinnapaṭisambhidānam bhikkhūnam sahasam ³ ekam gahetvā yathā Mahākassapatthero ⁴ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṅgāyimsu. Evam evam saṅgāyanto sāsanaṃalam visodhetvā tatiyasamgītim akāsi. Tattha Abhidhammam saṅgāyanto imam yathā bhāsitam pakaraṇam saṅgaham āropesi. Tena vuttam.

Yam puggalakathādīnam kathānam vatthubhāvato
Kathāvattuppakaraṇam saṅkhepena adesayi.
Mātikāthapanena 'va ⁵ thapitassa surālaye
tassa Moggaliputtena vibhattassa mahītale.
Idāni yasmā saṃpatto atthasaṃvaṇṇanākkamo
tasmā tam vaṇṇayissāmi tam suṇātha samāhitā 'ti.

Tattha puggalo upalabbhati saccikaṭṭha paramatṭhenā 'ti ayam pucchā. Āmantā 'ti ayam paṭijānanā. Kassa panāyam pucchā kassa pana paṭijānanā 'ti. Asukassā 'ti na vattabbā. Bhagavatā hi imasmim pakaraṇe nānappakārānam laddhīnam visodhanattham tantivasena mātikā thapitā. Sā therena satthārā dinnanaye thatvā tantivasen' eva vibhattā. Na hi thero yattakā ⁶ ettha vādamaggā dassitā tattakehi ⁷ vādīhi saddhim vārena ⁸ viggāhikakatham kathesi. Evam sante pi pana tāsam kathānam atthassa sukhāvadhāraṇattham sakavādipucchā paravādipucchā sakavādipaṭiññā paravādipaṭiññā 'ti evam vibhāgam dassetvā atthavaṇṇanam karissāma.

Puggalo upalabbhati saccikaṭṭha paramatṭhenā 'ti ayam sakavādipucchā. Tāya ye atthi puggalo 'ti evamladdhikā puggalavādino te evam pucchitabbā 'ti

¹ C. °tim. ² B. satthisata° and adds: bhikkhusu.

³ C. satasa°. ⁴ B. adds: Yasatthero ca. ⁵ B. °nen' eva.

⁶ C. yattha°. ⁷ C. °ke. ⁸ C.—B. vādena.

dīpeti. Ke pana puggalavādino 'ti. Sāsane Vajjiputtakā¹ c'eva Saṃmitiyā ca bahiddhā ca bahū aññatitthiyā. Tattha puggalo attā satto jīvo. Upalabbhatīti paññāya u agantvā labbhati. Nāyatīti attho.

Saccikaṭṭhaparamaṭṭhenā 'ti ettha saccikaṭṭho 'ti māyāmarīci-ādayo viya abhūtākārena agahetabbo bhūtattho. Paramaṭṭho 'ti anussavādivasena agahetabbo. Uttamaṭṭho. Ubhayenāpi yo parato puggalo upalabbhati saccikaṭṭhaparamaṭṭhena rūpañ ca upalabbhatīti ādinā khandhāyatanadhātu-indriyavasena sattapaññāsavidho dhammappabhedo dassito. Yathā so bhūtena sabhāvaṭṭhena upalabbhati² kim³ evaṃ tava puggalo upalabbhatīti pucchati. Paravādī āmantā 'ti paṭijānāti. Paṭijānanam hi katthaci āma bhante 'ti āgacchati. Katthaci āmā 'ti paṭijānantīti āgacchati. Idha pana āmantā 'ti āgataṃ.⁴ Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo. So hi yan taṃ parato vuttaṃ bhagavatā atthi puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno 'ti suttaṃ ābhatam⁵ taṃ gahetvā yasmā pana bhagavā saccavādī na viṣaṃvādanapurekkhāro vācaṃ bhāsati. Nāpi anussavādivasena dhammam deseti. Sadevakam pana lokam sayam abhiññāya⁶ sacchikatvā paṭivedeti⁷ tasmā yo⁸ tena vutto⁹ atthi puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno 'ti so saccikaṭṭhaparamaṭṭhen'eva atthīti laddhim gahetvā āmantā 'ti paṭijānāti. Ath' assa tādisassa lesavacanassa chalavādissa okāsam adadamāno sakavādī yo¹⁰ saccikaṭṭho 'ti ādim āha. Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo yv āyaṃ parato sappaccayo appaccayo saṃkhato asaṃkhato¹¹ sassato asassato sanimitto animitto 'ti evaṃ paridīpito rūpādisatta-paññāsavidho dhammappabhedo āgato. Na sammutisaccavasena nāpi anussavādivasena gahetabbo. Attano pana bhūtātāya¹² evaṃ saccikaṭṭho attano¹³ paccakkhatāya ca paramaṭṭho. Taṃ saṃdbāyāha. Yo saccikaṭṭho paramaṭṭho. Tato so¹⁴ puggalo upalabbhati.

¹ MSS. ottikā. ² B. otīti. ³ B. omits. ⁴ C. āyataṃ.
⁵ B. āga°. ⁶ B. oññā. ⁷ B. pavedeti. ⁸ B.—C. so.
⁹ B.—C. otte. ¹⁰ C. omits. ¹¹ C. omits. ¹² C. bhūtāya.
¹³ B. atta°. ¹⁴ C. yo.

Saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭhenā 'ti. Tato 'ti kārāṇavacanam etaṃ. Tasmā tena saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭhena so puggalo upalabbhatīti ayam ettha attho. Idam vuttam hoti. Ruppenādibhedena¹ vā sappaccayādibhedena vā ākārena yo saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭho upalabbhatīti. Kin te puggalo pi tenākārena upalabbhatīti. Na h' evaṃ vattabbe 'ti avajānanā² paravādissa. So hi tathārūpaṃ puggalaṃ anicchanto avajānāti. Tatrāyaṃ padacchedo. Na hi evaṃ vattabbe na hi evaṃ 'ti pi vaṭṭati. Dvinnam pi evaṃ na vattabbo 'ti attho.

Ājānāhi niggahaṇ 'ti sakavādivacanam. Yasmā te purimāya vattabbapaṭiññāya pacchimā na vattabbapaṭiññā pacchimāya ca purimā³ na saṃdhīyati tasmā niggahaṃ patto taṃ niggahaṃ dosaṃ aparādhaṃ saṃpaṭicchāhīti attho. Evaṃ niggahaṃ ājānāpetvā⁴ idāni taṃ ṭhapanāya c' eva anulomato⁵ paṭilomato pāpanāropanānañ ca vasena pākaṭam karonto hañci puggalo 'ti ādim āha. Tattha hañci puggalo 'ti yadi puggalo upalabbhati sace puggalo upalabbhati saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭhenā 'ti attho. Ayam tāva paravādipakkhassa ṭhapanato niggahapāpanāropanānaṃ lakkhaṇabhūtā anulomattṭhapanā nāma. Tena vata re 'ti ādi anulomapakke niggahassa pāpitattā anulomapāpanā nāma. Tattha tenā 'ti kārāṇavacanam vata 'ti okappanavacanam re 'ti āmantanavacanam. Idam vuttam hoti tena vata re vattabbam⁶ vata hambho bhadrāmukha tena kārāṇena vattabbo yevā 'ti attho. Yam tattha vadesīti ādi anulomapakke niggahassa āropitattā anulomāropanā nāma. Yañ c' assa pariyoṣāne micchā 'ti padan tassa purato idante 'ti āharitabbam. Idante micchā 'ti ayam h' ettha attho. Parato va⁷ pāḷiyam pi⁸ āgatam eva. No ce pana vattabbe 'ti ādi na h' evaṃ vattabbe 'ti paṭikkhittapakkhassa ṭhapitattā paṭilomato niggahapāpanāropanānaṃ lakkhaṇabhūtā paṭilomattṭhapanā nāma. No ca⁹ vata re 'ti ādi paṭilomapakke niggahassa pāpitattā paṭilomapāpanā

¹ B. ruppenādi°.² C. apa°.³ C. °māya.⁴ C. ajā°.⁵ B. anulomapaṭi°.⁶ B. °bbe.⁷ B. ca.⁸ B. etaṃ.⁹ C. omits.

nāma. P u n a y a ṃ t a t t h a v a d e s ī t i ā d i paṭilomapakke niggahassa āropitattā paṭilomaropanā nāma. Idhāpi pari-yosāne m i c c h ā ' t i padassa purato i d a n t e ' t i āharitabbam eva. Parato pi evarūpesu ṭhānesu es' eva naḃo. Tatrāyaṃ ādito paṭṭhāya saṃkhepattho.

Yadi puggalo upalabbhati saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭhena tena vata tato¹ so upalabbhatīti vattabbo. Yaṃ pana tattha vadesi² vattabbo kho purimapañhe saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭhena upalabbhatīti no ca vattabbo. Dutiyapañhe tato so puggalo upalabbhatīti. Idam te micchā 'ti evaṃ³ tāva anulomato ṭhapanā pāpanāropanā honti. Atha na vattabbo dutiyapañhe tato so upalabbhatīti. Purimapañhe pi na vattabbo va. Yaṃ pana tattha vadesi vattabbe⁴ kho purimapañhe saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭhena upalabbhatīti no ca vattabbo. Dutiyapañhe tato so puggalo upalabbhatīti. Idam te micchā 'ti evaṃ paṭilomato ṭhapanā pāpanāropanā honti. Evam etaṃ niggahassa ca anulomapaṭilomato catunnaṃ pāpanāropanānañ ca vuttattā upalabbhatīti ādikam anulomapañcakam nāma. Ettha ca kiñcāpi anulomato pāpanāropanā hi eko. Paṭilomato pāpanāropanā hi eko 'ti dve niggahā katā. Ā j ā n ā h i n i g g a h a n ' t i e t a s s ' e v a p a n ' e t t h a . P u g g a l o u p a l a b b h a t ī t i p a ṭ h a m a ṃ v ā d a ṃ n i s s ā y a p a ṭ h a m a s s a n i g g a h a s s a d v i h ' ā k ā r e h i ā r o p i t a t t ā e k o v ā y a ṃ n i g g a h o ' t i p a ṭ h a m o n i g g a h o .

Idāni paccanīkanayo hoti. Tattha pucchā paravādissa. So hi atthi puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno 'ti gahītattā n' upalabbhatīti asaṃpaṭicchanto evaṃ pucchati. Sakavādī yathā rūpādidhammā upalabbhanti evaṃ anupalabbhani-yato ā m a n t ā ' t i p a ṭ i j ā n ā t i . P u n a i t a r o a t t a n o a d h i p p e t a ṃ s a c c i k a ṭ ṭ h a ṃ y e v a s a ṃ d h ā y a y o s a c c i k a ṭ ṭ h o ' t i ā d i m ā h a . S a m m u t i s a c c a p a r a m a t t h a s a c c ā n i v ā e k a t o k a t v ā p i e v a m ā h a . S a k a v ā d ī p u g g a l o ' t i u p ā d ā p a ñ ñ a t t i s a ṃ b h ā v a t o p i d v i n n a ṃ s a c c ā n a ṃ e k a t o k a t v ā p u c c h i t a t t ā p i n a h ' e v ā ' t i p a ṭ i k k h i p a t i . I d ā n i k i ṅ c ā p i t e n a p a ṭ h a m a ṃ p a r a m a t ṭ h a s a c c a v a s e n a n o p a l a b b h a n i y a t ā ⁵ s a ṃ p a ṭ i c c h i t ā . ⁶ P a c c h ā s a m -

¹ C. bho.² C. vedayi.³ C. idam.⁴ B. obbo.⁵ C. °natā.⁶ C. °natā.

mutisaccavasena vā missakavasena ¹ vā paṭikkhittā. Paravādi pana n' ūpalabbhatīti vacanasāmaññattā ² chalavādaṃ ³ nissāya. Yaṃ tayā paṭhamam paṭiññātam ⁴ pacchā paṭikkhittan 'ti bhaṇḍanassa paṭibhaṇḍanam viya attano katassa niggahakammassa paṭikammam karonto ājānāhi paṭikammam n' ti āha. Idāni yathāssa anulomapañcake sakavādinā vādaṭṭhapanam katvā anulomapaṭilomato pāpanāropanā hi niggaho pākato kato evam paṭikammam pākataṃ karonto hañci puggalo 'ti ādim āha. Tam hetṭhāvuttanayen' eva atthato veditabbam. Yasmā pan' ettha ṭhapanā nāma paravā dipakkhassa ⁵ ayam tava doso 'ti dassetuṃ ṭhapanamattam eva hoti. Na niggahassa vā paṭikammassa vā pākatabhāvakaranaṃ. Pāpanāropanā hi pan' assa pākatakaranaṃ hoti.⁶ Tasmā idam anulomapaṭilomato pāpanāropanānam vasena catūh' ākārehi paṭikammassa katattā paṭikammacatukkam nāmā 'ti ekam ⁷ catukkam veditabbam.

Evam paṭikammam katvā idāni yv āyam ⁸ anulomapañcake sakavādinā niggaho kato tassa ⁹ tam eva ¹⁰ chalavādaṃ nissāya dukkaṭabhāvaṃ dassento tvañ ce pana maññasīti ādim āha.

Tattha tvañ ce pana maññasīti yadi tvam maññasi. Vattabbe ¹¹ kho ¹² 'ti idam paccañike āmantā 'ti paṭiññam samdhāya vuttam. No ca vattabbe 'ti idam pana na h' evā 'ti avajānanam samdhāya vuttam. Tena tava tathā 'ti tena kāraṇena tvam yeva tasmim n' ūpalabbhatīti pakkhe. H' eva m paṭijānaṃ ¹³ 'ti āmantā 'ti evam paṭijānanto. H' evam niggahetabbo ¹⁴ 'ti. Puna na h' evā 'ti avajānanto evam niggahetabbo. Atha nam ¹⁵ niggahāma 'ti ath' evam ¹⁶ niggahārahan tam niggahāma. Suniggaho ¹⁷ 'sīti sakena matena niggahītattā suniggahīto ca bhavasi.¹⁸ Evam assa niggahetabbabhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni tam niggahanto ¹⁹

¹ B. vomī°. ² B. ottam. ³ C. oḍī. ⁴ B.—C. paññātam.

⁵ B. adds : dhapanato. ⁶ C. oṇato 'ti. ⁷ C. evam.

⁸ C. yāvassa. ⁹ C. rūpassa. ¹⁰ B. adds : ca.

¹¹ C. obbo. ¹² C. omits. ¹³ C. oḷānatan. ¹⁴ B. obbe.

¹⁵ B. tam.—C. niggayhā°. ¹⁶ C. adds : niggayhā.

¹⁷ B. oḥito ca hosīti. ¹⁸ C. oti. ¹⁹ B. oṇhanto.

h a ñ c ī ti ādim āha. Tattha ṭhapanā pāpanāropanā heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbā. Pariyosāne pana ¹ i d a n t e m i c c h ā 'ti idam tava vacanam micchā hotiti attho. Idam chalavādena catūhi ākārehi niggahassa katattā niggahacatukkam ² nāma. Evam niggaham katvā idāni yadi ayam mayā tava matena kato ³ niggaho dunniggaho yo pi mama tayā heṭṭhā anulomapañcake kato niggaho so pi dunniggaho 'ti dassento esa ⁴ ce dunniggahīte 'ti ādim āha. Tattha esa ⁴ ce dunniggahīte 'ti eso ce tava vādo mayā dunniggahīto. Atha vā eso ce tava mayā kato niggaho dunniggaho. Evam e v a m t a t t h a ⁵ d a k k h ā 'ti tattha ⁵ pi tayā mama heṭṭhā kate niggahē evam evam passa. Idāni yvāyam ⁶ heṭṭhā sakavādinā niggaho kato tam v a t t a b b e k h o 'ti ādi vacanena dassetvā puna tam niggaham aniggahabhāvam upanento n o c a m a y a m t a y ā 'ti ādim āha. Tattha no ca mayam tayā tattha h' etāya paṭiññāyā 'ti ādisu ayam attho. Yasmā so tayā mama kato niggaho dunniggaho ⁷ tasmā mayam tayā tattha anulomapañcake āmantā 'ti ⁸ etāya paṭiññāyā evam paṭijānantā puna na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhepe kate pi ājānāhi niggahan 'ti evam na niggahetabbā yeva. Evam aniggahetabbam pi mam niggahāsi. Idisena pana niggahena dunniggahītā mayam homa. Idāni yam niggaham samdhāya d u n n i g g a h ī t ā c a ⁹ h o m ā 'ti avoca tam ¹⁰ dassetum h a ñ c i p u g g a l o —pe— i d a n t e m i c c h ā 'ti āha. Evam idam anulomapaṭilomato catūhi pāpanāropanāhi niggahassa upanītattā upanayanacatukkam nāma hoti. Idāni n a h' e v a m n i g g a h e t a b b e 'ti ādikam niggamanacatukkam ¹¹ nāma hoti. Tattha n a h' e v a m n i g g a h e t a b b e 'ti yathāham tayā niggahīto na hi evam niggahetabbo. Etassa hi niggahassa dunniggahabhāvo mayā sādhitō. T e n a h ī t i t e n a k ā r a ṇ e n a y a s m ā e s a n i g g a h o d u n n i g g a h o t a s m ā y a m m a m n i g g a ṇ h ā s i. H a ñ c i p u g g a l o —pe— i d a n t e m i c c h ā 'ti idam ¹² niggahānam tava micchā 'ti attho. T e n a h i ¹³

¹ C. omits. ² C. niggayha°. ³ C. tato. ⁴ B. ese.

⁵ B.—C. tatra. ⁶ C. sv āssa. ⁷ C. omits.

⁸ C. pi. ⁹ C. adds: yam. ¹⁰ C. nam. ¹¹ B. niga°.

¹² C. adds: te. ¹³ B. adds: ye kate.

niggāhe 'ti yena kāraṇena idaṃ micchā tena kāraṇena yo tayā niggāho kato so dukkato. Yaṃ mayā paṭikammaṃ katam tad eva sukataṃ. Yā pi esā paṭikammacatukkādivasena kathāmaggasamṭhāpādanā katā sā pi sukata 'ti. Evam evaṃ puggalo upalabbhatīti ādikassa anulomapañcakassa n' upalabbhatīti ādikānaṃ paṭikammaṃniggāho panayananiggāmanacatukkānaṃ ca vasena anulomapaccanīkapañcakam nāma niddiṭṭhan 'ti veditabbaṃ. Evam tāva¹ sakavādino pubbapakke sati paravādino vacanasāmaññamattena ca chālena jayo hoti. Idāni yathā paravādino pubbapakke sati² sakavādino dhammen' eva tathena bhūtena jayo hoti. Tathā vāduppattim dassetum puggalo n' upalabbhatīti paccanīkanulomapañcakam āradhānaṃ. Tattha paccanīke pucchā paravādissa rūpādibhedena³ saccikatṭhaparamattham samdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa suddhasammūttisaccam vā⁴ paramatṭhamissakam vā sammūttisaccam samdhāya so⁵ saccikatṭho 'ti puna anuyogo paravādissa sammūttivasena n' upalabbhatīti na vattabbattā. Missakavasena anuyogassa samkiṇṇattā na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhepo sakavādissa paṭiññā tam paṭikkhipatīti vacanasāmaññamattena ājānāhi niggāhan 'ti ādi vacanaṃ paravādissa. Evam ayaṃ puggalo n' upalabbhatīti dutiyavādam nissāya dutiyo niggāho hotīti veditabbo. Evam tena chālena niggāhe āropite idāni tass' eva paṭiññāya dhammena samena attavāde jayaṃ dassetum anulomanaye pucchā sakavādissa attano laddhim nissāya paṭiññam⁶ paravādissa laddhiyā⁷ okāsam adatvā paramatṭhavasena puna anuyogo sakavādissa paramatṭhavasena puggalassa abhāvato paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Tato param dhammena samena attano jayaṃ dassanattam ājānāhi paṭikammaṃ 'ti ādikam⁸ sabbam sakavādivacanam eva hoti. Tattha sabbesam paṭikammaṃniggāho pana yaṃ niggāmanacatukkānaṃ heṭṭhāvuttanāyena' eva attho veditabbo. Evam idaṃ puggalo n' upalabbhatīti ādikassa

¹ B. ettā vatā.² C. omits.³ B. °dam.⁴ B. omits.⁵ B. yo.⁶ B. °ññā.⁷ B. °niyā.⁸ B. ādi.

paccanīkapañcakassa upalabbhatīti ādinam paṭikamma-niggaho yan niggamanacatukkānañ ca vasena paccanīkā-nulomapañcakam nāma niddiṭṭham hoti. Evam etāni paṭhamasaccikaṭṭhe dve pañcakāni niddiṭṭhāni. Tattha purime pañcake paravādissa sakavādinā kato niggaho suniggaho. Sakavādissa pana paravādinā chalavādam nissāya paṭikammam katvā attano sādhitō jayo dujjayo. Dutiypapañcake sakavādissa parāvadinā kato niggaho dun-niggaho.¹ Paravādissa pana sakavādinā dhammavādam nissāya paṭikammam katvā attano sādhitō jayo sujayo 'ti.

PAṬHAMASACCIKAṬṬHO

NIṬṬHITO.²

Tatth' evam vuccati

Niggaho paravādissa suddho³ paṭhamapañcake asuddho pana tass' eva paṭikammajayo tahim. Niggaho sakavādissa asuddho dutiypapañcake visuddho pana tass' eva paṭikammajayo tahim. Tasmā dvisu pi ṭhānesu jayo va sakavādinō dhammena hi jayo nāma adhammena kuto jayo. Saccikaṭṭhe yathā c'ettha pañcakadvayamaṇḍite dhammādhammavasen 'eva vutto jayaparājayo. Ito paresu sabbesu saccikaṭṭhesu paṇḍito evam eva vibhāveyya ubho jayaparājayā⁴ 'ti.

Evam suddhisaccikaṭṭham vitthāretvā idāni tam eva aparehi okāsādihi nayehi vitthāretum puna puggalo upalabbhatīti ādi āradham. Tattha pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā paravādissa. Puna sabbatthā 'ti sarīram saṁdhāya anuyogo sakavādissa. Rūpasmim attānam samanupassanadosam ca aññam jīvam aññam sarīran 'ti āpajjanadosañ ca disvā paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Sesam ettha anulomapaccanīkapañcake heṭṭhāvuttanayen'

¹ C. adds: na; B. omits.

² B. omits.

³ C. visuddho.

⁴ B. °ye.

eva veditabbam. Paṭho pana samkhitto. Tattha yasmā sarīram samdhāya sabbattha n' ūpalabbhatīti vutte. Sarirato bahi pi¹ upalabbhatīti āpajjati. Tasmā paccanīke paṭikkhepo sakavādissa. Paṭhamam anujānitvā pacchā avajānāhīti chalavādavasena paṭikammam paravādissa. Sesam pakaṭikam² eva. Dutiye³naye sabbadā 'ti purimapacchimajātikālañ ca dharamānaparinibbutakālañ ca samdhāya anuyogo sakavādissa. Sv eva⁴ khattiyo so⁵ brāhmaṇo 'ti ādīnam āpattidosañ ca dharamānaparinibbutānam visesā bhāvadosañ ca disvā paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Sesam paṭhamanayena⁶ vuttasadisam eva.

Tatiyanaye khandhesū 'ti khandhāyatanādīni samdhāya anuyogo sakavādissa rūpasmim attā cakkhusmim attā 'ti ādidosaḥbhayena paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Sesam tādisam evā 'ti.

Evam imāni tiṇi mukhāni anulomapaccanīkapañcake anulomamattavasen' eva tāva paṭipāṭiyā bhājetvā puna⁷ paccanīkānulomapañcake paccanīkamattavasen' eva bhājetum puggalo n' ūpalabbhatīti ādi āraddham. Tattha anulomapañcakassa pālim samkhipitvā āgate paccanīke vuttanayen' eva paccanīkassa ca pālim samkhipitvā āgate anulome vuttanayen' eva attho veditabbo.

Ettāvatā suddhikassa c'eva imesañ ca tiṇṇan 'ti catunnam saccikaṭṭhānam ekasmim⁸ saccikaṭṭhe anulomapaccanīkassa paccanīkānulomassa cā 'ti dvinnam dvinnam pañcākaṇam vasena aṭṭhamukhā⁹ nāma vādayutti niddiṭṭhā nāma¹⁰ hotīti veditabbā.¹¹ Sā ekekasmim mukhe ekekassa niggahassa vasena aṭṭhakaniggaho 'ti pāliyam likhīyati.

Tatth' etam vuccati.

Evam catubbidhe pañhe pañcapañcapabhedato¹² esā aṭṭhamukhā nāma vādayutti pakāsītā.

¹ B. omits.

² B. otikam.

³ B. oya.

⁴ B.—C. sesavacanam.

⁵ C. omits.

⁶ B. oye.

⁷ C. pana.

⁸ B. ekekasmim.

⁹ B.—C. ayam mu^o.

¹⁰ B. omits.

¹¹ B. obbo.

¹² B. pañcakadvayabhedato.

Atth' eva niggahā tattha cattāro te sudhammikā
adhammikā va cattāro sabbattha sakavādino
jayo parājayo tv eva sabbattha paravādino' ti.

SACCIKATTHAKATHĀVAṆṆANĀ
NITTHITĀ.¹

Idāni rūpādihi saddhiṃ saccikatthasamsandanam hoti. Tattha rūpam cā² 'ti yathā rūpam paramatthato upalabbhatīti kin te puggalo pi tath' eva upalabbhatīti samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Atthi puggalo 'ti vacanamattam gahetvā paṭiññā paravādissa. Yadi te rūpam viya paramatthato puggalo atthi rūpato vedanādīnam viya puggalassāpi aññattam āpajjatīti anuyogo sakavādissa. Samaya-suttavirodham disvā paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Sesam atthato³ pākaṭam eva. Dhammato pan' ettha sattapaññāsabhedassa saccikatthaparamatthavasena sakavādipakkhamūlake anulomapaccanīke sattapaññāsa anulomapañcakāni⁴ dassitāni. Paṭikammacatukkādīni samkhittāni. Paravādipakkhamūlake pi paccanīkānulome sattapaññāsa paṭilomapañcakāni dassitāni paṭikammacatukkāni⁵ samkhittāni. Tattha vuttam bhagavatā 'ti vacanamattena puggalassa atthitam rūpassa saccikatthaparamatthavasena upalabbhaniyatam dassetvā ubhinnaṃ aññattam paṭijānāpanattham vuttam bhagavatā 'ti anuyogo paravādissa. Sammutiparamatthānam ekattanānattapañhassa ṭhapaniyattā paṭikkhepo sakavādissa. Sesam idhāpi atthato pākaṭam evā 'ti.

SUDDHIKASAMSANDANĀ
NITTHITĀ.⁶

¹ B. omits.

² B.—C. vā.

³ C. attano.

⁴ C. paccanīkani.

⁵ C.—B. °kka°.

⁶ B. omits.

Idāni rūpādīh' eva saddhiṃ opammavasena saccikatṭhasaṃsandanam hoti. Tattha rūpavedanānam upaladdhisāmaññena aññattapucchā¹ 'va puggalarūpanam upaladdhisāmaññapucchā cā 'ti pucchādvayam pi sakavādissa ubho pi paṭiññā paravādissa. Paravādinā anuññātena upaladdhisāmaññena rūpavedanānam viya rūpapuggalānam aññattānuyogo sakavādissa. Paṭikkhepo itarassa. Sesam idhāpi atthato pākaṭam eva. Dhammato pan' ettha rūpamūlakādīnam cakkānam vasena sakavādipakkhe vīsādhikāni navaniggahapañcakasatāni dassitāni. Katham khandhesu tāva rūpamūlake cakke cattāri. Tathā vedanādimūlakesū 'ti vīsati. Āyatanesu cakkhāyatanamūlake cakke ekādasā. Tathā sesesū 'ti dvattiṃsasatam. Dhātūsu cakkhudhātumūlake cakke sattarasa tathā sesesū 'ti chādhikāni tīni satāni. Indriyesu cakkhundriyamūlake cakke ekavīsati. Tathā sesesū 'ti dvāsaṭṭhādhikāni cattāri satāni. Evaṃ sabbāni pi vīsādhikāni nava niggahapañcakasatāni honti. Paravādipakkhe pi rūpam upalabbhatīti anulomavasēn' eva rūpavedanādīnam aññattha paṭiññam kāretvā puna 'tthi puggalo 'ti suttam nissāya chalavasena puggalassa rūpādīhi upaladdhisāmaññam āropetvā aññattānuyogo² kato sesam idhāpi atthato uttānam eva. Dhammato pi sakavādipakkhe vuttanayen' eva vīsādhikāni nava paṭikkammaṃapañcakasatāni dassitānīti.

RŪPĀDĪHI SADDHIṀ OPAMMAVASENA SACCIKATṬHASAṀSANDANAM
NIṬṬHITAM.³

Idāni yaṃ saccikatṭhaparamatṭhena upalabbhati tena yasmā rūpādīsu vā sattapaññāsāya saccikatṭhaparamatṭhesu aññatarena bhavitabbam. Rūpādinissitena vā aññātra vā rūpādīhi rūpādīnam vā nissayena. Tasmā iminā catukkanayena saccikatṭhasaṃsandanam āradham. Tattha rūpam puggalo 'ti anuyogo sakavādissa. Uchedadiṭṭhibhayena na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Niggahāropanam sakavādissa. Kiṃ pan' etam yut-

¹ B.—C. añña°.

² B. ottam.

³ B. omits.

taṃ nanu rūpaṃ vedanā 'ti vutte pi paṭikkhipitabbam eva. Āma paṭikkhipitabbam. Taṃ pana rūpato vedanāya añña-sabhāva¹sambhāvato na aññattābhāvato. Ayañ ca rūpādīsu ekadhammato pi puggalassa aññattam na icchati. Tasmāyuttam. Ayañ ca anuyogo rūpaṃ puggalo vedanā puggalo —pe—aññatāvindriyaṃ puggalo 'ti sakalam² paramatthasaccam saṃdhāya āradhho. Sakalam pana paccattalakkhaṇavasena³ ekato vattum na sakkā 'ti. Tantivasena anuyogalakkhaṇamattam etaṃ ṭhapitam. Tena viññū⁴ attham vibhāventi. Vādakāmena pana imaṃ lakkhaṇam gahetvā yathā paravādissa okāso na hoti. Tathā vattabbam. Iti tantivasena anuyogalakkhaṇassa ṭhapitattā pi yuttam eva. Iminā nayena sabbānuyogesu attho vedittabbo. Ayam pana viseso. Rūpasmim puggalo 'ti ādisu yathā ekaṃ mahābhūtam nissāya tayo mahābhūtā vatthurūpaṃ nissāya viññānam⁵ rūpasmin 'ti vattum vaṭṭati. Kiṃ te evaṃ rūpasmim puggalo. Yathā ca⁶ sabhāvanibbhogato⁷ vedanādayo sabbadhammā āruppe vā pana cattāro khandhā nibbānam eva⁸ aññatra rūpā 'ti vattum vaṭṭati kin te evaṃ puggalo. Yathā ca cittasamuṭṭhānam rūpaṃ nissayavasena vedanāya rūpaṃ —pe—⁹ viññānasmim rūpan 'ti vattum vaṭṭati kin te evaṃ puggalo 'ti. Sabbānuyogesu pana ucchedadiṭṭhibhayena c' eva samayavirodhena ca paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Sesam ettha atthato pākaṭam eva. Dhammato pan' ettha sattapaññāsāya saccikaṭṭhesu ekekasmim cattāri cattāri katvā niggahavasena aṭṭhavīsādhikāni dve pañcakasatāni dassitāni. Paravādipakkhe pi paṭikammavasena tattakān' eva. Yā pan' ettha atthi p u g g a l o 'ti vutte sakavādissa paṭiññā. Sā sutte¹⁰ āgatena sammutivasena y o r ū p a ṃ p u g g a l o 'ti ādisu paṭikkhepo so sakkāyadiṭṭhipañhassa ṭhapanīyattā paravādissa paṭikammam chalavasen' evā 'ti.

CATUKKANAYASAMSANDANAM NIṬṬHITAM.¹¹

NIṬṬHITĀ CA SAMSANDANAKATHĀ.

¹ B. omits. ² C. °le. ³ C. paccattha°. ⁴ C. omits.

⁵ C. sa°. ⁶ B. va. ⁷ B. nibbo°. ⁸ B. adds : vā.

⁹ C. omits. ¹⁰ B.—C. yutte. ¹¹ B. omits.

Idāni lakkhaṇayutti nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā t̄hapetvā nibbānaṃ seso saccikaṭṭhaparamat̄tho paṇḍapapaṭibaddha-tāya sapaccayo paccayehi samāgama kātattā saṃkhato. Uppajjitvā nirujjhanato sadā abhāvato ca asassato ca.¹ Uppattikāraṇasaṃkhatassa nimittassa atthitāya sanimitto. Nibbānaṃ vuttappakārābhāvato appaccayaṃ asaṃkhatam̄ sassatam̄ animittan 'ti idaṃ saccikaṭṭhassa lakkhaṇam̄. Tasmā yadi puggalo pi saccikaṭṭhaparamat̄tho va tassāpi iminā lakkhaṇena bhavitabban 'ti saṃdhāya puggalo sap-paccayo 'ti ādayo aṭṭha pi anuyogā sakavādissa paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Ājānāhi niggaḥan 'ti ādi pan' ettha saṃkhittam̄. Evam etāni sakavādipakkhe anulomapaccanīke anulomamattavasen' eva aṭṭha pañcakāniveditabbāni. Paravādipakkhe pi paccanīkānulome paccanīkamattavasen' eva² aṭṭh' eva. Tattha yasmā paravādinā suttavasena sammutisaccam̄ dassitam̄.³ Sammutiyā ca sappaccayādibhāvo n'atthi. Tasmā yātāvato ca paṭikkhepo sakavādissa. Chalavasena pana vattabam̄ ājānāhi paṭikammaṇan 'ti ādi sabbam̄ idhāpi saṃkhittam̄ evā 'ti.

LAKKHAṆAYUTTĪKATHĀ

NĪṬṬHĪTĀ.⁴

Idāni vacanasodhanaṃ hoti. Tattha yad etaṃ puggalo upalabbhatīti vacanaṭṭham̄ sodhetuṃ puggalo upalabbhatīti upalabbati⁵ puggalo 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tassattho yad etaṃ puggalo upalabbhatīti padadvayaṃ ekat̄tham̄⁶ vā bhaveyya nānaṭṭham̄⁶ vā. Yadi tāva nānaṭṭham̄⁶ yathā aññaṃ rūpaṃ aññā vedanā evaṃ añño⁷ puggalo añño

¹ B. omits.² C. omits.³ B. sādhitam̄.⁴ B. omits.⁵ C. omits.⁶ B. ottham̄.⁷ C. aññesu.

upalabbhatīti āpajjati. Ath' ekatṭham yathā yaṃ cittaṃ tam mano evaṃ sv eva puggalo so ¹ upalabbhatīti āpajjati. Tena taṃ vadāmi. Yadi te yo ² puggalo so upalabbhati. Evaṃ sante yo yo upalabbhati so so puggalo 'ti āpajjati. Sampaticchasi etan 'ti. Tato puggalavādī yasmā puggalassa upalabbhatam ³ icchati na ⁴ upalabbhamānānam pi rūpādīnam puggalabhāvam. Tasmā puggalo upalabbhati upalabbhati kehici puggalo kehici na puggalo 'ti ādim ⁵ āha. Tass' attho. Mama puggalo atthi puggalo 'ti satthuvacanato upalabbhati. Yo pana upalabbhati. Na so sabbo puggalo. Atha kho ke hi ci puggalo ke hi ci na puggalo 'ti. Tattha kokāratthe kekāro ⁶ hikāro ca nipātamatto. Koci puggalo koci na puggalo 'ti ayaṃ pan' ettha attho. Idam vuttam hoti. Puggalo pi hi rūpādīsu pi yo ⁷ koci dhammo upalabbhati yeva. Tattha ⁸ puggalo 'va puggalo rūpādīsu pana ⁹ koci pi na puggalo 'ti. Tato naṃ sakavādī āha. Puggalo kehici upalabbhati kehici na upalabbhatīti. Tassatho puggalo upalabbhatīti padadvayassa atthato ekatte ¹⁰ yadi upalabbhatīti anuññāto dhammo puggalato anañño pi koci puggalo koci na puggalo. Puggalo pi te koci upalabbhati koci na upalabbhatīti āpajjati kiṃ sampaticchasi etan 'ti. So puggalassa anupaladdhiṃ anicchanto na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Ito param ājānāhi niggahan 'ti ādi sabbam samkhittam. Vitthārato pana veditabbam. Puggalo saccikatṭho 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Sabbāni h' etāni upalabbhati-vevacanān' eva. Api ca yasmā puggalo upalabbhati saccikatṭhaparamātṭhenā 'ti ayaṃ puggalavādīno paṭiññā. Tasmā 'ssa yath' eva ¹¹ puggalo upalabbhatīti laddhi. Evaṃ evaṃ puggalo saccikatṭho 'ti pi āpajjati. Yā pana 'ssa puggalo atthīti laddhi tassāvijjamāno 'ti ¹² samvijjamāno ¹³ 'ti vevacanam eva. Tasmā sabbāni p' etāni vacanāni sodhitāni. Tattha yaṃ avasāne puggalo atthi atthi na sabbo puggalo 'ti ādi vuttam. Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo. Yaṃ h'

¹ B.—C. omits.² C. omits.³ C. oṇam.⁴ C. omits.⁵ C. omits.⁶ C. ko°.⁷ C. so.⁸ B.—C. natthi.⁹ C. na.¹⁰ C. oṇte.¹¹ B. yathā.¹² B. om.¹³ C. oṇam.

etaṃ paravādinō¹ puggalo atthi atthi kehici puggalo kehici na puggalo 'ti vuttam̄ tam̄ yasmā atthato puggalo atthi atthi na sabbo puggalo 'ti ettakam̄ hoti. Tasmā tam̄² saka-vādī sampaticchāpetvā idāni nam̄ evam̄ anuyuñjati tayā hi atthi puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno 'ti vacanamattam̄ nis-sāya puggalo atthīti laddhi gahītā. Yathā ca bhagavatā etaṃ vuttam̄³ yathā suññato lokam̄ avekkhassu mogharāja sadā sato 'ti ādinā nayena natthīti pi⁴ vuttam̄. Tasmā yath' eva te puggalo atthi atthi na sabbo puggalo 'ti laddhi tathā puggalo natthi natthi sabbo puggalo 'ti pi āpajjati. Kim̄ etaṃ sampaticchasīti. Atha nam̄ asampaticchanto na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati sesam̄ ettha niggahādividhānam̄ vuttanayen' eva veditabban 'ti.

VACANASODHANAM̄

NITTHITAM̄.

Idāni paññattānuyogo nāma hoti. Rūpadhātuyā hi puggalavādī rūpim̄ puggalam̄ paññapeti tathā arūpadhātuyā arūpim̄. Tassa tam̄ laddhim̄ bhinditum̄ sabbā pi pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā ca paṭikkhepo ca itarassa. So hi rūpīti vutte rūpakāyasambhāvato ca tathā rūpāya ca tam̄ paññattiyā atthitāya paṭijānāti. Kāmīti vutte vītarāgasambhāvato ca tathā rūpāya ca paññattiyā natthitāya ca paṭikkhipati. Arūpīti vutte pi arūpakkhandhasambhāvato c'eva tathā rūpāya ca paññattiyā atthitāya ca paṭijānāti. Dvīsu pi nayesu satto 'ti puggalassa vevacanasena vuttam̄. Idāni yasmā so kāye kāyānupassīti āgataṭṭhāne añño kāyo añño puggalo 'ti icchati. Tasmā tam̄ laddhim̄ bhinditum̄ kāyo 'ti vā sarīran 'ti vā 'ti ādi sakavādipucchā hoti. Tattha kāyam̄ appiyam̄ karitvā 'ti kāyam̄ appetabbam̄ alliyāpetabbam̄ ekibbāvam̄ upanetabbam̄ avibhajitabbam̄ katvā pucchāmīti attho. E s e s e⁵ 'ti eso⁵ so⁵ yevā⁵ 'ti. E s e⁶ 'ti pi pāṭho. Eso

¹ B. °nā.² B. nam̄.³ C. evam̄ suttam̄.⁴ C. vimuttam̄.⁵ B.—C. omits.⁶ B. ese ese.

so¹ yevā 'ti attho. Ekattḥhe 'ti ekattḥho. Same samabhāge tajjāte 'ti samo samabhāgo tajjātiko. Vacanamatte yev' ettha bhedo. Atthato pana kāyo ca² eso 'ti pucchati. Paravādī nānattam apassanto āmantā 'ti paṭijānāti. Puggalo 'ti vājīvo 'ti vā 'ti³ pucchāya pi es' eva nayo. Añño kāyo 'ti puṭṭho pana kāyānupassanāya evam tamladdhikattā paṭijānāti. Aññaṃ jīvan 'ti puṭṭho pana āhaccabhāsitaṃ suttaṃ paṭikkhipitum asakkonto avajānāti. Tato param ājānāhi niggaḥaṇ 'ti ādi uttānattham eva. Paravādipakkhe pana añño kāyo añño puggalo 'ti puṭṭho sakavādī ṭhapanīya-pañhattā paṭikkhipati paravādī chalavasena paṭikammaṃ karoti. Tam pi uttānattham evā 'ti.

PAÑÑATTĀNUYOGO

NIṬṬHITO.⁴

Idāni gatiparivattimukhena⁵ cutipaṭisaṃdhi-anuyogo hoti. Tattha yasmā puggalavādī sattakkhattuparamaṃ saṃdhāvitvāna puggalo 'ti ādini suttāni nissāya puggalo saṃdhāvatīti laddhiṃ gahetvā voharati. Tasmāssa tam laddhiṃ bhinditum saṃdhāvatīti pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha saṃdhāvatīti saṃsarati gamanāgamaṇaṃ karoti. Attano laddhivasena paṭiññā paravādissa. So puggalo 'ti ādayo anuyogo pi sakavādissa paṭikkhepo itarassa. Tattha so 'ti so yevā 'ti attho evam pana anuyutto sassatadiṭṭhibhayena paṭikkhipati. Añño 'ti puṭṭho ucchedadiṭṭhibhayena so ca añño cā 'ti puṭṭho ekacca-sassatadiṭṭhibhayena n' eva so na añño 'ti puṭṭho amarāvikkhepadīṭṭhibhayena. Puna cattāro pi pañhe ekato puṭṭho catunnaṃ pi diṭṭhinaṃ bhayena paṭikkhipitvā puna yāni 'ssa suttāni nissāya laddhi uppannā⁶ 'ti dassento tena hi puggalo saṃdhāvatīti ādim āha.

¹ B. eso.² B. va.³ B. omits.⁴ B. omits.⁵ B. °vatta°.⁶ B. adds: tāni.

Puna sakavādinā sv¹ āyaṃ tava laddhiyā saṃdhāvati kim so asmim ca parasmim² ca loke eko yevā 'ti adhippāyena sv evā 'ti niyāmetvā puṭṭho sassatabhayā paṭikkhipitvā³ dalham katvā tath' eva puṭṭho yasmā so puggalo va na añño bhāvo so tato cuto idh' upapanno 'ti ādikam vacanam pi atthi tasmā paṭijānāti. Sv eva manusso 'ti puṭṭho manussass' eva devattābhāvato⁴ paṭikkhipati puna puṭṭho aham tena samayena Sunetto nāma satthā ahosin 'ti ādi suttavasena paṭijānāti. Atha 'ssa sakavādī devamanussu-papattīnam nānattato tava vacanam micchā 'ti pakāsentō manusso hutvā 'ti gātham⁵ āha. Tattha h' evam maraṇam na hotīti. Evam sante⁶ maraṇam na bhavissatīti attho. Ito param yakkho peto 'ti attabhāvanānattavasena anuyogānattam veditabbam. Khatthiyo 'ti ādīni pi jātivasena c' eva aṅgavekallādivasena ca vuttāni. Puna navat-tabbān 'ti paravādinā puṭṭho idhaṭṭhakassa upapattivasena paralokassa gamanābhavato paṭiññā sakavādissa. Puna sotāpannassa bhavantare pisotāpannabhāvāvijahanato dutiyapaṭiññā pi tass' eva. Hañ cīti ādivacanam paravādissa. Puna devaloke upapannassa manussābhāvadasanena⁷ anuyogo sakavādissa. Tato param anañño avigato⁸ 'ti ettha anañño 'ti sabbākāreṇa ekasadiṣo. Avigato⁸ 'ti ekena pi ākāreṇa avigato⁸ 'ti attho. Na h' evā 'ti devaloke upapannassa manussābhāvābhāvato evam āha. Puna dalham katvā⁹ anuyutto sv eva puggalo saṃdhāvātīti laddhiyā anujānāti. Hatthacchinno 'ti ādi-ākāravigamadassanena avigato¹⁰ saṃdhāvātīti laddhibhīdanattham vuttam. Tattha alacchinno¹¹ yassa aṅguṭṭhakā chinṇā kaṇḍaracchinno 'ti yassa mahānahāru¹² chinno sarūpo 'ti ādīsu¹³ paṭhame¹⁴ pañhe iminā rūpakāyena saddhim āgamanam saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutīye antarābhavapuggalam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. So hi

¹ B. yo. ² C. omits. ³ B. °petvā, adds: puna.

⁴ C. °ttabhā°. ⁵ C. °thā; B. ādi. ⁶ C. °tte.

⁷ C. °ttabhā°. ⁸ C. avigano; B. adhi°.

⁹ C. adds: ya. ¹⁰ B. adhi°. ¹¹ B. aḷa°.

¹² B. °nhā°. ¹³ C. adds: ādi. ¹⁴ C. °ma.

tassā laddhiyā sarūpo va gantvā mātukucchim pavisati. Ath' assa taṃ rūpaṃ bhijjati. Taṃ jīvan 'ti yena rūpasamkhātena sarīrena saddhim gacchatīti. Kim assa ta d e v a jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṇ 'ti pucchati. Paravādī idha sarīrassa nikkhepā suttavirodhā ca paṭikkhipati. Savedano 'ti ādisu asaṅṅupapattim saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Tadaṅṅaṃ upapattim saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Taṃ jīvan 'ti yena vedanādisamkhātena sarīrena saddhim gacchati. Kim assa ta d e v a jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṇ 'ti pucchati. T a ṃ j ī v a ṃ ta ṃ s a r ī r a ṃ a ṅ ṅ a ṃ j ī v a ṃ a ṅ ṅ a ṃ s a r ī r a ṇ 'ti etassā¹ hi laddhiyā pañca pi khandhā sarīraṇ 'ti adhippetā. Paravādī suttavirodhā paṭikkhipati. S a r ū p e t i² ādisu paṭhame pañhe antarābhavaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiye āruppā³ āruppaṃ upapajjamānaṃ⁴ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Aṅṅaṃ jīvan 'ti yaṃ rūpasamkhātaṃ sarīraṃ pahāya arūpo saṃdhāvati. Kin te taṃ sarīraṃ aṅṅaṃ jīvan 'ti pucchati. Itaro suttavirodhā paṭikkhipati. A v e d a n o 'ti ādi⁵ asaṅṅabhāvaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Tad aṅṅaṃ upapattim⁶ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Aṅṅaṃ jīvan 'ti yaṃ vedanādisamkhātaṃ sarīraṃ pahāya avedano aviṅṅāno saṃdhāvati. Kin te taṃ⁷ sarīraṃ aṅṅaṃ jīvan 'ti pucchati. Itaro suttavirodhā paṭikkhipati. Rūpaṃ saṃdhāvati⁸ ādisu ye rūpādayo khandhe upādāya puggalaṃ pañṅapesi. Kin te tasmim puggale saṃdhāvante taṃ pi rūpaṃ saṃdhāvati⁹ pucchati. Paravādī avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattaṇaṃ taṃhāsaṅṅojanānaṃ saṃdhāvanam⁸ saṃsaritaṇ⁹ 'ti sattass' eva saṃdhāvanavacanato paṭikkhipati. Puna¹⁰ puṭṭho yasmā rūpādidhammena vinā¹⁰ puggalo n'atthi tasmā tasmim saṃdhāvante tena pi rūpena saṃdhāvitabban 'ti saṅṅāya paṭijānāti. Vedanādisu pi es' eva nayo. Rūpaṃ na saṃdhāvati¹⁰ ādisu yasmā te rūpaṃ puggalo na hoti sv eva ca¹⁰ saṃdhāvati¹¹ vadasi.¹¹ Tasmā taṃ puc-

¹ B. etissā.² B. arūpo.³ C. oppa.⁴ C. uppa°.⁵ B. °su saṅṅi°.⁶ C. uppa°.⁷ B. adds: aṅṅaṃ aṅṅaṃ sarīraṃ.⁸ B. °tam.⁹ C. saṃsaraṇ 'ti.¹⁰ C. omits.¹¹ B. vadesi.

chāmi kin te rūpaṃ na saṃdhāvatīti attho. Itaro puggale¹ saṃdhāvante² na sakkā tassa upādānabhūtena rūpena saṃdhāvitun 'ti saññāya paṭikkhipati. Puna puṭṭho sat-tānañ ñeva saṃdhāvanavacanato paṭijānāti. Sesam ettha uttānam³ eva. Gāthānaṃ pana ayam eva⁴ 'ttho āyas-mato matena rukkhāṃ upādāya chāyā viya indhanāṃ upā-dāya aggi viya ca yo⁵ khandhe upādāya puggalo rūpādīnaṃ saṃdhāvane asati tesu khandhesu bhijjamānesu⁶ so tava puggalo bhijjati ce. Evaṃ sante ucchedā bhavati diṭṭhi. Uccchedadiṭṭhi te āpajjati. Katarā⁷ buddhena vivajjitā akusaladiṭṭhi. Yā pana ucchedavādī samaṇo Gotamo 'ti pariyāyabhāsītā⁸ na taṃ⁹ vadāmā 'ti dasseti. Athāpi tesu tesu¹⁰ khandhesu bhijjamānesu¹¹ so puggalo na bhijjati. Evaṃ sante sassato puggalo hoti tato so nibbānena sama-samo āpajjati. Sama samo 'ti ativiyasamo. Samena vā samo¹² samabhāven'¹³ eva samo. Yath' eva nibbānaṃ na uppajjati na¹⁴ bhijjati¹⁴ evaṃ te puggalo pi tena sama-samo 'ti.

GATIPARIVATTI MUKHENA¹⁵ CUTIPATISAMDHĀNUYOGO

NIṬṬHITO.

Idāni upādāya paññatti-anuyogo¹⁶ hoti. Tattha pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā paṭikkhepo paravādissa. So hi ruk-khāṃ upādāya chāyā viya indhanāṃ upādāya viya¹⁴ aggissa viya ca rūpādīni upādāya puggalassa paññattim¹⁷ paññāpa-naṃ avabodhanāṃ icchati. Tasmā rūpaṃ upādāya 'ti puṭṭho paṭijānāti. Puna yathā rukkhupādānā chāyā ruk-kho viya indhanupādāno ca aggi indhanāṃ viya aniccādi dhammo evan te rūpādi-upādāno puggalo rūpādayo viya

¹ C. °lo. ² B. °tena. ³ C. vu°. ⁴ B. omits.

⁵ B. ye. ⁶ C. bhaja°. ⁷ B. adds: yā.

⁸ C °tānaṃ. ⁹ C. omits. ¹⁰ B. omits.

¹¹ C. bhajja°. ¹² B. omits. ¹³ C. °gen'.

¹⁴ C. omits. ¹⁵ B. °tta°. ¹⁶ C. °gato 'ti.

¹⁷ C.—B. °tti.

anicco 'ti imam attham puṭṭho attano laddhiyam thatvā paṭikkhipati. Nīlam¹ upādāya nīlo 'ti ādisu nīlarūpena saddhim puggalassa ekattam ekasarīre nīlādīnam bahunnam² vasena bahubhāvañ ca anicchanto paṭikkhipati. Kusala vedanān 'ti ettha pi vedanāya saddhim ekattam ekasamtāne bahunnam kusalavedanānam vasena bahubhāvañ ca anicchanto paṭikkhipati. Dutīyanayena³ magga kusalo 'ti ādivacanasambhāvato⁴ chekaṭṭham samdhāya paṭijānāti. Saphalo⁵ 'ti ādīni puṭṭho tathārūpassa vohārassa abhāvato paṭikkhipati. Akusalapakke⁶ acchekaṭṭham samdhāya paṭijānāti. Avyākatapakke sassatādivasena avyākatabhāvam samdhāya paṭijānāti. Sesam ettha hetthāvuttanayen' eva veditabbam. Cakkhum upādāyā 'ti ādisu cakkhumā viya⁷ mā 'ti ca pāpāni parivajjayeti ādi vohārasambhāvato paṭijānāti. Cakkhumattādinirodhena puggalassa nirodham anicchanto paṭikkhipati. Rūpam upādāya vedanam upādāyā 'ti ettha aññe⁸ rūpamūlakā⁹ dukatikacatukkapañcakā veditabbā. Yasmā pana khandhe upādāya puggalassa paññatti tasmā dve pi tayo pi cattāro pi pañca pi upādāya paññattim paṭijānāti. Ekasamtānena¹⁰ pana dvinnam pañcannam vā abhāvā paṭikkhipati. Āyatanādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Idāni yam upādāya yassa paññatti yathā tassa aniccatāya tassāpi ānicchatā¹¹ tato pi¹² aññattam siddham evam tava puggalassāpi āpajjatīti dassetum yathā rukkan 'ti ādim āha. Tattha upādāyā 'ti paṭicca¹³ āgammā na vinā tan 'ti attho. Paravādī pana tathā anicchanto laddhiyam tha-petvā¹⁴ paṭikkhipati. Nigalo 'ti samkhalikabandhanam. Negaḷiko 'ti tena bandhanena bandhako. Yassa rūpam so rūpavā 'ti yasmā yassa rūpam so rūpavā hoti. Tasmā yathā na nigalo —pe— añño rūpavā 'ti attho. Citte citte 'ti ādisu sarāgādicittavasena sarā-

¹ B. adds : rūpam.² B. °hūnam.³ B. °ye.⁴ B. °sabbha°.⁵ C. °sa elo.⁶ C. °kkho.⁷ B. vissamāni va.⁸ C. aññā.⁹ C. rūpi.¹⁰ B. ekantāne.¹¹ B. anicca°.¹² B. ca.¹³ B. °nicca.¹⁴ B. dhatvā.

gāditam¹ samdhāya cittānupassanāvasena paṭijānāti. Jāyatīti ādinā nayena puṭṭho puggalassa khaṇika-bhāvaṃ anicchanto paṭikkhipati. So 'ti vā² aññō 'ti vā puṭṭho sassatucchedabhayā paṭikkhipāti. Puna na vattabbam kumārako 'ti vā kumārīkā 'ti vā puṭṭho lokavohārasamucchedabhayena vattabbān 'ti paṭijānāti. Sesam ettha pakaṭam eva. Idāni paravādī³ aññenākārena laddhim paṭiṭṭhāpetukāmo na vattabbam puggalo upalabbhatīti ādim āha. Tattha na vattabbān 'ti kin te iminā evaṃ bahunā upādāya⁴ paññatti-anuyogena⁵ idam tāva vadehi⁶ kim na vattabbam puggalo upalabbhati saccikatṭhaparamatṭhenā 'ti. Tato sakavādinā āmantā 'ti vutto⁷ nanu yo passatīti ādim⁸ āha. Tattha yo 'ti puggalo. Yan 'ti rūpam. Yenā 'ti cakkhunā. So 'ti puggalo. Tan 'ti rūpam. Tenā 'ti cakkhunā. Idam vuttam hoti. Nanu yo yaṃ rūpam yena cakkhunā passati so taṃ rūpam tena cakkhunā passanto puggalo 'ti. Sakavādī kiñcāpi cakkhuvīññānassa nissayabhāvaṃ gacchantam cakkhum eva rūpam passati. Tathā sotam eva saddam suṇāti. Viññānam eva dhammam vijānāti. Atthi arahato cakkhu passati arahā cakkhunā rūpan 'ti ādi. Sammutivasena pana āmantā 'ti paṭijānāti. Tato chalavādam nissāya paravādinā puggalassa vattabbatāya sādhitāya tam eva vādam parivattetvā puggalo upalabbhatīti ādim āha. Tattha yo na passatīti andho asaññasatto arūpam upapanno nirodham samāpanno anandho pi ca aññatradassanasamayā⁹ na passati nāma. Sesavāresu pi es' eva nayo. Sesam pālivasen' eva atthato veditabbam. Suttasamsandanāya dibbacakkhuno¹⁰ rūpagocarattā rūpam passatīti āha. Dutiyavāre satte¹¹ passāmīti vacanato puggalam passatīti āha. Tatiyavāre rūpam disvā puggalam vibhāvetīti laddhito ubhayaṃ passatīti āha. Yasmā pana passitabbam nāma diṭṭham

¹ C. °dī na.² C. tava.³ C. °dīnam.⁴ C. upādā.⁵ C. °ttimanu°.⁶ C. °desi hi.⁷ B. vutte.⁸ B. omits.⁹ C. °ssanaṃsamayā.¹⁰ C. dibbassa.¹¹ C. tante.

sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātan¹ 'ti catubbidhe² rūpasamṅgahe rūpāyatanam eva samṅghātaṃ. Tasmā sakavādī rūpaṃ puggalo puggalo rūpaṃ ubho rūpan 'ti anuyogaṃ karoti tass' attho pākaṭo yevā 'ti.

UPĀDĀPAÑÑATTĀNUYOGO

NIṬṬHITO.

Idāni purisakārānuyogo hoti.³ Tattha kamme sati niyamato tassa kāraṇenāpi⁴ bhavitabban 'ti laddhiyā pucchā paravādissa. Tathārūpānaṃ kammānaṃ atthitāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. Puna kattā kāretā⁵ 'ti pucchā paravādissa. Tattha kattā 'ti tesam kammānaṃ kāraṇo. Kāretā⁵ 'ti āṇattidesanādihi upāyehi kāraṇo. Idāni yasmā paravādī puggalaṃ saṃdhāya kattā 'ti pucchati na kāraṇamattaṃ. Tasmā paṭikkhepo sakavādissa. Tassa kattā kāretā 'ti ettha yadi yaṃ yaṃ upalabbhati tassa tassa kattā puggalo upalabbhati puggalo te upalabbhati. Kin tassāpi kāraṇo ca añño puggalo upalabbhatiti attho. Paravādī tathā anicchanto issaranimmānavādabhayaena paṭikkhipati. Puna puṭṭho yasmā puggalaṃ mātāpitaro janenti nāmaṃ karonti posenti tasmāssa te kārakā. Ye ca⁶ pana taṃ kalyāṇamittā vā ācariyā vā tāni tāni vijjaṭṭhāna⁷ sippāyatanādini⁸ sikkhāpenti te kārapakā nāmā 'ti imaṃ atthaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Purimakammam evāssa⁹ kattā c' eva kārapako¹⁰ cā 'ti adhippetam. Tassa tass' evā 'ti iminā imaṃ¹¹ pucchati. Yadi kammānaṃ kārakassa kattā.¹² Kassāpi¹³ kattā atth' eva.¹⁴ Evaṃ sante purimena purimena avassaṃ pacchā pacchā puggalo kātabbo 'ti. Imināpi te kammānaṃ kāraṇena puggalena āyatim¹⁵ añño puggalo kātabbo. Tenāpi añño pi natthi. Dukkassa antakiriyā natthi ca. Vaṭṭassa

¹ C. °ṇan. ² C. °dhena. ³ C. 'ti. ⁴ C. °kenāpi.
⁵ C. reṇāni. ⁶ C. omits. ⁷ C. °ṭṭhāyatana.
⁸ C. °tanāni. ⁹ B. tassa. ¹⁰ B. °petā.
¹¹ B. idaṃ. ¹² atth' eva. ¹³ B. tassāpi.
¹⁴ B. tassā katta. ¹⁵ B. °ti.

ucchedo ¹ natthi appaccayaparinibbānaṃ. Paccayābhā-
 vena paccayapaṭibaddhassa dukkhassa abhāvā yaṃ nib-
 bānaṃ vuttaṃ natthi te nan 'ti.² Atha vā tassa tass'
 evā 'ti yadi kammaṃ kammamattaṃ na hoti tassa
 pana kāraṅko puggalo tassāpi kāraṅko 'ti evaṃ pugga-
 laparaṃparā atthi. Evaṃ sante yā³ esā kammava-
 tṭassa appavattikāraṅena⁴ dukkhassa antakiriya vuttā sā
 natthīti attho. Paravādī taṃ⁵ anicchanto paṭikkhipati.
 Ito parāsu pi upalabbhatīti sāmāññaṇa kārapucchāsu
 puggalaṃ yeva saṃdhāya kattā kāretā 'ti vuttaṃ. Na
 paccayo⁶ na hi mahāpathavī-ādiṇaṃ paccayā. Natthi
 aññaṇa paṇa paṇa kammaṇaṃ kammānaṃ kattā
 'ti⁷ pañho saṃkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ 'ti ādi ditṭhibhaya⁸
 paṭikkhitto. Vipāko upalabbhatīti ādi vipākapa-
 ṭisaṃvedivasena puggalaṃ dassentassa laddhibhindaṇa-
 ttaṃ āradḍhaṃ.⁹ Tattha vipākapaṭisaṃvedīti
 anuyogo paravādissa. Vipākappavattito aññaṇa vedakassa
 abhāvā¹⁰ paṭikkhepo sakavādissa. Puna pucchā sakavādissa
 paṭiñña itarassa. Tassa vipākapaṭisaṃvedīti tassa vipāka-
 paṭisaṃvedakassa. Paṭisaṃvedī. Yasmā pana paṭisaṃ-
 veditabbo nāma vipāko. Na ca puggalo vipāko. Tasmā
 paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Puna puṭṭho yasmā puññavipāke
 tṭhitattā vipākapaṭisaṃvedī puttāṃ vā patiṃ vā mātā vā
 jāyā vā paricumbati parissajati tasmā¹¹ tathārūpaṃ paṭisaṃ-
 veditaṃ¹² saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Tassa tass' evā 'ti yadi
 vipāko vipākamattaṃ na hoti. Tassa pana paṭisaṃvedi-
 puggalo tassāpi¹³ paṭisaṃvedīti puggalo tassāpi paṭisaṃ-
 vedīti evaṃ puggalaparaṃparā atthi. Evaṃ sante yā¹⁴
 esā vipākavattassa appavattikāraṅena¹⁵ dukkhassantakiriya
 vuttā. Sā natthīti attho. Ito paraṃ upalabbhatīti sāmāñ-
 ñaṇa paṭisaṃvedīti pucchāsu heṭṭhāvuttanayen' eva attho
 veditabbo. Aññaṇa paṇa paṇa kammaṇaṃ kammā-
 naṃ vipākapaṭisaṃvedīti; pañho. Vedanāvan-

¹ B. upa°. ² B. taṃ. ³ C. sā. ⁴ B. °karaṅena.

⁵ C. naṃ. ⁶ B. °ye. ⁷ C. ri. ⁸ C. ādiniditṭhi°.

⁹ B. vuttaṃ. ¹⁰ C. °va. ¹¹ C. tathā.

¹² C. °naṃ. ¹³ C. kassāpi. ¹⁴ C. sā. ¹⁵ C. °ṇe.

tam vā attānan 'ti ādi diṭṭhibhayā paṭikkhitto. Dibbam sukhan 'ti ādi kalyāṇapāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ bhājetvā dassanavasena āraddham tam sabbam heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbam. Sakavādino c' ettha puggalavasen' eva paṭisaṃvedipaṭikkhepo veditabbo na ¹ vedayitavasena, Mahāpaṭhavī-ādīni hi ārammaṇaṃ katvā vedayitānaṃ uppatti appaṭisiddhā. Kattā kāretā vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedīti ādi vomissakanayavasena āraddham. Tattha so karotīti yaṃ tvam kattā 'ti ca paṭisaṃvedīti ca vadesi. Kim so yeva karotīti so paṭisaṃvedetīti ² ayam anuyogo sakavādissa Suttavirodhabhayena paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Puna puṭṭho idha nandati pecca ³ nandatīti ādi suttavasena paṭiññā tass' eva. Ath' assa vacanokāsaṃ paṭibāhanto sakavādī ⁴ sayam katam sukhadukkhan 'ti āha. Tattha aññō karotīti kārakavedakānaṃ aññattha pucchāvasena vuttam. Tato paravādī suttavirodhabhayena paṭikkhipitvā ⁵ puna puṭṭho manussabhūto katvā devabhūto paṭisaṃvedetīti maññamāno paṭijānāti. Evaṃvādino pana parakatam sukhadukkhan 'ti āpajjatīti. Tassa vasena puṭṭho puna paṭikkhipati. ⁶ So ca aññō cā 'ti kārakavedakānaṃ ekatta ⁷-aññattapucchāvasena vuttam. Tato paravādī suttavirodhabhayen' eva ⁸ paṭikkhipitvā puna puṭṭho purime dve pi naye ekato katvā paṭijānāti. Evaṃvādino pana sayamkatam ca parakatama sukhadukkham āpajjatīti tassa vasena puna ⁹ puṭṭho pana ¹⁰ paṭikkhipati. N' eva so karotīti kārakavedakānaṃ ekatta-aññattapaṭikkhepavasena vuttam. Tato paravādī suttavirodhabhayen' ¹¹ eva paṭikkhipitvā puna puṭṭho yasmā manusso devalokupapattiyā kammaṃ katvā na ¹ manussabhūto va ¹ paṭisaṃvedeti nāpi yena kammaṃ katam tato aññō 'va ¹ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tasmā kārakato 'ti ¹ vedako ¹² n' eva so hoti na aññō ¹³ 'ti maññamāno paṭijānāti. Laddhimattam ev' etam. Evaṃvādino pana asayamkāraṃ aparakāraṃ

¹ C. omits. ² B. °dīti. ³ B. pacca. ⁴ C. °dim.

⁵ B. °petvā.

⁶ C. °pitvā.

⁷ C. °kam.

⁸ B. °vasen' eva.

⁹ B. omits.

¹⁰ B. puna.

¹¹ B. °vasen'.

¹² C. °kato.

¹³ C. aññe.

adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ āpajjatīti. Tassa vasena puṭṭho puna paṭikkhipati. Api ca imasmim vomisakanaye ādito paṭṭhāya imināpi nayena attho veditabbo. Yasmā hi ayaṃ puggalavādī kammānaṃ kārakañ c' eva vedakañ ca icchati. Tasmāssa yo¹ kārako ten' eva vā vedakena bhavitabbaṃ. Aññena vā ubho hi vā pi na bhavitabban 'ti idam āpannaṃ hoti. Evam āpannaṃ eva anuyogaṃ anuyuñjanto² sakavādī so karotīti ādayo cattāro pi vikappe āha. Sesam vuttappakāram eva pariyoṣāne³ pana cattāro pi pañhā ekato puṭṭhā. Tattha paṭikkhepapaṭijānanā ca sayamkatādi⁴dosappavatti⁵ ca purimanayen 'eva veditabbā. Ito param kalyāṇapāpakānīti avatvā heṭṭhāvuttanayā eva kammaṃ atthīti ādinā vikappena dassitā. Tesam pi heṭṭhāvuttanayen' eva attho veditabbo.

PURISAKĀRĀNUYOGO NIṬṬHITO. KALYĀṆAVAGGO 'TI PI ETASS' EVA NĀMAM.

Ito param abhiññānuyogādivasena⁶ arahattasādhanā⁷ hoti. Tattha⁸ āmantā 'ti sakavādinā paṭiññā te paravādī bahiddhā anindriyabaddharūpena iddhividhādivisesāsādhigamo n'atthi. Ajjhattaṃ atthi. Tasmā ettha⁹ iddhādinibbatkena puggalena bhavitabban'ti maññamāno¹⁰ nanu ko ci iddhiṃ ca¹¹ vikubbati¹¹ti ādim āha. Taṃ sabbaṃ uttānattham evā 'ti.

ABHIÑÑĀNUYOGO

NIṬṬHITO.

Idāni mātā 'ti ādiko ñātakānuyogo. Khatthiyo 'ti ādiko jāti-anuyogo. Gahaṭṭho pabbajito 'ti paṭipattianuyogo. Devomanusso 'ti upapatti-anuyogo. So-

¹ C. so.

² C. anuvajanto.

³ B. paṭi^o.

⁴ C. °tāni.

⁵ C. °ttiñ; B. dosuppatti ca.

⁶ C. anuññātayogādi^o.

⁷ B. °sodhanā.

⁸ C. omits.

⁹ B. omits.

¹⁰ C. °māne.

¹¹ C. ci.

tā p a n n o 'ti ādi paṭivedhānuyogo. Ariyānuyogo 'ti pi vuccati. Te sabbe uttānatthā yeva. Arahā hutvā na arahā 'ti pan' ettha moghapaññattā na vuttam. C a t t ā r o p u r i s a y u g ā 'ti saṃghānuyogo so pi uttānattho yeva. S a m k h ā t o 'ti ādi saccikaṭṭhasabhāvānuyogo.¹ Tattha tatiyakoṭṭi² pucchā sakavādissa. Tathā rūpassa saccikaṭṭhassa abhāvato paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Puna puṭṭho³ puggālam saṃdhāya paṭiññā. Tass' eva a ñ ñ o p u g g a l o 'ti pañhe pi saṃkhatehi khandhehi aññattam anicchato paṭikkhepo tass' eva. Khandhā saṃkhatā 'ti ādi saṃkhatā saṃkhatāni⁴ sarūpena dassetvā aññattha⁵ pucchanattham vuttam. Rūpam saṃkhatan 'ti ādi khandhehi⁶ vibhāgato dassetvā aññattha pucchanattham vuttam. Puggalassa uppādeti⁷ pucchā sakavādissa. Jātidhammā jarādhammā atho maraṇadhammino⁸ 'ti ādi suttavasena paṭiññā paravādissa. Saṃkhatabhāvam pan' assa so na icchati,⁹ tasmā paṭikkhipati. Puna u p p ā d o p a ñ ñ ā y a t t i ādinā nayena puṭṭho dukkham eva hi saṃbhoti dukkham tiṭṭhati vedī cā 'ti ādivacanato puggalassa upādādayo nāma na yujjantīti paṭijānāti.⁹ A t t h ' a t t h a m b h i t i¹⁰ attham pucchati¹¹ nibbānam tattha atthīti pucchati tassa atthitāya puggala¹²sassatam natthitāya ucchedo āpajjati. Tad ubhayam pi anicchanto pacchā¹³ paṭikkhipati. Nissāyapañhe bhavanti upapattibhāvam¹⁴ vediyam¹⁵ vediyamānapañhe vedanam vediyamāno pariggahitavedano yogāvacaro va¹⁶ pajānāti. Bālaputhujjano na pajānāti. Kāyānupassanādipaṇho¹⁷ uttānattho¹⁸ yeva. Pārāyanagāthāya¹⁹ suññato lokam avekkhassū 'ti sattasuññatāvasena khandhalokam olokehīti attho. P u g g a l o a v e k k h a t i t i sakavādipucchā. Paravādissa hi suññato lokam avekkhassū 'ti gāthāya²⁰ yo avekkhati so puggalo 'ti laddhi

¹ B. oṭṭhābhā°. ² C. tatiyā. ³ C. pana puṭṭhe.

⁴ C. saṃkhāti saṃkhatam. ⁵ B. ottam. ⁶ B. omits.

⁷ B. upādo. ⁸ B. omo. ⁹ C. omits from here till paṭi°.

¹⁰ C.—B. atattham hīti. ¹¹ B. vuccati. ¹² B. omits.

¹³ B. omits. ¹⁴ C. bhavam. ¹⁵ B. omits. ¹⁶ B. ca.

¹⁷ B. oñhā. ¹⁸ B. oṭṭhā. ¹⁹ B. pārāya. ²⁰ B. katāya.

tasmā tam¹ evaṃ pucchati. Saha rūpenā 'ti rūpakāyena saddhim tato anissaṭo hutvā 'ti attho.² Idam pañcavokāravasena anujānitvā puna tam jīvan 'ti puṭṭho suttavirodhabhayena³ paṭikkhipati. Vinā rūpenā 'ti idam catuvokāravasena anujānitvā puna aññam jīvan 'ti puṭṭho suttavirodhabhayen'⁴ eva paṭikkhipati. Abbhantaragato 'ti ca bahiddhā nikkhamitvā cā 'ti idam saha rūpena vinā rūpenā 'ti heṭṭhāvuttassa lakkhaṇavacanam. Tattha abbhantaragato 'ti rūpassa anto gato ito vā etto vā anikkhamitvā⁵ rūpaparicchedavasen' eva ṭhito hutvā 'ti attho. Nikkhamitvā 'ti rūpaparicchedam atikkamitvā rūpam anissaṭo hutvā 'ti attho. Anattā 'ti attanā jīvena⁶ puggalena rahito. Ekadhamme pi puggalo natthīti attho. Evaṃ sabbasutta⁷-āgamatṭhakathāvuttanayen'⁸ eva attho veditabbo. Idha pana saṃdhāya bhāsitamattam eva vakkhāma. Vuttam ca⁹ bhagavatā sappikumbho 'ti ādi sabbā 'va² desanā yathārutavasen'¹⁰ eva atthato na gahetabbā 'ti dassanattam āhatam.¹¹ Yathā hi suvaṇṇam gahetvā tato¹² suvaṇṇavikāro kumbho suvaṇṇakumbho 'ti vuccati. Na evaṃ sappim gahetvā tato¹² sappissa vikāro sappikumbho nāma atthi. Yasmiṃ pana kumbhe sappi pakkhittam so sappikumbho nāmā 'ti ayam ettha attho. Telakumbhādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Yathā ca nibbānam niccam dhuvam na evaṃ bhattam vā yāgum vā atthi. Kālaparicchedam vā⁹ pana akatvā divase divase⁹ dassāmā 'ti paññattavasena¹³ niccabhattan dhuvayāgū 'ti vuccati⁹ ayam ettha attho. Atthi puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno 'ti ādīsu pi yathā rūpādayo dhammā paccattalakkhaṇasāmaññalakkhaṇavasena atthi na⁹ evaṃ puggalo. Rūpādīsu pana sati evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto 'ti vohāro hoti. Iti¹⁴ iminā lokavohārena lokasammutiyā lokaniruttiyā atthi puggalo' ti ayam ettha attho. Vuttam

¹ B. nam.² C. omits.³ C. suttam bhayena.⁴ B. °dhana°; C. omits virodha.⁵ C. atikka°.⁶ B. attāṭhitena.⁷ B. °ttānam.⁸ B. °suvutta°.⁹ B. omits.¹⁰ C. °rutha°.¹¹ B. °āgatā.¹² B. kato.¹³ B. paññatti°.¹⁴ B. adds: vuccāti.

pi c' etaṃ bhagavatā. Imā kho citta lokasāmaññalokaniruttilokavohāralokapaññattiyo 'ti. Rūpādidhammā pana vinā pi lokasammutiṃ paccattasāmaññalakkhaṇavasena paññāpanato atthīti ayam ettha attho. Buddhānaṃ pana dve kathā sammutikathā ca ¹ paramatthakathā cā 'ti. Tattha satto puggalo devabrahmā 'ti ādikā sammutikathā nāma. Aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā khandhā dhātuyo āyatanāni sati-
 paṭṭhānā sammappaṭṭhānā ² 'ti ādikā paramatthakathā nāma. Tattha yo sammutidesanāya satto 'ti vā —pe— brahmā cā ³ 'ti ⁴ vutte vijānitum ⁵ vā ³ paṭivijjhītiṃ niyyātum arahattajayaggāhaṃ ⁶ gahetum sakkoti. Tassa bhagavā ādito 'va satto 'ti vā puggalo 'ti vā poso 'ti vā devo 'ti vā brahmā 'ti vā katheti. So paramatthadesanāya aniccaṃ 'ti vā dukkhaṃ 'ti vā 'ti ādisu aññataraṃ sutvā vijānitum paṭivijjhītiṃ niyyātum arahattajayaggāhaṃ gahetum sakkoti. Tassa aniccaṃ 'ti ādisu aññataraṃ katheti. Tathā sammutikathāya bujjanakasattassa pi ³ na paṭhamam ³ paramatthakatham katheti. Sammutikathāya pana ṭhatvā ⁷ pacchā paramatthakatham katheti. Paramatthakathāya bujjanakasattassa pi na paṭhamam sammutikatham katheti. Paramatthakathāya pana bodhetvā pacchā sammutikatham katheti. Pakatiyā pana paṭhamam eva paramatthakatham kathentassa desanā lūkhākārā hoti tasmā buddhā paṭhamam sammutikatham kathetvā pacchā paramatthakatham kathenti. Te sammutikatham kathentā pi saccam eva sabhāvam eva amusā 'va kathenti. Paramatthakatham kathentā pi saccam eva sabhāvam eva amusā va kathenti.

Ayam hi.

Duve saccāni akkhāsi sambuddho vadataṃ varo sammutiṃ paramatthañ ca tatiyaṃ n'upalabbhati. Tattha. Saṃketavacanaṃ saccam lokasammutikāraṇam paramatthavacanaṃ saccam dhammānaṃ tathā lakkhaṇan 'ti.

¹ C. omits.

² B. samappaṭṭhānā.

³ B. omits.

⁴ B. adds: vā.

⁵ C. jā°.

⁶ C. °dasaggāhaṃ.

⁷ B. vatvā.

Aparo nayo dve bhagavato desanā paramatthadenanā ca khandhādivasena sammutidesanā ca sappikumbhādivasena. Na¹ hi bhagavā sāmāññaṃ² atidhāvati.³ Tasmā atthi puggalo 'ti vacanamattato abhiniveso na kātabbo. Satthārā hi paññattim anatikkamma paramattho pakāsito. Tasmā añño pi paṇḍito paramatthaṃ pakāsento sāmāññe⁴ nātidhāvaye. Sesā⁵ sabbattha uttānatthā⁶ yevā 'ti.

PUGGALAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni parihānikathā hoti. Parihānidhammo aparihānidhammo⁷ 'ti¹ dve ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattantīti evam ādīni hi suttāni nissāya⁸ Saṃmitiyā⁹ Vajjiputtiyā¹⁰ Sabbatthivādino ekacce ca Mahāsaṃghikā arahato parihāniṃ icchanti. Tasmā te vā hontu aññe yeva vā yesaṃ ayaṃ laddhi tesam laddhibhindanattham parihāyati arahā arahattā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha¹¹ parihāyatīti dve parihāniyo pattaparihāni ca apattaparihāni ca. Tattha dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko tamhā samādhikāyā¹² cetovimuttiyā parihāyīti ayaṃ pattaparihāni. Mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyīti¹³ ayaṃ apattaparihāni. Tāsu idha pattaparihāni adhippetā.¹⁴ Taṃ hi saṃdhāya āmantā 'ti paṭiññā paravādissa. Sakavādisamaye¹⁵ pana imam pattaparihāniṃ nāma lokiyasamāpattiyā 'va¹⁶ icchanti na⁷ arahattādisāmāññaphalehi.¹⁷ Parasamaye hi¹⁸ naṃ sabbasāmāññaphalesu sabbabhavesu sabbakālesu sabbesaṃ ca puggalānaṃ¹⁹ icchanti. Taṃ pana tesam laddhimattam evā 'ti. Sabbam laddhijālam bhinditum

¹ C. omits. ² B. sa°. ³ B. abhi°. ⁴ B. °ññaṃ.
⁵ B. °saṃ. ⁶ B. ttham. ⁷ B. omits. ⁸ C. nissīya.
⁹ C. Sammiti. ¹⁰ MSS. sic. ¹¹ B. tatra.
¹² B. samāhitāya. ¹³ B. °hāyati. ¹⁴ C. °tam.
¹⁵ C. sakasamaye. ¹⁶ B. ca. ¹⁷ B. °ttādīhi.
¹⁸ B. pi. ¹⁹ B. adds : na.

puna sabbatthā 'ti ādinā nayena desanā vaḍḍhitā. Tattha yasmā paravādī kamena parihāyitvā sotāpatti-phale t̄hitassa arahato parihānim na icchati upariphalesu t̄hitass' eva icchati. Yasmā ca rūpārūpabhavesu t̄hitassa na icchati. Kammāramatādīnaṃ ¹ pana parihāniyadhammānaṃ ² bhāvā kāmabhava t̄hitass' eva icchati. Tasmā sabbatthā 'ti puṭṭho paṭikkhipati. Puna daḷhaṃ katvā puṭṭho kāmabhavaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Sabbasmiṃ pi hi kāmabhava parihānikarā kāmaguṇā atthi tasmā tattha parihāyatīti tassa laddhi. Tatiyapucchāya parihāyatīti ³ parihānikare dhamme pucchati. Tasmā parihāni nāma kammāramatādidhammā visesato vā kāmāragavyāpādā eva. Te ca rūpārūpabhava natthi. Tasmā ⁴ na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Sabbadā 'ti kālappucchā. Tattha paṭhame paṇhe yonisomanasikārakāle aparihāyanato paṭikkhipati. Dutiye ayonisomanasikaroto ratti-bhāge vā divasabhāge vā sabbadā parihāyanato paṭijānāti. Tatiye parihānikaradhammasamāyoge sati muhuttam eva parihāni nāma hoti. Tato pubbe aparihānassa pacchā parihānassa ca aparihāni nāma natthīti paṭikkhipati. Sabbe 'va ⁵ arahanto 'ti paṇhānaṃ paṭhamasmiṃ tikkhindriye saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiya-smiṃ mudindriye saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Tatiya-smiṃ pi tikkhindriyā va adhippetā. Tesam hi sabbesam pi parihāni na hotīti tassa laddhi. Seṭṭhi-udāharāṇe paṭhamā pucchā paravādissa. Dutiya sakavādissa. Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo. Yaṃ maṃ tumhe pucchatha arahā arahattā parihāyanto ca ⁶ catūhi phalehi ca parihāyatīti. Tatra vo ⁷ paṭipucchāmi catūhi satahassehi seṭṭhī ⁸ seṭṭhattaṃ ⁸ dhārento ⁸ satahassehi ⁸ parihāno seṭṭhī seṭṭhattā parihāno hotīti. Tato sakavādinā ekadesena parihānim saṃdhāya āmantā 'ti vutte sabbasāpateyyā parihāno hotīti ⁹ pucchati. Tathā ¹⁰ aparihānattā sakavādī na h' evā 'ti vatvā. Atha naṃ evaṃ ⁶

¹ B. °ramatāninaṃ. ² B. °dhammaṃ. ³ B. °hānīti.

⁴ C. yasmā. ⁵ C. adds : sabbe 'va. ⁶ B. omits.

⁷ B. te.

⁸ C. omits.

⁹ C. adds : vuccatīti.

¹⁰ B. tato.

evaṃ arahā na¹ pi parihāyati ca na² ca catūhi phalehīti
 uppamaṃ³ laddhikaṃ. Dutiyamaṃ bhabbapaṇhaṃ⁴
 pucchi.⁵ Paravādī seṭṭhino abhabbatāya⁶ niyamaṃ
 apassanto paṭijānitvā arahato catūhi phalehi parihāni-
 bhabbatamaṃ puṭṭho. Niyato saṃbodhiparāyano 'ti vaca-
 nassa ayoniso atthamaṃ gahetvā laddhiyā⁷ ṭhito sotāpatti-
 phalato parihāyitumaṃ abhabbatamaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati.
 Tamaṃ pana 'ssa laddhimattamaṃ evā 'ti.

ETTĀVATĀ VĀDAYUTTI NĀMA NIṬṬHITĀ HOTI.

Idāni ariyapuggalasamaṣandana āradhā. Tattha yasmā
 keci arahato ca⁸ parihāniṃ icchanti. Keci anāgāmino.
 Keci sakadāgāmiṃ pi. Sotāpannassa pana sabbe pi na ic-
 chanti yeva. Ye arahattā parihāyitvā anāgāmisakadā-
 gāmiṃbhāve ṭhitā tesamaṃ⁹ parihāniṃ icchanti na itaresamaṃ
 anāgāmisakadāgāmiṃ. Sotāpannassa pana te pi sab-
 bathā pi na icchanti yeva. Tasmā peyyālamukhena
 pucchākathā. Tattha tesamaṃ laddhivasena¹⁰ paṭiññā ca
 paṭikkhepā ca veditabbā. Parihāyati anāgāmi¹¹
 anāgāmi phalā 'ti hi paṇhasmiṃ ye¹² anāgāmino pari-
 hāniṃ na icchanti tesamaṃ vasena paṭikkhepo. Ye pakati-
 anāgāmino vā arahattā parihāyitvā ṭhita-anāgāmino vā
 parihāniṃ icchanti tesamaṃ vasena paṭiññā 'ti idham ettha
 nayamukhaṃ. Tassānusārena sabbapeyyālā atthato vedi-
 tabbā. Yamaṃ¹³ pan' ettha sotāpattiphallassa anantarā¹⁴
 arahattamaṃ yeva sacchikarotīti vuttamaṃ. Tamaṃ parihānassa
 puna vāyamato arahattappavattiṃ saṃdhāya vuttamaṃ.
 Tamaṃ¹⁵ itaro sotāpattiphallānantaram arahattassa abhāvā
 paṭikkhipati. Tato param parihāni nāma' esā kilesa-
 ppahānassa vā mandatāya bhavēyya¹⁶ maggabhāvanādīnaṃ

¹ C. omits.

² C. tañ ca.

³ B. °nnā.

⁴ B. sabba°.

⁵ C. pucchā.

⁶ C. °vya°.

⁷ B. °yamaṃ.

⁸ B. 'va.

⁹ C. yesamaṃ.

¹⁰ C. yeva.

¹¹ B. omits.

¹² B. yeva.

¹³ C. yā.

¹⁴ C. antarā.

¹⁵ C. na.

¹⁶ C. vaveyya.

vā anadhimattatāya saccānaṃ vā adassanenā 'ti evaṃ ādīnaṃ vasena anuyuñjitum kassa¹ bahutarā kilesā pahīnā 'ti ādi vuttam. Taṃ sabbam uttānādhippāyam eva. Suttānaṃ pan' attho² āgamaṭṭhakathāsu vuttanayen'³ eva veditabbo. Samaya vimutto arahā arahattā parihāyatīti ettha mudindriyo samayavimutto tikkhindriyo asamayavimutto⁴ 'ti tesam laddhi. Sakasamaye pana avasippatto jhānalābhī samayavimutto. Vasippatto⁵ jhānalābhī c'eva sabbe ca⁶ ariyapuggalā ariye vimokkhe asamayavimutto 'ti samñiṭṭhānaṃ. So pana taṃ attano laddhiṃ gahetvā samaya vimutto parihāyati itaro na parihāyatīti āha. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

ARIYAPUGGALASAM SANDANĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ.

Idāni suttasādhanā hoti. Tattha uccāvaca 'ti uttamahīnabhedato uccā ca avacā ca. Paṭipadā⁷ 'ti paṭipadā samaṇena⁸ pakāsītā 'ti. Buddhasamaṇena⁸ jotitā⁹. Sukhā paṭipadā hi¹⁰ khippābhīññā uccā. Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā avacā. Itarā dve ekenaṅgena uccā. Ekena¹¹ avacā. Paṭhamam vuttā eva¹² uccā. Itarā tisso pi avacā. Tāya¹³ uccāvacaḃya paṭipadāya na pāraṃ diguṇaṃ yaṃti. Ekamaggena dvikkhattum nibbānaṃ na gacchantīti attho. Kasmā yena maggena ye¹⁴ kilesā pahīnā tesam puna appahātabbato. Etena parihānidhammābhāvaṃ dipenti.¹⁵ Na yidaṃ ekaguṇaṃ mutan 'ti tañ ca idaṃ ekavāraṃ yeva phusanārahaṃ pi na hoti. Kasmā⁵ ekena maggena sabbakilesānaṃ

¹ B. kassā.² B. ettha.³ C. ° nasevan'eva.⁴ C. sama°.⁵ B. omits.⁶ C. va.⁷ C. paṭipāṭipadā.⁸ B. °yena.⁹ B. °kā.¹⁰ C. omits.¹¹ B. °naṅgena.¹² B. adds : va.¹³ C. adds : te tāya.¹⁴ B. yena.¹⁵ B. dipeti.

appahānato. Etena ekena maggen' ¹ eva arahattābhāvaṃ dīpenti.² Atthi chinnassa chedanīyaṃ ³ 'ti. Chinnassa kilesavaṭṭassa puna chinditabbam kiñci atthīti pucchati. Itaro tikkhindriyaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipitvā puna puṭṭho mudindriyaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Sakavādi suttaṃ āharitvā natthibhāvaṃ dasseti.⁴ Tattha ⁵ oghapāso ⁶ 'ti kilesogho c'eva kilesapāso ca. Kattassa paticayo ⁷ 'ti bhāvitassa maggassa puna bhāvanā. Idhāpi paṭikkhepapaṭijānanāni purimanayen' eva vedittabbāni. Parihānāya saṃvattantīti paravādinā ⁸ āhaṭasutte pañca dhammā appattaparihānāya c' eva lokiyasamāpattiparihānāya ca saṃvattanti. Yo ⁹ pana pattassa arahattaphalassa parihānāya sallakkheti. Ten' eva ¹⁰ na ¹¹ atthi arahato ¹² kammarāmatā 'ti āha. Itaro asamayavimuttam saṃdhāya paṭikkhipitvā itaram saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Kāmarāgavasena vā pavattamānataṃ paṭikkhipitvā itarathāpavattamānataṃ ¹³ paṭijānāti. Rāgādīnaṃ pana atthīti ¹⁴ puṭṭho paṭijānitum na sakkoti. Kim pariyaṭṭhito ¹⁵ 'ti kena pariyaṭṭhito anubaddho ¹⁶ ajjhotthato ¹⁷ vā hutvā 'ti attho. Anusayapucchāya ¹⁸ pi tikkhindriyamudindriyavasen' eva paṭikkhepapaṭijānanāni vedittabbāni. Kalyāṇanusayo ¹⁹ 'ti vacanamattasāmaññaena vā paṭijānāti. Rāgo upacayaṃ gacchātīti bhāvanāya pahīnaṃ saṃdhāyāha. Parato dosamohesu pi es' eva nayo sakkāyadiṭṭhādīnaṃ pana dassanena pahīnattā upacayaṃ na icchati. Sesam sabbattha uttānattham evā 'ti.

PARIHĀNIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni brahmacariyakathā hoti. Tattha dve brahmacari-

- | | | |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| ¹ B. ekama°. | ² B. dīpeti. | ³ B. ccheriyan 'ti. |
| ⁴ B. dīpeti. | ⁵ B. attha. | ⁶ C. opāso. |
| ⁷ B. °dī c' ettha. | ⁸ B. so. | ⁹ B. nam. |
| ¹¹ C. °mānaṃ. | ¹² C. adds : °tama. | ¹⁰ C. onto. |
| ¹⁴ B. °to. | ¹⁵ C. anussa°. | ¹³ B. °bandho. |
| | | ¹⁶ B. °ṇadayo. |

yavāsā maggabhāvanā ca pabbajjā ca. Pabbajjā¹ sabba-
 devesu natthi. Maggabhāvanā ṭhapetvā asaññasatte sesesu
 appaṭividdhā.² Tattha ye paranimmitavasavattideve upā-
 dāya³ taduparidevesu maggabhāvanam pi na icchanti sey-
 yathāpi Saṃmitiyā te saṃdhāya natthi devesū 'ti
 pucchā sakavādisa. Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Jambudīpikā⁴
 manussā Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca
 Tāvatiṃse. Katamehi tīhi surā satimanto idha⁵ brahma-
 cariyavāso 'ti imam⁶ suttaṃ nissāya dve pi brahmacariya-
 vāsā natthi devesū 'ti uppannaladdhivasena paṭiññā para-
 vādissa. Puna dvinnam pi brahmacariyānam antarāyika-
 dhammavasena sabbe devā jalā 'ti pucchā sakavā-
 dissa. Tattha hatthasamvācikā⁷ 'ti¹ mūgā⁸ viya
 hatthamuddāya vattāro. Parato atthi devesū 'ti
 pañhe pi⁹ maggabhāvanam saṃdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa.
 Paṭiññāya¹⁰ adhippāyam asallakkhetvā pabbajjāvasena
 anuyogo paravādissa. Yattha natthi pabbajjā 'ti
 pañhe gihīnañ c' eva ekaccānañ ca devānam maggapaṭilā-
 bham saṃdhāya paṭikkhepo tass' eva. Puna puṭṭho paccan-
 tavāsino c' eva asaññasatte ca saṃdhāya paṭiññā tass' eva.
 Yo¹¹ pabbajātīti ādipucchāsu¹² pi es' eva nayo. Puna
 atthi devesū 'ti pañhe pi maggabhāvanam saṃdhāy'
 eva paṭiññā sakavādissa. Sabba devesū 'ti vutte asaññe¹³
 saṃdhāya paṭikkhepo tass' eva. Manussesū 'ti pañ-
 hadvaye Jambudīpake saṃdhāya paṭiññā paccantavā-
 sino saṃdhāya paṭikkhepo veditabbo. Atthi yattha
 atthīti atthi te devā atthi vā so padeso yattha atthīti
 evam sattapadesavibhāgamukhena vissajjanam sakavādissa.
 Iminā nayena sabbe ekantarikapañhā veditabbā. Suttā-
 nuyoge¹⁴ kuhim phalappattīti¹⁵ tassa anāgāmino
 arahattaphalappatti¹⁵ kuhin 'ti pucchā sakavādissa.
 Tatt' evā 'ti suddhāvāsesū 'ti attho. Handa hīti

¹ C. omits. ² B. °siddha. ³ C. upādā. ⁴ C. °dvī°.

⁵ B. magga. ⁶ B. idam. ⁷ C. hattham sāpikā.

⁸ B. mūlāgā. ⁹ B. pucchā paravādissa. ¹⁰ B. °yam.

¹¹ C. so. ¹² B. °chādisu. ¹³ C. °ñam.

¹⁴ C. °yogo. ¹⁵ B. phalu°.

kāraṇatthe nipāto. Idam vuttam hoti. Yasmā anāgāmi-puggalo idha loke bhāvitena maggena tattha suddhāvāsesu phalam sacchikaroti. Na ¹ tatth' ² aññam maggam bhāveti. Tasmā natthi devesu brahmacariyavāso 'ti. Idāni yadi aññattha bhāvitena maggena aññattha phalacchikiriyā hoti. Sotāpannādīnam pi siyā 'ti etam attham dassetum puna anāgāmīti ādi ³ saṃsandanapucchā sakavādissa. Tattha anāgāmissa phalacchikiriyāya paṭiññā sesānam phalacchikiriyāya paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Idha bhāvitamaggo hi anāgāmī idha vihāya niṭṭho ⁴ nāma hoti. So idha anāgāmi maggam bhāvetvā opapātiko hoti. Tattha parinibbāyīti vacanato puna maggabhāvanam vinā upapattivasen' ⁵ eva arahattaphalam sacchikarotīti tassa ⁶ laddhi. Sotāpannasakadāgāmino pana tattha ¹ maggam bhāvetvā tatr' upapattikā ⁷ nāma honti. Tesam idhāgamaññeva ⁸ natthi. Iti so anāgāmissa phalacchikiriyam puṭṭho paṭijānāti. Itaresam paṭikkhipati. Anāgāmi puggalo tattha bhāvitena maggenā 'ti pañhe anāgāmino tattha maggabhāvanā 'va ¹ natthīti laddhiyā paṭikkhipati. Maggo ca bhāvīyati na ca kilesā pahīyanti pucchā sakavādissa rūpāvacaramaggaṃ saṃdhāya paṭiññā itarassa. Rūpāvacaramaggena hi so idha vihāya niṭṭho nāma jāto. Anāgāmi puggalo katakaraṇīyo 'ti pañhe opapātiko. Tattha parinibbāyīti vacanato upapattiyā va 'ssa ⁹ katakaraṇīyādibhāvam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Arahā 'ti pañhe idha parinibbāyito arahato vasena paṭikkhipati puna puṭṭho tattha parinibbāyino vasena paṭijānāti. Atthi arānato puna bhavo 'ti ādisu pi tattha parinibbāyi-idha-parinibbāyi-vasen' eva 'ttho veditabbo. Appaṭividdhākuppo 'va tattha parinibbāyatīti ¹⁰ puṭṭho idh' eva bhāvitena maggena tassa akuppapaṭivedham icchanto paṭikkhipati. Yathā migo 'ti paṭhamam

¹ C. cmits.² B. adds: kuhi.³ B. ādīnam.⁴ C. tiṭṭho.⁵ C. uppatti°.⁶ C. 'ssa.⁷ C. uppa°.⁸ B. ñene va.⁹ C. uppatti c' assa.¹⁰ B. °yīti.

udāharaṇaṃ paravādissa dutiyaṃ sakavādissa sesaṃ sabbattha uttānattham' evā 'ti.

BRAHMACARIYAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni odhisokathā nāma hoti. Tattha ye¹ sotāpannādīnaṃ¹ jhānābhisamayavasena dukkhadassanādīhi odhiso² ekadesena kilesappahānaṃ icchanti seyyathāpi etarahi Saṃmitiyādayo. Tesam taṃ laddhiṃ bhindituṃ odhiso 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā paravādissa. Puna anuyogo sakavādissa. Ekadesena sotāpannādibhāvassa abhāvato paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Iminā upāyena sabbavāresu attho veditabbo 'ti.

ODHISOKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni jahatikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam jhānalābhī puthujjano saha saccābhisamayā anāgāmi nāma hoti. Tassa puthujjanakāle yeva kāmarāgavyāpādā pahīnā 'ti laddhi seyyathā pi etarahi Saṃmitiyānaṃ. Tesam taṃ laddhiṃ bhindituṃ jahati puthujjano 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Jhānavikkhambhitānaṃ pana tesam pari-yuṭṭhānaṃ apassantassa paṭiññā paravādissa. Yasmā pana tesam jhānavikkhambhitānaṃ pi anāgāmimaggen' eva accantaṃ³ pahānaṃ hoti. Tasmā puna accantaṃ 'ti ādi anuyogo sakavādissa. Tathārūpassa pahānassa abhāvato paṭikkhepo itarassa. Vikkhambhetīti accantavikkhambhanaṃ eva saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Tato paraṃ anāgāmimaggaṭṭhena saddhiṃ puthujjanasaṃsandanam hoti. Taṃ uttānattham eva. Tato paraṃ anāgāmiphale saṃthātīti puṭṭho jhānanāgāmitaṃ⁴ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Arahatte saṃthātīti puṭṭho

¹ B. omits. ² C. adds: odhiso. ³ C. oṇta.

⁴ B. jhānanāgāmīti; C. oṅgādīnaṃ.

dassanamaggena uddhambhāgiyānaṃ pahānābhāvato paṭikkhipati. A p u b b a ṃ ā c a r i m a ṃ t a y o m a g g e ¹ 'ti puṭṭho tathārūpāya bhāvanāya abhāvā paṭikkhipati. Puna puṭṭho tiṇṇaṃ maggānaṃ kiccasaṃbhāvaṃ ² saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Sāmaññaphalapucchāsu pi es' eva nayo. K a t a m e n a m a g g e n ā 'ti puṭṭho anāgāmimaggenā 'ti jhānānāgāmitaṃ ³ saṃdhāya vadati. Puna saṃyojana-ppahānaṃ puṭṭho anāgāmimaggena tesam kilesānaṃ appaheyattā paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho paṭhamamaggass' eva jhānānāgāmimaggabhāvaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

JAHATIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni sabbam atthīti vādakathā hoti. Tattha yesam yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ —pe— ayaṃ vuccati rūpakhandho 'ti ādivacanato sabbe pi atītādibhedā dhammā khandhasabhāvaṃ na vijahanti. Tasmā sabbam atthi yeva nāmā 'ti laddhi. Seyyathā pi etarahi Sabbatthi-vādānaṃ. Tesam laddhivisodhanattham s a b b a m a t t h i ti pucchā sakavādissa vuttappakārāya laddhiyā ṭhatvā paṭiññā itarassa. S a b b a t t h ā 'ti sabbasmim sarīre sabbam atthīti pucchati. S a b b a d ā 'ti sabbasmim kāle sabbam atthīti pucchati. S a b b e n a s a b b a n 'ti sabbenākārena sabbam atthīti pucchati.⁴ S a b b e s ū 'ti ⁵ sabbesu ⁶ dhammesu sabbam atthīti pucchati. A y o g a n 'ti ayuttaṃ. Nānāsabhāvānaṃ ⁷ hi yogo hoti na ekasabhāvassa ⁸ iti imasmim pañhe rūpaṃ vedanāya vedanā vā rūpena anānaṃ ekalakkaṇaṃ eva katvā s a b b a m a t t h i t i pucchati. Yaṃ ⁹ pi natthi taṃ pi atthi. Yaṃ chaṭṭhakhandhādikaṃ sasavisānādikaṃ vā kiñci natthīti siddhaṃ. Taṃ pi te atthīti pucchati. S a b b a m

¹ C. maggo. ² B. °sabhāvaṃ. ³ C. jhānaṅgādīnaṃ.

⁴ C. omits.

⁵ B. hi.

⁶ B. omits.

⁷ B. nānāsakavādasaññī.

⁸ C. ekabhā°.

⁹ C. nam hi natthi taṃ p' atthīti.

atthīti yā diṭṭhi sā¹ diṭṭhi¹ micchādiṭṭhīti
yā diṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhīti h' evam atthīti iminā
idam pucchati. Yā te esā sabbam atthīti diṭṭhi sā diṭṭhi
ayāthāvakattā micchādiṭṭhīti evam yaṃ amhākaṃ diṭṭhi
sā diṭṭhi yāthāvakattā sammādiṭṭhīti evam tava samaye na¹
atthi.¹ Itaro sabbesu pi etesu nayesu vuttappakārāya
atthitāya abhāvato paṭikkhipati. Imesu pana sabbesu pi
nayesu ājānāhi niggaḥaṇa¹ 'ti ādiṃ katvā sabbo
kathāmaggabhedo vitthārato veditabbo 'ti. Ayam tāv'
ettha vādayutti. Idāni atītaṃ atthīti kālasaṃsan-
danam² hoti. Tattha atītaṃ atthīti ādikam³ suddhika-
saṃsandanam. Atītaṃ rūpam³ atthīti ādikam³
khandhavasena kālasaṃsandanam. Paccuppannam³
rūpam³ appiyam³ karitvā 'ti atītānāgatam³ pahāya
paccuppannam³ rūpam³ eva appiyam³ avibhajitabbam³ karitvā.
Rūpabhāvam⁴ jahatīti pañhe niruddhassāpi rū-
passa rūpakkhandhassa saṃgahītattā paṭikkhipati. Rūpa-
bhāvam⁴ na jahatīti paṭilomapañhe pi rūpakkhan-
dhena⁵ saṃgahītattā 'va⁶ paṭijānāti. Odātam⁷ vat-
tham⁷ appiyam⁷ karitvā 'ti ettha kiñcāpi na sabba-
vattham⁷ odātam⁷ iminā pana vatthan⁷ 'ti avatvā odātam⁷
vattham⁷ appiyam⁷ karitvā 'ti vutte sakavādinā ekatthata⁷
anuññātā. Odātabhāvam⁸ jahatīti pañhe vaṇ-
ṇavigamam⁸ saṃdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. Vattha-
bhāvam⁸ jahatīti ettha paññattiyā adhigatattā paṭik-
khepo tass' eva. Paṭilome pi es' eva nayo. Atītaṃ
atītabhāvam⁸ na jahatīti puṭṭho pana yadi
jaheyya anāgatam⁸ vā paccuppannam⁸ vā siyā 'ti mañña-
māno paṭijānāti. Anāgatam⁸ anāgatabhāvam⁸
na⁶ jahatīti puṭṭho pana yadi na jaheyya anāgatam⁸
eva 'ssa paccuppannabhāvam⁸ na pāpuṇeyyā 'ti maññamāno
paṭikkhipati. Paccuppannapañhe pi atītabhāvam⁸ anāpaj-
janadoso siyā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Anulomapañhesu pi iminā
nayena attho veditabbo. Evam⁸ suddhikanayam⁸ vatvā

¹ B. omits. ² C. °nā. ³ B. ādi. ⁴ C. °bhavam.

⁵ C. °dhe 'va. ⁶ C. omits. ⁷ B. ekatṭhatā.

⁸ C. adds : na.

puna khandhavasen' eva dassetum atītaṃ rūpan 'ti ādi vuttam tam sabbam pi pāli-anusāren' eva sakkā jānitum. Idāni atītaṃ¹ atthīti ādi vacanasodhanā hoti. Tattha hañci atītaṃ n v'² atthīti yadi atītam no atthīti attho. Atītaṃ³ atthīti³ micchā 'ti. Atītañ ca tam³ atthi vā⁴ 'ti micchā. Evaṃ tañ h' eva⁵ anāgatam paccuppannan 'ti puṭṭho anāgate khaṇe yev' assa paccuppannatāya abhāvaṃ saṃdhāya kālanānattena paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho yaṃ uppādato pubbe anāgatam ahosi. Tassa uppannakāle paccuppannatā paṭijānāti. Hutvā hotīti⁶ yad⁷ eva tam tayā anāgatam hutvā⁸ paccuppannam hotīti vadatā tañ ñeva anāgatam paccuppannan 'ti laddhivasena anāgatam vā paccuppannam vā hutvā hotīti vuttam hoti. Kim te tam pi hutvā hotīti. Itaro hutvā⁸ bhūtassa puna⁹ hutvā abhāvato na h' eva 'ti paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam pi puṭṭho yasmā tam anāgatam hutvā paccuppannam hontam¹⁰ hutvā hotīti saṃkham gatam tasmā paṭijānāti. Atha nam sakavādī¹¹ yadi³ te³ anāgatam hutvā paccuppannam hotīti¹² saṃkham gatam¹³ puna hutvā paccuppannam hontam na hutvā na hotīti saṃkham gatam sasavisāṇam¹⁴ kin te tam pi puna hutvā na hotīti adhippāyena hutvā hotīti pañham pucchati. Itaro yaṃ natthi tam natthitāya evam¹⁵ anāgatam na hutvā paccuppannam na¹⁶ hotīti. Na hutvā na hoti¹⁷ nāma. Tāva hotu. Puna na hutvā na hoti. Bhāvo pan' assa kuto 'ti maññamāno paṭikkhipati. Tañ

¹ B.—C. adds : na ca. ² B.—C. na ca. ³ B. omits.

⁴ B. cā.

⁵ B. tañ ñe n' eva.

⁶ B. adds : hutvā hoti.

⁷ B. etam.

⁸ B. omits the whole sentence till itaro hutvā. ⁹ B. pana.

¹⁰ B. honti. ¹¹ B. odisa. ¹² B. honti hutvā hotīti.

¹³ B. adds : punapunam hutvā na hotīti.

¹⁴ B. omits the whole sentence till : natthitāya.

¹⁵ B. yaṃ.

¹⁶ C. omits.

¹⁷ B. hotīti saṃkhagatam asadhi jhākam (?) ki ddhe (kin te?) tam pi puna na hutvā na hotīti adhippāyena na hutvā na hoti na hutvā na hoti na. Omits next till p. 47.

ñeva anāgataṃ taṃ paccuppannaṃ taṃ atī-
 taṃ 'ti pañhe pi paccuppannaṃ khaṇe yeva 'ssa atītatāya
 abhāvaṃ saṃdhāya kālanānattā paṭikkhipati. Dutiyapañ-
 haṃ puṭṭho ayaṃ atītabhāvato pubbe paccuppannaṃ ahosi.
 Tass' eva atītattā paṭijānāti. Hutvā hoti hutvā hotīti yad eva
 taṃ tayā paccuppannaṃ hutvā atītaṃ hotīti vadatā tañ ñeva
 paccuppannaṃ taṃ atītan 'ti laddhivasena paccuppannaṃ
 vo atītaṃ hutvā hotīti vuttaṃ. Kin te taṃ pi hutvā hotīti.
 Itaro hutvā bhūtassa puna hutvā abhāvato na h' evā 'ti
 paṭikkhipati. Dutiyapañhe yasmā taṃ paccuppannaṃ
 hutvā atītaṃ hontaṃ hutvā hotīti yad etaṃ tayā paccup-
 pannaṃ hutvā atītaṃ hotīti vadatā tañ ñeva paccuppannaṃ
 saṃkhaṃ gataṃ tasmā paṭijānāti. Atha naṃ sakavādī yadi
 te paccuppannaṃ hutvā atītaṃ hontaṃ hutvā hotīti saṃ-
 khaṃ gataṃ taṃ pana hutvā hoti yaṃ pana paccuppan-
 naṃ hutvā atītaṃ na hontaṃ hutvā hotīti saṃkhaṃ gataṃ
 sasavisāṇaṃ. Kin te taṃ pi puna hutvā na hotīti adhip-
 pāyo. Na¹ hutvā na hotīti pañhaṃ pucchati.
 Itaro yaṃ² natthi taṃ natthitāya evaṃ paccuppannaṃ
 hutvā atītaṃ na hotīti taṃ na hotīti na hutvā na hoti na
 mattā 'va hoti. Puna hutvā na hoti bhāvo pan' assa
 kuto 'ti maññamāno paṭikkhipati. Ubhayaṃ ekato katvā
 āgate tatiyapañhe pi iminā ubhayena yojanā kātabbā.

Aparo nayo yadi tañ ñeva anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ
 anāgatassa paccuppanne vutto hoti bhāvo. Paccuppan-
 nassa anāgate vutto hutvā bhāvo āpajjati. Evaṃ sante
 anāgataṃ pi hutvā hoti yeva nāma. Tena taṃ pucchāma
 kin te etesu ekekaṃ hutvā hoti hutvā hotīti. Itaro tañ ñeva
 anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ 'ti pañhe paṭikkhittanayen' eva
 paṭikkhipitvā puna puṭṭho dutiyapañhe paṭiññātanayen' eva
 paṭijānāti. Atha naṃ sakavādī tañ ñeva anāgataṃ taṃ
 paccuppannaṃ 'ti pañhavasena tesu ekekaṃ hutvā hoti hutvā
 hotīti paṭijānantam purimapaṭikkhittaṃ pañhaṃ parivat-
 tetvā pucchanto. Na hutvā na hoti na hutvā na hotīti puc-
 chati. Tass' attho nanu tayā tañ ñeva anāgataṃ paccuppan-
 naṃ 'ti vuttaṃ. Paṭhamapañhaṃ paṭikkhipantena anāga-

¹ C. adds : na.

² C. itaresaṃ.

tassa hoti bhāvo paccuppanassa ca hutvā bhāvo paṭikkhitto 'ti tena anāgatam na hoti nāma paccuppannam na hutvā nāma. Dutiyapañhe ca te tañ ñeva anāgatam tam paccuppannam 'ti paṭiññātam. Evaṃ sante anāgatam pi na hutvā na hoti nāma paccuppannam pi na hutvā na hoti yeva nāma tena tam pucchāma kin te etesu ekekaṃ na hutvā na hoti na hutvā na hotīti paravādī sabbato andhakārena pariyo-naddho viya. Tesam na hutvā na hoti bhāvam apassanto na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Dutiyavāre pi yadi tañ ñeva paccuppannam tam atītam paccuppanassa atīte vutto hoti bhāvo atītassa ca paccuppanne vutto hutvā bhāvo āpajjati. Evaṃ sante paccuppannam pi hutvā hoti nāma atītam pi hutvā hoti yeva nāma. Tena tam pucchāma. Kin te etesu ekekaṃ¹ hutvā hotīti. Itaro tañ ñeva anāgatam² paccuppannam tam atītan 'ti pañham³ paṭikkhittanayen' eva paṭikkhipitvā puna puṭṭho dutiyapañhe paṭiññātanayen' eva paṭijānāti. Atha nam sakavādī tañ ñeva paccuppannam tam atītan 'ti pañhavasena tesu ekekaṃ hutvā hoti hutvā hotīti paṭijānantam purimam paṭikkhittam pañham parivattetvā⁴ pucchanto na hutvā na hotīti pucchatī. Tass' attho nanu tayā tañ ñeva paccuppannam tam atītan 'ti vutte paṭhamam pañham paṭikkhipantena paccuppanassa hoti bhāvo. Atītassa ca hutvā bhāvo² paṭikkhitto 'ti. Tena paccuppannam te² na hoti nāma. Atītam nāma hutvā na.⁵ Dutiyapañhe ca te tañ ñeva paccuppannam tam atītan 'ti paṭiññātam. Evaṃ sante paccuppannam pi na hutvā na hoti nāma. Atītam pi na hutvā na hoti yeva nāma. Tena⁶ tam⁶ pucchāma kin te etesu etesu⁶ ca⁶ ekekaṃ na hutvā na hoti na hutvā na hotīti. Paravādī sabbato andhakārena pariyo-naddho viya tesam nahutvā-nahotibhāvam apassanto. Na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Tatiyavāre pi yadi⁶ tañ ñeva anāgatam tam⁶ paccuppannam tam atītan 'ti anāgatapaccuppannam paccuppannā 'ti tesu vutto hoti bhāvo. Paccuppannātītānañ ca anāgata-

¹ B. adds: hutvā hoti. ² B. omits. ³ B. pañhe.

⁴ B. adds: pañham na hotīti. ⁵ B. na hutvā nāma.

⁶ C. omits.

paccuppannesu vutto hutvā bhāvo āpajjati. Evam sante anāgatam pi hutvā hoti nāma. Paccuppannam pi atitam pi hutvā hoti yeva nāma. Tena tam pucchāma. Kin te tisu pi etesu ¹ ekekam hutvā ² hoti ² hutvā hotīti. Itaro tañ ñeva ³ anāgatam tam paccuppannam tam atitan 'ti pañhe paṭikkhittanayen' eva paṭikkhipitvā puna puṭṭho dutiyapañhe paṭiññātanayen' eva paṭijānāti. Atha nam sakavādī tañ ñeva anāgatam tam paccuppannam tam atitan 'ti pañhavasen' eva tesu ekekam hutvā ² hoti ² hutvā hotīti paṭijānantam purimam paṭikkhittapañham parivattetvā pucchanto na hutvā na hoti na hutvā na hotīti pucchati. Tass' attho. Nanu tayā tañ ñeva anāgatam tam paccuppannam tam ⁴ atitan 'ti vutte paṭhamapañham paṭikkhipantena anāgatapaccuppannānam hoti bhāvo. Paccuppannātītānañ ca ⁵ hutvā bhāvo paṭikkhitto 'ti. Tena anāgatam tena ⁶ paccuppannañ ca ⁵ na hoti nāma ⁷ paccuppannam ⁸ atītañ ca na ⁹ hutvā nāma. Dutiyapañhe va ¹⁰ tañ ñeva anāgatam tam paccuppannam atitan 'ti paṭiññātam. Evam sante anāgatam pi na hutvā na hoti nāma. Paccuppannam pi atitam pi na hutvā na hoti yeva nāma. Tena tam pucchāma kin te etesu ekekam na hutvā na hoti na hutvā na hotīti. Paravādī sabbato ¹¹ andhakārena pariyaonaddho viya tesam nahutvānahotibhāvam apassanto na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipatīti.

VACANASODHANĀ NITṬHITĀ.

Niggahādīni pan' ettha hetṭhāvuttanayen' eva yojetabāni. Atitam cakkuham atthīti ādisu pi cakkhādibhāvavijahanen' eva atthitam paṭijānāti. Passatīti ādīni puṭṭho pana tesam viññānānam kiccābhāvavasen' ¹² eva paṭikkhipatīti. Tena ñānena ñānākaraṇīyam karotīti pi pañhe tassa ñānassa niruddhattā. Kiccābhāvam ¹³

¹ B. adds: pi. ² C. omits. ³ B. pañhe va.
⁴ B. ti. ⁵ B. va. ⁶ C. te. ⁷ C. adds: hoti nāma.
⁸ B. adds: ca. ⁹ C. tam. ¹⁰ C. tate. ¹¹ C. °so.
¹² B. kiccābhāva°. ¹³ B. kiccābhāvam.

assa apassanto paṭikkhipati. Puna pi puṭṭho atītāramma-
ṇaṃ paccuppannañānaṃ atītānaṃ dhammānaṃ jānato
atītañānaṃ 'ti lesena ¹ paccuppannam eva atītaṃ ñānaṃ 'ti
katvā tena ñānena karaṇīyassa atthitāya paṭijānāti. Atha
'ssa sakavādī lesokāsaṃ ² adatvā tena ñānena duk-
khaṃ paṭijānātīti ādim āha. Itaro atītārammaṇen'
eva ñānena imesaṃ catunnaṃ kiccānaṃ abhāvā paṭikkhipati.

Anāgatapañhe pi es' eva nayo. Paccuppannapañho
ca ³ saṃsandanapañho ⁴ ca ⁴ uttānatthā yeva.

Arahaṭo atīte ⁵ rāgo atthīti ādisu pi rāgādi-
bhāvavijahanato ⁶ evaṃ paṭijānāti. Sa rāgo 'ti ādisu
suttavirodhabhayena c' eva yuttivirodhabhayena ca paṭik-
khipati. Evaṃ sabbam pāli-anusāren' eva veditvā parato
atthi siyā. Atītaṃ siyā nātītan 'ti ettha evam
attho veditabbo.

Yaṃ ⁷ atītam eva atthi taṃ atītaṃ yaṃ paccuppannānā-
gatam atthi ⁸ taṃ no atītan 'ti. Tenātītam na vātītam na
vātītam ⁴ atītan 'ti. Tena karaṇena atītam no atītam ⁴
no ⁴ atītam ⁴ atītan 'ti. Anāgatapaccuppannapucchāsu pi
es' eva nayo.

Na vattabbam atītam atthi anāgatam
atthīti suttasādhanāya pucchā paravādissa paṭiññā
sakavādissa. Puna attano laddhiṃ nissāya yaṃ ⁴ kiñci
bhikkhave rūpan 'ti anuyogo paravādiss' eva. ⁹ Dutīyanaye
pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Evaṃ sabbattha
pucchā ca paṭiññā ca veditabbā 'ti. Yaṃ pan' etam para-
vādinā anāgatassa atthibhāvasādhanattham. Nanu vuttam
bhagavatā kabalimkārāhārā ce ⁴ bhikkhave 'ti suttassa
pariyosāne atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhinibbattīti ādi
dassitam na taṃ anāgatassa atthibhāvasādhakam. Taṃ
hi hetūnaṃ pariniṭṭhitattā avassabhāvitam saṃdhāya
tattha vuttam. Ayam suttādhippāyo. Sesam sabbattha
uttānattham evā 'ti.

SABBAMATTHIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

¹ B. kilesena.

² B. adds : naṃ.

³ C. va.

⁴ C. omits.

⁵ B. oṭo.

⁶ B. °bhāvāvi°.

⁷ C. ayam.

⁸ C. paccuppannam atthi anāgatam.

⁹ B. omits.

Idāni¹ atītādikhandhā 'ti² ādi kathā hoti. Tattha khandhādibhāvāvijahanato³ atītānāgatānaṃ atthitaṃ icchantassa atītamaṃ khandhā 'ti pucchā paravādissa. Atītassa khandhassa⁴ saṃgahītattā āmantā 'ti paṭiññā sakavādissa. Puna atītamaṃ atthīti pucchā paravādissa. Tassa niruttipathasuttena⁵ atthitāya nivāritattā paṭikkhepo sakavādissa. Āyatanadhātupucchāsu pi anāgatapañhesu pi paccuppannaena saddhiṃ saṃsandetvā⁶ anulomapaṭilomato āgatapañhesu⁷ pi atītamaṃ rūpan 'ti ādipañhesu pi iminā⁸ upāyena attho veditabbo. Suttasādhane⁹ pana navattabban 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha¹⁰ natthi cetō 'ti natthi ca ete dhammā 'ti attho. Khandhādibhāve sati natthitaṃ anicchantassa āmantā 'ti paṭiññā paravādissa. Atha nesamaṃ natthibhāvasādhana-tthamaṃ suttāharaṇamaṃ sakavādissa. Dutiyapucchā pi paravādissa. Paṭiññā sakavādissa. Suttāharaṇamaṃ paravādissa na¹¹ pana nesamaṃ khandhādibhāvam eva sādheti. Na¹² atthi bhāvan 'ti āhaṭamaṃ pi anāhaṭasadisam evā 'ti.

ATĪTAMAṃ KHANDHĀ 'TI ĀDIKATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni ekaccaṃ atthīti kathā hoti. Tattha ye ekaccaṃ atītamaṃ atthīti maññanti seyyathā pi Kassapikā. Tesamaṃ laddhibhindaṇatthamaṃ atītamaṃ atthīti pucchā sakavādissa ekaccaṃ atthīti vissajjanaṃ paravādissa. Ayam hi 'ssa adhippāyo.

Avipakkavipākamaṃ¹³ atthi vipakkavipākamaṃ natthīti. Ekaccaṃ niruddhan 'ti anuyogo sakavādissa. Tass' attho. Yadi te atītamaṃ ekaccaṃ atthi ekaccaṃ natthi evamaṃ sante ekaccaṃ atītamaṃ¹⁴ niruddham. Ekaccaṃ atītamaṃ¹⁵ na

¹ B. atītamaṃ. ² B. khandhādi. ³ B. °ti bhāvā°; C. °bhāva°.

⁴ C. khandha. ⁵ B. °padha°; C. °pata°. ⁶ B. °ditvā.

⁷ C. pañhāsu. ⁸ B. adds: va. ⁹ C. °naṃ.

¹⁰ C. tathā. ¹¹ B. tam. ¹² C. atthi bhāvatthi.

¹³ B. adhimutta°. ¹⁴ C. atthīti. ¹⁵ C. omits.

niruddham tath' eva ṭhitan 'ti āpajjati. Vigatan¹ 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Avipakkavipākā² dhammā ekacce 'ti idam yasmā so avipakkavipākānam atthitam icchati. Te pi atītā yeva. Tasmā³ yathā te atītam ekaccam atthi. Tathā⁴ avipakkavipākā⁵ pi dhammā ekacce atthi ekacce natthīti codetum vuttam. Vipakkavipākā⁶ 'ti idam yesam so natthitam icchati tesam vasena codetum vuttam. Avipākā 'ti idam avyākatānam⁷ vasena codetum vuttam. Iti imesam tiṇṇam rāsīnam vasena sabbesu anulomapaṭilomesu paṭiññā ca paṭikkhepo ca veditabbo.

Atītā ekadesam vipakkavipākā ekadesam avipakkavipākā 'ti. Vipakkavipākā⁸ vuccanti. Yena hi kammena paṭisamḍhi nibbattitā bhavaṅgam pi⁹ cutim pi tass' eva vipāko. Tasmā paṭisamḍhito yāva cuti tāva¹⁰ tam vipakkavipākam nāma hoti. Tathārūpe dhamme samḍhāy 'etam vuttam. Vipaccissantīti katvā te atthīti pucchā sakavādissa.¹¹ Yathā dhammadharassa puggalassa niddāyantassāpi¹² bahupavattino dhammā atthīti vuccanti. Evaṃ lokavohāravasena atthitam samḍhāya paṭiññā paravādissa. Vipaccissantīti ñatvā.¹³ Paccuppannā 'ti dutiyapañhe kammānam avippanāsasamkhato¹⁴ kammupacayo¹⁵ nām' eko¹⁶ atthīti laddhiyā¹⁷ ṭhapetvā¹⁸ paṭiññā paravādissa.

Anāgataṃ atthīti ādisu ekaccam atthīti uppādino dhamme samḍhāya vadatīti. Sesam sabbattha hetṭhā vuttanayattā uttānattham evā 'ti.

EKACCAM ATTHĪTI KATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

- ¹ C. viha°. ² C. avipā°. ³ C. yasmā.
⁴ B. ki tathā; C. tatthā. ⁵ B. °kānam. ⁶ C. vipākā.
⁷ C. avipākānam. ⁸ C.—B. vipakata°. ⁹ B. omits.
¹⁰ B. cutitā ca. ¹¹ C. adds: dhammam. ¹² B. niddhā°.
¹³ B. vatvā; C. adds: katvā. ¹⁴ C. °nāyā°; B. °nnāsa°.
¹⁵ B. kammupacayo. ¹⁶ C. ko.
¹⁷ B. °yam. ¹⁸ B. thatvā.

Idāni satipaṭṭhānakathā hoti. Tattha catunnaṃ bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca dassessāmīti¹ satipaṭṭhānasamyutte vuttanayen'² eva yesaṃ kāyādayo satiyā ārammaṇadhamme gahetvā sabbe dhammā satipaṭṭhānā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānaṃ. Andhakā nāma Pubbaseliyā Aparaseliyā Rājagiriya Siddhatthikā 'ti ime pacchā-uppannikāyā. Tesāṃ laddhivivecanatthaṃ pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā paravādissa. Tattha yasmā paṭiṭṭhāti tesū³ 'ti paṭṭhānā. Kā⁴ paṭiṭṭhāti. Sati. Satiyā paṭṭhānā satipaṭṭhānā 'ti iminā atthena satigocarā pi⁵ satipaṭṭhānā. Paṭiṭṭhahantīti paṭṭhānā. Kā paṭiṭṭhahantīti. Satiyo. Satiyo 'va paṭṭhānā satipaṭṭhānā 'ti. Iminā atthena satiyo yeva⁶ satipaṭṭhānā. Tasmā dve pi vādā pariyāyena yujjanti. Ye pan' etaṃ pariyāyaṃ pahāya ekanten'⁷ eva sabbe dhammā satipaṭṭhānā 'ti vadanti. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Ārammaṇavasena paṭiññā paravādissa. Sabbe dhammā satīti anuyuttassa pana sabbesaṃ satisabhāvābhāvato⁸ paṭikkhepo tass' eva. Tattha⁹ khayagāmīti ādīni¹⁰ maggavisesanāni. Ekāyanamaggo hi kilesānaṃ khāyabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchatīti khayagāmī. Cattāri saccāni bujjhanto gacchatīti bodhagāmī. Vaṭṭaṃ apacinanto gacchatīti apacagāmī.¹¹ Evam etehi padehi kin te sabbe dhammā evarūpo ekāyanomaggo hontīti pucchati. Anāsavā asamyojaniyā 'ti ādīni pi lokuttarabhāvapucchanatthāya vuttāni. Buddhānussatīti ādīni pabhedapucchāvasena vuttāni. Cakkhāyatanaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ 'ti ādi sabbadhammānaṃ pabhedapucchāvasena vuttānaṃ. Tatthāpi¹² sativasena paṭikkhepo ārammaṇavasena paṭiññā 'ti evaṃ sabbapañhesu attho veditabbo.

Sutta-sādhanaṃ uttānatthā yevā 'ti.

SATIPAṬṬHĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

- ¹ B. desessāmī. ² C. °tāyena. ³ B. etesu.
⁴ B. kā satipaṭṭhānā 'ti. ⁵ C. adds: sati. ⁶ C. va.
⁷ B. ete yeva. ⁸ B. satibhā°. ⁹ C. tassa.
¹⁰ C. ādi. ¹¹ B. apacagāmī. ¹² B. tathāpi.

Idāni h' evatthikathā¹ nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ sabbe pi atītādibhedā dhammā rūpādivasena atthīti. Atītaṃ anāgatapaccuppannavasena anāgatapaccuppannāni vā atītādivasena natthi. Tasmā sabbam ev' idam evaṃ atthi evaṃ natthīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi vuttappabhedānaṃ Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya atītaṃ atthi pucchā sakavādissa. H' evatthi h' eva natthīti visajjanaṃ paravādissa. Tattha² h' evā 'ti hi³ evaṃ. Atha taṃ sakavādī⁴ yadi atīto va evaṃ natthīti⁵ evaṃ sante so yeva atthi so yeva natthīti nāma 'ti pucchanto h' evatthi h' eva natthīti āha. Itaro ten' eva sabhāvena atthitaṃ⁶ ten' eva natthitaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho sakabhāvena atthitaṃ parabhāvena natthitaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Tato param atthaṭṭho⁷ natthaṭṭho 'ti atthisabhāvo natthisabhāvo nāma hotīti pucchati⁸ iminā va⁵ upāyena sabbavāresu attho veditabbo. Pariyosāne pana tena hi atītaṃ h' evatthi h' evaṃ natthīti ca. Tena hi rūpaṃ h' evatthi h' evaṃ natthīti vā 'ti⁹ ādini vatvā kiñcāpi paravādinā laddhi paṭiṭṭhāpitā. Ayoniso paṭiṭṭhāpitattā pan' esā appaṭiṭṭhāpitā yevā 'ti.

H' EVATTHIKATHĀ¹⁰ NIṬṬHITĀ. 10.

MAHĀVAGGO NIṬṬHITO. I.

¹ B. everywhere : so' va°.

² C. natthi.

³ B. so.

⁴ B. °ssa.

⁵ C. omits.

⁶ C. atītaṃ.

⁷ B. °ddho.

⁸ B. °tīti.

⁹ B. omits.

¹⁰ B. so 'va°.

Idāni parupāhāarakathā nāma hoti. Tattha ye arahattaṃ paṭijānantānaṃ apatte pattasaññīnaṃ adhimānikānaṃ¹ kuhakānaṃ vā arahattaṃ paṭijānantānaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ disvā Mārakāyikā devatā arahato asuciṃ upasaṃharantīti maññanti seyyathāpi etarahi Pubbaseliyā ca Aparaseliyā ca. Te saṃdhāya atthi arahato asucisukkavisatṭhīti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Idāni yasmā sukkavisatṭhi nāma rāgasamuṭṭhānā hoti tasmā atthi arahato rāgo 'ti anuyogo āraddho so sabbo pi uttānattho yeva. Mārakāyikā devatā attano 'ti ādipañhe yasmā tāsāṃ devatānaṃ sukkavisatṭhi nāma natthi. Aññesaṃ pi sukkam gahetvāna upasaṃharanti. Arahato sukkam eva natthi. Tasmā na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. N' eva attano 'ti pañhe pana nimmitvā² upasaṃharantīti laddhiyā paṭijānāti. Lomakūpehīti pañhe sappitelānaṃ viya lomakūpe upasaṃharaṇabhāvaṃ³ disvā paṭikkhipati. Handahīti vavassaggatthe⁴ nipāto. Arahā nu kho ahaṃ nā⁵ 'ti evaṃ vimatiṃ gāhāyissāmā 'ti evaṃ vavasāyaṃ katvā upasaṃharantīti attho. Atthi arahato vimatīti puṭṭho aṭṭhavatthukam vicikiccham saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho itthipurisādīnaṃ nāmagottādīsu saṃniṭṭhānābhāvaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Atthitassa āsāyo 'ti tassa sukkassa uccārapassāvāṭṭhānaṃ⁶ viya patitṭhānokāso atthīti pucchati. Sādhamaṃ kusalassa 'ti attano arahattadhammamatte yeva kusalassa paññāvimuttam saṃdhāy' evaṃ vadati. Parādhammakusalassa⁷ 'ti dhammato⁸ parasmim aṭṭha samā-

¹ C. otikānaṃ. ² B. nimmitvā. ³ B. °nābhāvaṃ.

⁴ B. vavasāyatthe. ⁵ B. no. ⁶ B. °vānaṃ.

⁷ C. pavara.

⁸ C.—B. adham°.

pattidhamme pi kusalassa ubhato bhāgavimuttam samdhāy' evam vadati.

Sesam ettha pāli-anusāren' eva veditabban 'ti

PARUPĀHĀRAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni¹ aññānakañkhāparavitaranā 'ti tisso va² kathā nāma² honti. Tattha yesam arahato itthipurisādīnam nāmagottādīsu ñānappavattiyā abhāvena atthi aññānam. Tatth' eva samniṭṭhānābhāven' eva atthi kañkhā. Yasmā ca yesam³ tāni vatthūni pare vitaranti pakāsentī ācikkhanti tasmā tesam³ atthi parivitaranā 'ti imā laddhiyo seyyathāpi etarahi Pubbaseliyānam.⁴ Tesam tam laddhim bhinditum tisu pi kathāsu pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā ca paṭikkhepo ca itarassa. Tattha sabbesu pi pañhesu⁵ c' eva vissajjanesu ca pālim anugantvā attho veditabbo 'ti.

AÑÑĀNAKAÑKHĀPARAVITARANĀKATHĀ⁶

NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni vacībheda-kathā hoti. Tattha yesam sotāpattimag-gakkhaṇe paṭhamajjhānam samāpannassa dukkhan 'ti vācā bhijjatīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Pubbaseliyādīnam. Te samdhāya samāpannassa atthi vacībhedo 'ti pucchā sakavādissa laddhiyam thatvā paṭiññā paravādissa. Puna sabba tthā 'ti tayo bhava samdhāya puṭṭho āruppam samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Sabba dā 'ti kālavasena puṭṭho paṭhamamaggakkhaṇe paṭhamajjhānasamāpattito aññam sabbam² samāpattikālam samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Sabbesam² samāpannānan 'ti lokiya-samāpattiyo samāpanne samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Sabba samāpattīsū 'ti puṭṭho dutiyajjhānādikaṃ lokuttaram sabbañ ca lokiya-samāpattim⁷ samdhāya paṭikkhipati.

¹ B. aññānam.

² C. omits.

³ B. nesam.

⁴ B. o'yādini.

⁵ B. adds : pi.

⁶ C. everywhere : °vitā°.

⁷ B. ottikālam.

Kāyabhedo 'ti paṭikkamavasena¹ pavattā² kāyaviññatti idam yāni cittāni vacīviññattim samuṭṭhāpentitān' eva kāyaviññattim. Evam sante kasmā kāyabhedo pi na hotiti codanattam pucchati. Itaro laddhivasena paṭikkhipati c' eva paṭijānāti ca. Idāni yadi so maggakkhaṇe dukkhan 'ti vācam bhāsati samudayo 'ti ādikam pi bhāseyya. Yadi vā tam na bhāsati itaram pi na bhāseyyā 'ti codanattam dukkhan 'ti jānanto 'ti ādayo pañhā vuttā. Itaro pana attano laddhivasen' eva paṭijānāti c' eva paṭikkhipati ca. Lokuttaram paṭhamajjhānam samāpanno dukkham dukkhan 'ti vipassatīti hi 'ssa laddhiñānan 'ti lokuttaram catusaccañānam sotan 'ti sota-viññānam adhippetam. Yena tam saddam suṇāti dvinnam phassānan 'ti sotasaṃphassamanosaṃphassānam. Novatarevattabbe 'ti yadi avisesena yaṃ kiñci samāpannassa natthi vacībhedo na avisesena na vattabham samāpannassa atthi vacībhedo 'ti sesam ettha uttānattham eva.

Saddhim suttasādhānāya yaṃ pana tena³ Sikhissa⁴ Ānanda bhagavato 'ti pariyosāne suttam ābhatam⁵ tattha yena samāpatticittena yo⁶ vacībhedo samuṭṭhito kāyabhedo⁷ pi tena samuṭṭhāti. Yena⁸ ca tam lokuttaram paṭhamajjhānacittam tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

VACĪBHEDAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni dukkhāhāarakathā nāma hoti. Tattha dukkhan⁹ 'ti vācam bhāsanto dukkhe¹⁰ ñānam āharati.¹¹ Tam dukkhāhāro nāma vuccati. Tañ ca pan' etam maggaṅgam magga-pariyāpannan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Pubbaseliyānam. Te saṃdhāya dukkhāhāro 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā paravādissa. Ye kecīti paṭhama-

¹ B. abhikkamādivasena. ² B.—C. ottakāyam. ³ B. etena.

⁴ B. sikkhissamānanda°. ⁵ B. āgatam. ⁶ B. so.

⁷ B. adds: 'ti. ⁸ C. ye vacanam. ⁹ C. dukkhadukkhan.

¹⁰ C. dukkha.

¹¹ B. ārahati.

pañhe avipassake saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyapañhe vipassake saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Tam pan' assa laddhi-mattam eva. Tasmā sabbe te 'ti vādassa bhindanattam bālaputhujjanā 'ti ādim āha. Tam uttānattham evā 'ti.

DUKKHĀHĀRAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni cittatṭhikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam samāpatticittañ c' eva¹ bhavaṅgacittañ ca anuppabandhena pavattamānaṃ disvā ekam eva cittaṃ ciraṃ tiṭṭhatiti laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi heṭṭhāvuttappabhedānaṃ Andhakānaṃ taṃladdhivisodhanattam ekam cittaṃ divasam pi tiṭṭhatiti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā paravādissa. Upaddhadivaso uppādakkaṇo 'ti ettha tṭhikkhaṇaṃ anāmasitvā aniccā vata saṃkhārā uppādavayadhammino 'ti desanāvasāne² uppādavayavasen' eva pucchā katā te dhammā cittaena lahuparivattā 'ti puṭṭho cittato lahutaraparivattino³ dhamme apassanto paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho yassa cittassa dīghappavattim⁴ icchati taṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Yāvata yukam tiṭṭhatiti pañhe. Cullāsītisahasāni kappāni tiṭṭhanti ye marū 'ti ādivacanavasena āruppato aññatra paṭikkhipati āruppe paṭijānāti. Muhuttam muhuttam⁵ uppajjatiti pañhe⁵ paravādissa. Uppādavayadhammino 'ti ādisu suttavirodhabhayaena paṭijānāti tṭhim pan' assa laddhivasena icchati. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

CITTATṬHIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni kukkulakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam sabbam bhikkhave ādittam sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā 'ti ādini suttāni ayoniso gahetvā nippariyāyen' eva sabbe saṃkhārā kukkulā vitaccikaṅgārasammissā⁶ chārikanirayasadisā⁷ 'ti laddhi

¹ B. omits.

² B. desanāyayena.

³ B. lahupa°.

⁴ B. otthiti.

⁵ C. pañham.

⁶ B. vitajjita-aṅgāra°.

⁷ B. chādika°.

seyyathāpi etarahi Gokulikānaṃ. Tesam nānappakārasukhasaṃdassanena taṃ laddhiṃ vivecetum pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā paravādissa. Tattha a n o d h i k a t v ā 'ti odhiṃ mariyādaṃ¹ koṭṭhāsaṃ akaritvā avisesena sabbe yevā 'ti attho.

Sesaṃ sabbam pālinayen' eva veditabbaṃ. Saddhiṃ suttasādhanāyā 'ti.

KUKKULAKATHĀ² NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni anupubbābhisamayakathā hoti. Tattha yesaṃ

Anupubbena medhavī thokaṃ thokaṃ khaṇe khaṇe
Kammāro rajatass' eva niddhame³ malam attano 'ti.

Ādāni suttāni ayoniso gahetvā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno ekacce kilese dukkhadassanena pajahati ekacce samudayanirodhamaggadassanena. Tathā sesāpīti. Evaṃ soḷasahi koṭṭhāsehi anupubbena kilesappahānaṃ katvā arahattapaṭilābho hotīti. Evarūpā nānābhisamayaladdhi uppannā seyyathāpi etarahi Andhaka-Sabbatthivāda - Saṃmitiya - Bhadrāyānikānaṃ. Tesam laddhivivecanatthaṃ a n u p u b b ā b h i s a m a y o 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā itarassa. A n u p u b b e n a s o t ā p a t t i m a g g a n 'ti puṭṭho pana ekassa maggassa bahubhāvāpattibhayena paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho dukkhadassanādivasena paṭijānāti. Tāni vā cattāri pi ñānāni eko sotāpattimaggo yevā 'ti paṭijānāti. Phalaṃ pana ekam eva icchati tasmā paṭikkhipati. Sakadāgāmi-maggādīsu pi es' eva nayo. M a g g e d i ṭ ṭ h e 'ti pañhe yasmā dukkhadassanādīhi dassanaṃ apariniṭṭhitam maggadassanena pariniṭṭhitam nāma hoti. Tadā sotāpattiphale⁴ ṭhito 'ti saṃkham gacchati tasmā paṭijānāti. D u k k h e d i ṭ ṭ h e c a t t ā r i s a c c ā n ī t i p u c c h ā paravādissa. Ekābhisamayavasena paṭiññā paravādissa.⁵

¹ B.—C. oṃyādāyam.

² B. oḷa° everywhere.

³ B. niṭṭhitam eva.

⁴ B. sophale.

⁵ B. saka°.

Puna dukkhasaccam cattāri saccānīti anuyoge¹ catunnam pi nānāsabhāvattā paṭikkhepo tass' eva ca. Rūpakhandhe aniccato diṭṭhe 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Samuddato ekabindussa rase paṭividdhe sesa-udakarasa-veddho² viya ekadhamme aniccādito paṭividdhe sabbe pi paṭividdhā hontīti laddhiyā paṭiññā paravādissa.

Catūhi ñānehīti dukkhe ñānādīhi. Aṭṭhahi ñānehīti sāvakanam sādharāṇehi³ saccañānehi c' eva paṭisaṃbhidañānehī ca. Dvādasahi ñānehīti dvādasāṅgapaṭiccasamuppādañānehī. Catucattārisāya ñānehīti⁴ jarāmarāṇe ñānam jarāmarāṇasamudaye ñānan 'ti evam nidānavagge vuttañānehī. Sattasattatiyā ñānehīti jarāmarāṇam bhikkhave aniccam saṃkhatam paṭiccasamuppannam khayadhammam vya-dhammam virāgadhammam nirodhadhamman 'ti evam tatth' eva vuttañānehī sesam ettha pālinayen' eva veditabam saddhim suttasādhanenā 'ti.

ANUPUBBĀBHSAMAYAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni vohārakathā nāma hoti. Tattha buddho bhagavā lokuttarena vohārena⁵ voharatīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānam. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa laddhivasena paṭiññā paravādissa. Lokuttaro⁶ sotā⁷ 'ti ādīni tassa ayuttavādibhāvādīpanattham⁸ vuttāni. Ayam h' ettha adhippāyo. Saddāyatanam eva te⁵ lokuttaram udāhu sotādīni pīti. Hañci buddhassa bhagavato vohāro lokiye sote paṭihaññatīti. Ettha yadi lokuttare paṭihaññeyya lokuttaro siyā 'ti evam attho na gahetabbo. Lokiye paṭihaññamānassa pana⁵ lokuttaratā nāma natthīti ayam ettha adhippāyo. Lokiyena viññānenā⁹ 'ti etthāpi

¹ C. °go. ² B. udakassapaṭiveddho. ³ C. °hīti.

⁴ C. °rīsa.

⁵ C. omits.

⁶ B. °re.

⁷ B. sote.

⁸ B. °vāda°.

⁹ B. ñānenā.

lokiyen 'evā¹ 'ti attho. Itarathā anekatthata siyā. Lokuttaram hi lokiyeṇāpi ñānena ñāyati. Evaṃ sabbam yathānurūpato veditabbam. Sabbe te maggam bhāventīti pañhesu ye maggam na paṭilabhanti te samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Ye paṭilabhanti te samdhāya paṭijānāti. Sovanna yāyā 'ti suvaṇṇamayāya idaṃ paravādissa udāharanam. Elaṇḍa yāyā² 'ti elaṇḍamayāya² idaṃ sakavādissa udāharanam. Lokiyam voharantassa lokiyo 'ti ayam pi ekā laddhi. Sā etarahi ekaccānam Andhakānam atthi.³

Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

VOHĀRAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni nirodhakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam appaṭisaṃkhā⁴ nirodhañ ca paṭisaṃkhā nirodhañ ca dve pi ekato katvā nirodhasaccan 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Mahimsāsakānañ c'eva Andhakānañ ca. Te samdhāya dve nirodhā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā paravādissa. Dve dukkhanirodhā 'ti pañhesu yasmā dve dukkhasaccāni na icchati tasmā paṭikkhipati. Yasmā dvih' ākārehi dukkham nirujjhatīti icchati tasmā paṭijānāti. Dve nirodhasaccānīti pañhesu dvinnam dukkhasaccānam nirodhavasena⁵ anicchanto paṭikkhipati dvih' ākārehi dukkhassa nirujjhanato paṭijānāti. Dve taṇhānīti⁶ ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Atthi dvinnam nibbānan 'ti ādisu pucchāsu uccanīcatādīni⁷ appassanto paṭikkhipati. Appaṭisaṃkhā niruddhe 'ti ye paṭisaṃkhāya lokuttarena ñānena aniruddhā suddhapakatikattā vā uddesaparipucchādīnam vā vasena⁸ samudācaraṇato niruddhā 'ti vuccanti. Te saṃkhāre paṭisaṃkhā nirodhentīti lokuttarañānena nirodhenti anuppattibhāvam gamenti. Nanu appaṭisaṃ-

¹ C. vā.

² C. eladdhamayā.

³ B. laddhi.

⁴ C. °khāra.

⁵ B. °saccena.

⁶ C. tātīti.

⁷ C. ucchatimatādīti.

⁸ B. adds : na.

khā niruddhā samkhārā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa.
Tattha bhaggānaṃ puna na ¹ bhañjanato ² appaṭisaṃkhā-
niruddhānaṃ vā ariyamagge uppanne tathā niruddhato va
sakavādī accantabhaṅgataṃ ³ paṭijānāti.

Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

NIRODHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

DUTIYO VAGGO.⁴

¹ B. omits.

² C. bhajanato.

³ B. °gaggatam.

⁴ C. omits.

Idāni balakathā nāma hoti.¹ Tattha yesaṃ Anuruddha-saṃyutte imesaṃ ca² pahānaṃ³ āvuso catunnaṃ sati-paṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmīti ādini dasa-suttāni ayoniso gahetvā t a t h ā g a t a b a l a ṃ s ā v a k a s ā d h ā r a ṇ a ṇ 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa laddhiyaṃ ṭhatvā paṭiññā paravādissa.

Tathāgatabalaṃ ca nāma' etam sāvakehi sādharmaṇaṃ pi atthi asādharmaṇaṃ pi sādharmaṇāsādharmaṇaṃ pi. Tattha āsavānaṃ khaye ñānaṃ sādharmaṇaṃ. Indriyaparopariyattam ñānaṃ¹ asādharmaṇaṃ. Sesam sādharmaṇaṃ asādharmaṇaṃ ca. Ṭhānāṭhānādīni hi sāvakā padesena jānanti. Tathāgatā nippadesena iti. Tāni uddesato sādharmaṇāni.⁴ Niddesato asādharmaṇāni.⁵ Ayaṃ pana avisesena⁶ sabbam pi sādharmaṇaṇ 'ti āha. Tam enaṃ tato vivecetum. T a t h ā g a t a b a l a ṃ s ā v a k a b a l a ṇ 'ti puna anuyogo āraddho. Tattha paṭhama-pañhe⁷ niddesato sabbākāra-visayatam saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyapañhe niddesato⁸ ṭhānāṭhānamattādi-jāna-avasena paṭijānāti. Tañ ñevā 'ti ādi pañhesu sabbākārena⁹ ninnānākaraṇatāya¹⁰ abhāvena paṭikkhipati. Pabbayo go ca pubbacariyā¹¹ ca atthato ekam. Tathā dhammakkhānaṃ ca dhammadesanā ca. Indriyaparopariyattipañhe ekadesena sādharmaṇatam saṃdhāya sāvaka-visaye paṭijānāti.

Idāni yasmā uddesato ṭhānāṭhānādīni¹² sāvako jānāti. Tasmā sāvakassa tattha jānaṃ pakāsetvā. Tena jāna-

¹ C. omits.² B. ime pañca.³ B. panāhasā.⁴ B. adds: na.⁵ B. omits.⁶ C. visesena.⁷ C. °pañha.⁸ B. udde°.⁹ B. °resu.¹⁰ C. ti°.¹¹ C. pubbā°.¹² C. ṭhānādīnaṃ.

namattasāmaññaena tesam sāvakasādhāraṇattham paṭi-
 ṭhāpetum sāvako ṭhānāthānaṃ jānātīti ādayo
 paravādipaṅhā honti. Tattha indriyaparopariyattiñānaṃ
 chaṇṇaṃ asādhāraṇañānaṃ aññataran 'ti na gahītaṃ.
 Āsavakkhayaena vā āsavakkhayan 'ti yaṃ tathāgatassa
 āsavakkhayaena saddhiṃ sāvakassa āsavakkhayaṃ paṭicca
 vattabbaṃ siyā nānākaraṇaṃ¹ natthi.

Vimuttiyā ca vimuttin 'ti pade pi es' eva nayo. Sesam
 ettha uttānattham eva. Idāni yaṃ sakavādinā āsavānaṃ
 khaye ñānaṃ sādharmaṇan 'ti anuññātaṃ. Tena saddhiṃ
 saṃsanditvā² sesānaṃ³ pi asādhāraṇabhāvaṃ pucchitum
 puna āsavānaṃ khaye 'ti ādayo paravādipaṅhā va
 honti. Tesam vissajjane sakavādinā āsavakkhaye visesā-
 bhāvena taṃ ñānaṃ sādharmaṇan 'ti anuññātaṃ. Itaresu
 pi visesābhāvena sādharmaṇatā paṭikkhittā. Puna ṭhānā-
 ṭhānādīnaṃ āsavakkhayan' eva saddhiṃ saṃsanditvā²
 asādhāraṇapucchā paravādiss 'eva. Tattha³ āsavakkha-
 yañāne paṭikkhepo sesesu pi paṭiññā sakavādissa. Tato
 indriyaparopariyattena saddhiṃ saṃsandetvā asādhāraṇa-
 pucchā paravādissa. Sā saṃkhipitvā dassitā. Tatrāpi⁴
 indriyaparopariyatte⁵ paṭiññā sesesu paṭikkhepo sakavā-
 dissa. Tato ṭhānāthānādīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandetvā indriya-
 paropariyattassa sādharmaṇapucchā paravādissa. Sā pi
 saṃkhipitvā dassitā. Tattha indriyaparopariyatte paṭik-
 khepo sesesu paṭiññā sakavādissā 'ti.

BALAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni ariyan 'ti³ kathā nāma³ hoti. Tattha yesam na
 kevalaṃ āsavakkhayañānaṃ eva ariyaṃ atha kho purimāni
 pi nava balāni ariyānīce' eva laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi
 Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya ariyan 'ti pucchā sakavā-
 dissa paṭiññā itarassa. Puna yadi taṃ ariyaṃ maggādīsu
 tena aññatarena bhavitabban 'ti maggādivasena pucchā
 sakavādissa. Paṭikkhepo itarassa. Puna suññatāram-

¹ B. °ṇataṃ.

² B. °detvā.

³ C. omits.

⁴ B. tatthāpi.

⁵ B. °ttena.

manādivasena pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha dve suññatā sattasuññatā ca saṃkhārasuññatā ca. Sattasuññatā nāma ditṭhiyā parikappetabbena ¹ sattena suññā pañca khandhā. Saṃkhārasuññatā nāma sabbasaṃkhārehi suññam vivittam ² nissatam ³ nibbānam. Tattha paravādī nibbānārammaṇatam saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Saṃkhārārammaṇatam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Manasi karotīti puṭṭho pi nibbānam eva saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati saṃkhāre saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Tato sakavādinā tḥānāṭḥānāmanasikāro saṃkhārārammaṇo suññatāmanasikāro nibbānārammaṇo 'ti imam nayaṃ gahetvā dvinnaṃ phassaṇaṃ dvinnaṃ cittānaṃ samodhānaṃ hotīti puṭṭho lesokāsaṃ alabhanto ⁴ paṭikkhipati. Animittappaṇihitesu pi es' eva nayo.

Sattanimittābhāvato hi khandhā animittā. Saṃkhārānimittābhāvato nibbānam. Ekadhammasmiṃ pi āropetvā tḥapetabbasaṃkhātena ca ⁵ paṇidahitabbaṭṭhena ⁶ paṇidhīti saṃkham gatena sattapaṇidhinā ca appaṇihitā khandhā. Taṇhāpaṇidhinā taṇhāsavā ⁷ ārammaṇabhūtena sabbasaṃkhārapaṇidhinā appaṇihitam nibbānam. Tasmā idhāpi paṭikkhepo ca ⁸ paṭiññā ca ⁸ purimanayen' eva veditabbā. ⁹ Tato yathā satipaṭṭhānādayo lokuttaradhammā ariyā c' eva suññatādi-ārammaṇā ca kin te evaṃ tḥānāṭḥānāñānaṇ 'ti anulomapaṭilomapucchā honti. Tattha sabbā ¹⁰ pi paṭiññā sabbe pi ¹¹ paṭikkhepā paravādiss' eva. Iminā ca ¹² upāyena sesañānesu pi pucchāvissajjanam veditabbam. Pāḷiyam pana sesāni saṃkhipitvā avasāne cutupapātañānam eva vibhattam. Tato param sakasamaye pi ariyan 'ti sabbena ¹³ āsavānaṃ khayañānena saddhiṃ saṃsandetvā sesañānaṇ anulomato ca paṭilomato ca ariyabhāvapucchā honti. Tā sabbā paravādissa. Paṭiññā ca ¹⁴ paṭikkhepo ca ¹⁴

¹ B. °ppita°.² C. vici°.³ B. nisaṭam.⁴ C. °nte ; B. °ntā.⁵ B. °n'eva.⁶ B. paṇidhihi°.⁷ B. °ya vā.⁸ B. va.⁹ B. °bbo ; C. °bbam.¹⁰ C. sabbe.¹¹ B. ca.¹² C. omits.¹³ B. siddhena.¹⁴ B. va.

sakavādissa. Te uttānatthā yeva. Pāḷiyaṃ pan' ettha ¹ pathamanavamān' eva dassetvā satta ñānāni ² samkhittāni.

ARIYAN 'TI KATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni vimuttikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ vitarā-gacittānaṃ vimuttippayojanan nāma natthi. Yathā pana malinaṃ vatthaṃ dhovīyamānaṃ malā vimuccati evaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ sarāgato vimuccatīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya s a r ā g a n 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Tato r ā g a s a h a g a t a n 'ti ādinā nayena puṭṭho maggakkhaṇe cittaṃ vimuccati nāma. Tadā ca ³ evarūpaṃ cittaṃ natthīti paṭikkhipati. S a p h a s s a n 'ti ādinā nayena puṭṭho va ⁴ yathā phasso ca cittañ ca ubho rāgato vimuccanti. Evaṃ rāgassa vimuttiṃ apassamāno paṭikkhipati. S a d o s ā d i s u p i iminā va upāyena attho veditabbo.

VIMUTTIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni vimuccamānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ jhānena vikkhambhanavimuttiyā vimuttaṃ cittaṃ mag-gakkhaṇe samucchedavimuttiyā vimuccamānaṃ ⁵ nāma hotīti laddhi. Te saṃdhāya v i m u t t a ṃ v i m u c c a m ā n a n 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Puna e k a d e s a n 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha e k a d e s a n 'ti bhāvanapūṃsakam. Yathā vimuttam ekadesaṃ ⁶ vimuttaṃ ⁶ ekadesena vā ⁶ ekadese ⁶ vā vimut-taṃ hoti. Kiṃ ⁶ evaṃ e k a d e s a ṃ v i m u t t a ṃ e k a d e s a ṃ a v i m u t t a n 'ti pucchati. Kiṃ kāraṇā evaṃ pucchati. Vimuttaṃ vimuccamānaṃ 'ti vippakatabhāvena vuttattā. Yathā hi kayiramānā kaṭādayo vippakatattā ekade-sena katā ekadesena akatā honti. Tathā idaṃ pi ekadesaṃ vimuttaṃ ekadesaṃ avimuttan 'ti āpajjati. Tato paravādi

¹ C. omits.

² C. viññā°.

³ B. va.

⁴ B. pi.

⁵ B. vijjamānaṃ.

⁶ B. omits.

kaṭādīnaṃ viya cittaṣṣa ekadesabhāvapaṭhamapañhe¹ paṭikkhipitvā dutiye vimuccamānassa apariniṭṭhitavimuttitāya² paṭijānāti. Lokiyajhānakkhaṇaṃ vā samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Na hi taṃ tadā samucchedavimuttiyā vimuccamānaṃ³ lokuttarajhānakkhaṇaṃ samdhāya paṭijānāti. Taṃ hi tadā samucchedavimuttiyā vimuttekaḍḍhesena vimuccamānaṃ 'ti 'ssa laddhi. Tato sakavādī yadi te ekam eva cittaṃ ekadesaṃ vimuttaṃ ekadesaṃ avimuttaṃ evaṃ sante yo eken' eva cittaṃ sotāpanno hoti so pi te ekadesaṃ sotāpanno ekadesaṃ na sotāpanno āpajjati codanattamaṃ ekadesaṃ sotāpanno 'ti ādim āha. Itaro taṃ vidhānaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Sesavāresu pi es' eva nayo. Uppāḍakkhaṇe pañhe yadi ekam eva cittaṃ vimuttaṃ ca vimuccamānaṃ ca ekasmiṃ khaṇe vimuttaṃ ekasmiṃ vimuccamānaṃ āpajjati kin te evarūpaṃ cittaṃ 'ti attho.

Suttasādhane paṭhamaṃ suttaṃ paravādissa. Tatrassa ayam adhippāyo. Vimuccatīti vipakataniddeso tasmā yaṃ tassa yogīno evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato etehi āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati⁴ taṃ⁵ vimuccamānaṃ nāma hotīti. Dutiyasuttaṃ sakavādissa. Tatrassa ayam adhippāyo. Yadi te vimuccatīti vacanato vimuttaṃ vimuccamānaṃ idha vimuccatīti vacanābhāvato vimuttaṃ eva siyā na vimuccamānaṃ 'ti. Idāni yathā te vipakatavimuttitāya vimuccamānaṃ 'ti.⁶ Kiṃ evaṃ vipakatarāgāditāya rajjamānādīni pi atthīti codanattamaṃ puna atthi cittaṃ 'ti ādi⁷ āraddhaṃ. Paravādinā pi tathārūpaṃ cittaṃ apassantena sabbamaṃ paṭikkhittaṃ. Atha naṃ sakavādī dve yeva koṭiyo tatiyā⁸ natthīti anubodhento. Nanu rattaṃ c' eva arattaṃ cā 'ti ādim āha. Tass' attho nanu bhadrāmukha⁹ rāgasampayuttaṃ cittaṃ rattaṃ cittaṃ¹⁰ vippayuttaṃ arattaṃ 'ti dve yeva koṭiyo. Rajjamānaṃ nāmā 'ti tatiyā koṭi natthīti. Duṭṭhādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Atha naṃ āmā¹¹ 'ti paṭijānitvā ṭhitaṃ.

¹ B. pathamabhāvāpañhe.

² B. pari°.

³ C. vimutta°.

⁴ C. °tīti.

⁵ C. evaṃ.

⁶ C. omits.

⁷ B. ādim.

⁸ B. °yo.

⁹ B. °khā.

¹⁰ B. omits.

¹¹ B. āgamantā 'ti.

Vimuttipakkhe pi dve yeva koṭiyo dassetuṃ hañci rattañ c' evā 'ti ādim āha. Tassa 'ttho yadi etā dve¹ koṭiyo sampaticchasi avimuttañ c' eva vimuttañ cā 'ti imā pi sampaticchati. Kilesasampayuttam hi cittam avimuttam vippayuttam² vimuttam vimuccamānam nāmā 'ti. Paramatthato tatiyā koṭi natthīti.

VIMUCCAMĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni aṭṭhamakakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam anuloma-gotrabhū maggakkhaṇe kilesānam samudācārābhāvato³ aṭṭhamakassa sotāpattimaggatṭhapuggalassa dve pariyuṭṭhānā pahīnā⁴ 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānañ c' eva Sammitiyānañ ca tesam aññataram saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Maggakkhanato paṭṭhāya diṭṭhiyā anuppattim saṃdhāya paṭiññā itarassa. Tato yasmā diṭṭhi nām' esā sotāpanness' eva pahīnā na maggatṭhassa. Tasmā aṭṭhamako puggalo sotāpanno 'ti anuyogo sakavādissa. Vicikicchāpañhe pi es' eva nayo. Anusayapañhe pariyuṭṭhānato añño⁵ anusayo 'ti tesam laddhi. Tasmā na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhittam. Silabbataparāmāsa-pañhe silabbataparāmāsapariyuṭṭhānan 'ti vohāran na passati tasmā paṭikkhipati. Pariyuṭṭhānam eva pahīnan 'ti laddhi. Maggo bhāvito 'ti pañhe tasmim khaṇe bhāveti na bhāvito. Tasmā paṭikkhipati. Amaggena 'ti ādi anuyoge paṭhamamaggen' eva pahīnabhāvam saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Yadi hi amaggena pahiyetha gotrabhūpuggalādīnam pi⁶ pahiyethā 'ti āpajjanto⁷ uppaṃjissatīti pucchā paravādissa vissajjanam sakavādissa. Sesam sabbattha uttānattham evā 'ti.

ATṬHAMAKAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni aṭṭhamakassa indriyakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam aṭṭhamako maggakkhaṇe indriyāni paṭilabhati

¹ C. adds : dve. ² B. omits. ³ B.—C. °rābhāvato.

⁴ B. pari°. ⁵ C. omits. ⁶ B. °dīni. ⁷ B. °jjato.

nāma no ca 'ssa paṭiladdhāni hontīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya natthi saddhindriyaṃ¹ 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Natthi saddhā 'ti puṭṭho pana saddhindriyato saddhāya nānattaṃ sallakkhetvā paṭikkhipati. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo. Yathā pana² yassa atthi mano tassa manindriyaṃ pi atthi. Evaṃ yassa saddhādayo atthi tassa³ saddhindriyādīni⁴ pīti dīpanattham atthi mano atthi manindriyaṃ 'ti ādi⁵ āradham.

Taṃ sabbam uttānattham eva saddhim suttasādhanaṇā 'ti.

ATTHAMAKASSA INDRIYAKATHĀ
NITTHITĀ. 6.

Idāni dibbacakkhukathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ catutthajhānadhammupatthaddham⁶ maṃsacakkhum [eva dibbacakkhu nāma hotīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānaṃ e' eva Saṃmitiyānañ ca. Te saṃdhāya maṃsacakkhun 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Puna maṃsacakkhum dibbacakkhum dibbacakkhum⁵ maṃsacakkhun 'ti puṭṭho. Tam-mattam⁷ eva taṃ na hotīti paṭikkhipati.

Yādisaṃ 'ti ādipucchāsu pi ubhinnaṃ ekasabhāvābhāven' eva paṭikkhipati. Visayo 'ti ādisu ubhinnaṃ pi rūpāyatanam eva visayo. Maṃsacakkhum pana āpāthagataṃ⁸ eva passati. Itaraṃ anāpāthagataṃ tiropabbatādigataṃ pi dibbacakkhussa ca atisukhumam pi rūpaṃ gocarō. Na tādisaṃ⁹ itarassā 'ti evam etesaṃ ānubhāvagocarā¹⁰ asadisā. Upādinnaṃ hutvā⁵ anupādinnam⁵ hotīti puṭṭho yasmā maṃsacakkhum upādinnaṃ dibbacakkhum anupādinnaṃ. Na ca maṃsacakkhum eva dibbacakkhun 'ti icchati. Tasmā paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho yasmā⁵ maṃsacakkhussa uppādo maggo dibbassa

¹ C. °yānī ti.

² B. omits.

³ C. adds : patthi.

⁴ B. °yāni.

⁵ C. omits.

⁶ C. °ddhattham.

⁷ B.—C. katakammantam.

⁸ B. ābādham āgataṃ.

⁹ C. adds : na.

¹⁰ C. anubha°.

cakkhuno 'ti vacanam nissāya maṃsacakkhupaccayā dibbacakkhum uppajjati. Tañ ca rūpāvacarakānam catunnam mahābhūtānam pasādo 'ti icchati tasmā paṭijānāti. Kāmāvacaram hutvā 'ti puṭṭho pi yasmā nam maṃsacakkhum eva dibbacakkhum icchati tasmā paṭikkhipati.¹ Dutiyam puṭṭho rūpāvacarajhānapaccayena uppannattā rūpāvacaram nāma jātan 'ti paṭijānāti. Rūpāvacaram hutvā arūpāvacaran 'ti puṭṭho pi tato param bhāvanāya arūpāvacarakkhaṇe. Rūpāvacaracittassa abhāvā² paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho arūpāvacarakānam³ catunnam mahābhūtānam pasādo hutvā uppajjatīti laddhiyā paṭijānāti. Apariyāpanabhāvam pana 'ssa na⁴ icchati. Tasmā paṭikkhipati yeva.

Dibbacakkhu dhammupatthaddhan 'ti. Kāmāvacaradhammena upatthambhitam hutvā. Puna dhammupatthaddhan 'ti lokuttaradhammena upatthaddham. Dve⁵ cakkhūnīti puṭṭho kiñcāpi dibbacakkhuno dhammupatthaddhassa paññācakkhubhāvam na⁴ icchati paññācakkhussa pana atthitāya paṭikkhipati. Puna puṭṭho maṃsacakkhum dhammupatthaddham dibbacakkhum hotīti laddhivasena paṭijānāti.

Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

DIBBACAKKHUKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni dibbasotakathā nāma hoti. Ekañ⁶ ñeva sotana 'ti puṭṭho dvinnam atthitāya paṭikkhipitvā. Puna⁴ puṭṭho yasmā tad eva dhammupatthaddham dibbasotam nāma hoti tasmā paṭijānāti.

Sesam heṭṭhā vuttanayam evā 'ti.

DIBBASOTAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

¹ C. omits from above y a s m ā etc.

² C. bhagavā.

³ B. °rikānam.

⁴ C. omits.

⁵ B. adds : va.

⁶ C. etañ.

Idāni yathākammupagañānakathā hoti. Tattha yesaṃ iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena —pe— yathā kammupage satte pajānātīti suttaṃ ayoniso gahetvā yathākammupagañānam eva dibbacakkhun 'ti laddhi. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā itarassa. Puna yathā kammupagatañ¹ ca manasikarotīti puṭṭho ekacittassa ārammaṇadvayābhāvā paṭikkhipati dutiyaṃ puṭṭho nānācittavasena paṭijānāti. Puna lesokāsaṃ adatvā dvinnama phassānaṃ 'ti puṭṭho paṭikkhipati. Iti yathā iminā² yathā kammupagatapadena evam eva ito³ vata bhonto satta⁴ 'ti ādipadehi pi saddhiṃ yojanāsu attho veditabbo.

Āyasmā Sāriputto yathā kammupagataṃ ñānaṃ jānātīti idam sakavādī. Yasmā thero appicchatāya abhiññāñānāni⁴ na valañjetīti.⁵ Ekaccena jahanti⁶ tāni. Pana 'ssa n' eva atthīti maññati tasmā taṃ dibbacakkhuno alābhī thero 'ti maññamānaṃ⁷ pucchati. Ten' eva kāraṇena atth' āyasmato Sāriputtassa dibbacakkhun 'ti parato⁸ puṭṭho paṭikkhipati. Dutiyama puṭṭho yaṃ kiñci⁹ sāvakena pattabbaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ therena pattan¹⁰ 'ti paṭijānāti. Idān' assa paṭikkhepaṃ¹¹ karonto sakavādī nanu āyasmā Sāriputto 'ti ādimāha. Imama hi gāthaṃ thero valañjanapaṇidhiyā¹² evam abhāvena¹³ āha. Abhiññānassa¹⁴ abhāvena. Paravādī pana abhāven' eva cā 'ti atthaṃ sallakkhesi. Tasmā tassa laddhiyā therassa yathākammupagatañānam eva atthi no dibbacakkhum. Tena vuttaṃ tena hi na¹⁵ vattabbaṃ yathā kammupagatañānaṃ dibbacakkhun 'ti.

YATHĀKAMMUPAGATAÑĀNAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

¹ B. °gañ. ² C. adds: na. ³ B. ime. ⁴ B. °ñā 'ti.
⁵ B. °ñceti. ⁶ B. jānanti. ⁷ C. °no.
⁸ B. padato. ⁹ C. omits. ¹⁰ B. anupattan.
¹¹ B. vikkhepaṃ. ¹² C. °dhāyā. ¹³ C. evama sāve.
¹⁴ B.—C. °nam. ¹⁵ C. taṃ.

Idāni samvarakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ tāvatimse deve upādāya tat' uttarim¹ devesu yasmā te pañca-verāni na samācaranti tasmā samvaro atthīti laddhi. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Verasamudācāraṃ apasato² paṭiññā itarassa. Tato³ yasmā samvaro nāma samvaritabbe asamvare sati hoti. Tasmā asamvarapucchā⁴ sakavādissa. Devesu pāṇātipātādīnaṃ abhāvena paṭikkhepo itarassa. Atthi manussesū 'ti ādi samvare sati asamvarassa asamvare ca sati samvarassa pavattisam-dassanattamaṃ vuttamaṃ. Pāṇātipātā veramaṇīti ādipañhesu pāṇātipātādīnaṃ asamācāravasena⁵ paṭiññā. Pāṇātipātādīnaṃ natthitāya paṭikkhepo veditabbo.

Paṭilomapañhā uttānatthā yevā 'ti.

Avasāne natthi devesu samvaro 'ti pañhe pāṇātipātādīni katvā puna tato samvarābhāvaṃ⁶ samdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. Tato chalavasena yadi samvaro natthi sabbe devā pāṇātipātino 'ti ādi pucchā paravādissa. Devānaṃ verasamudācārassa⁷ abhāvena paṭikkhepo sakavādissa. Na h' evā 'ti vacanamattaṃ gahetvā laddhipatitthāpanaṃ paravādissa. Evaṃ patitthitā te⁸ laddhi appatitthitā 'va hotīti.

SAMVARAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 10.

Idāni asaññakathā⁹ nāma hoti. Tattha ye samkhārappaccayā viññānaṃ 'ti vacanato vinā viññānena paṭisamdhī nāma natthi. Saññuppādā¹⁰ va¹¹ pana te¹² devā tamhā kāyā cavantīti vacanato asaññasattānaṃ pi cutipaṭisamdhikkhaṇe saññā atthīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānaṃ te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā itarassa. Tato naṃ sakavādī¹³ kin te taṃ thānaṃ saññā-

¹ B. °ri. ² B. °yato. ³ C. tam. ⁴ B.—C. °re.
⁵ B. °caraṇa°. ⁶ B. dīnaṃ vagabhāvaṃ. ⁷ B. deva°. ⁸ B. va na.
⁹ C. asamvara°. ¹⁰ B. sappaññu°. ¹¹ B. ca.
¹² C. omits. ¹³ C. adds : naṃ.

bhāvō 'ti ādīhi codetum saññābhāvō¹ saññāgatīti
ādim āha. Tam sabbam tato parañ ca pālinayen' eva
veditabban 'ti.

ASAÑÑAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 11.

Idāni n'evasaññānāsaññāyatana-kathā nāma hoti. Tattha
yesam n'evasaññānāsaññāyatana 'ti vacanato na vattab-
bam tasmim bhava saññā atthīti. Seyyathāpi etarahi
Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā
itarassa.

Sesam ettha sabbam² pālinayen' eva viditabban 'ti.

N'EVASAÑÑĀNĀSAÑÑĀYATANAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 12.

TATIYO VAGGO.

¹ B. °gate.

² C. omits.

Idāni gihī'ssa arahā 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ Yasakulaputtādīnaṃ gihivyañjane t̥hitānaṃ arahattapattim disvā gihī assa¹ arahā 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Uttarāpathakānaṃ² te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha gihī'ssā 'ti yo gihisaṃyojanasam̐yut-tatāya gihī so arahā³ assā 'ti attho.

Paravādī pana adhippāyaṃ asallakkhetvā 'ti gihivyañjanamattam eva passanto paṭijānāti. Idāni 'ssa gihī nāma gihisaṃyojanena hoti na vyañjanamattena yathāha bhagavā.

Alaṅkato ce pi samaṃ careyya
Santo danto niyato brahmacārī
Sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍaṃ
So brahmaṇo so samaṇo sa bhikkhū 'ti.

Imaṃ nayaṃ dassetuṃ atthi arahato 'ti ādi ārad-dhaṃ. Taṃ sabbam̐ uttānattham evā 'ti.

GIHĪ 'SSA ARAHĀ 'TI KATHĀ
NITṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni uppattikathā⁴ nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ opapā-tiko hoti. Tattha parinibbāyīti ādīni vacanāni ayoniso gahetvā Suddhāvāsesu uppanno saha uppattiyā arahā hotīti laddhi. Yesaṃ vā upahacca parinibbāyīti idaṃ⁵ parivattetvā uppajja parinibbāyīti pariyāpuṇantānaṃ saha uppattiyā arahā hotīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Uttarāpathakānaṃ⁶ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa

¹ B. ssa. ² B. °padhama°. ³ C. °ham.

⁴ B. everywhere upapa°. ⁵ B. padaṃ.

⁶ B. °padhamakānaṃ.

paṭiññā itarassa. Tattha yasmā uppatticittam nāma lokiyam tena sotāpannādayo pi na honti pag eva arahā. Tasmāssa¹ imam nayam dassetum saha uppattiyā sotāpanno 'ti ādi āraddham. Sāriputto 'ti ādi imesu mahātheresu ko eko pi² saha uppattiyā arahā nāmā 'ti codanattham vuttam. Uppattesi no³ 'ti paṭisamdhicittena tam hi uppattim esati gavesati tasmā uppattesi yan 'ti vuccati.

Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

UPPATTIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni anāsavakathā⁴ nāma hoti. Tattha ye dhammā anāsavassa arahato sabbe te⁵ anāsavā 'ti yesam laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Uttarāpathakānam⁶ te samdhāya arahato 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam anāsavā nāma maggādayo kin⁷ tassa te yeva uppajantīti codanattham maggo phalan 'ti ādi āraddham. Cakkhum anāsavan 'ti puṭṭho sāsavattā paṭikkhipati. Dutiyaṃ puṭṭho anāsavass' etan 'ti paṭijānāti. Cīvarapañhe⁸ eko va dhammo anāsavo ca sāsavo ca na⁹ hotīti. Lakkhaṇavirodhabhayā paṭikkhipati. Dutiyaṃ puṭṭho anāsavass' eva⁹ hutvā sāsavassa hotīti paṭijānāti.¹⁰ Taññeva anāsavan 'ti pañhadvaye es' eva nayo. Sakavādī pana tam taññevā 'ti anuññātattā maggo anāsavo hutvā 'ti ādihi codeti. Iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo 'ti.

ANĀSAVAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni samannāgatakathā nāma hoti. Tattha dve samannāgamā paccuppannakkhane samaṅgibhāvasamannāgamo ca rūpāvacarādīsu aññatarabhūmippattito paṭilābhasam-

¹ B. ya. ² B. hi. ³ B. upapattesi pi yenā 'ti.

⁴ C. anāpatti°. ⁵ C. sabbato.

⁶ B. °padhamakānam. ⁷ B. omits. ⁸ B. °paññe.

⁹ C. omits. ¹⁰ B. °tīti.

annāgame ca. So yāva adhigataviseso¹ na parihāyati. Tāvad eva labbhati. Yesam̐ pana ṭhapetvā ime dve samannāgame añño pattidhamavasena² eko samannāgame nāma hotiti laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Uttarāpathakānam.³ Tesam̐ pattidhammo nāma koci natthīti anubodhanattham̐ arahā catūhi phalehi samannāgato⁴ 'ti pucchā sakavādissa pattim̐ samdhāya paṭiññā itarassa. Ath' assa yadi te arahā⁵ catūhi khandhehi viya catūhi phalehi samannāgato evam̐ sante yeva catūsu phalesu cattāro phassādayo tehi te arahato samannāgatattā paṇātīti codanattham̐ arahā catūhi phassehīti ādi āraddham̐. Tam̐ sabbam̐ paravādinā ekakkhaṇe catunnam̐ phassādīnam̐ abhāvā⁶ paṭikkhittam̐. Anāgāmi-pañhādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Sotāpatti phalam̐ vītivatto 'ti na paṭhamajhānam̐ viya dutiyajhānalābhī puna anuppattiyā pana vītivatto 'ti pucchati. Sotāpattimaggan 'ti ādi yam̐ vītivatto ten' assa puna asamannāgamam̐⁷ dassetum āraddham̐. Tehi ca a parihīno 'ti⁸ pañhe yasmā yathā paccanīkasamudācārena lokiya-jhānadhammā parihāyanti. Na evam̐ lokuttaramaggena hi ye kilesā pahīyanti phalena ca⁹ paṭippassambhanti te tathā pahīnā va tathā paṭippassaddhā yeva ca honti. Tasmā sakavādinā āmantā 'ti¹⁰ paṭiññātam̐. Svāyam¹¹ attho parato¹² arahato cattāro maggā patiladdhā 'ti ādīsu pakāsito yeva.

Sesam̐ uttānattham̐ evā 'ti.

SAMANNĀGATAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Arahā chahi upekkhāhīti kathāya pi iminā va nayena attho veditabbo. Arahā hi chasu dvāresu¹³ upekkhānam̐

¹ C. aviga°. ² B. upapatti°. ³ B. °padhapakānam̐.

⁴ B. samannāgame arahā 'ti. ⁵ B. °ham̐.

⁶ B. arahāvā. ⁷ C. °gatam̐. ⁸ C. va.

⁹ C. phale tava. ¹⁰ B. °tīti. ¹¹ C. ayam̐.

¹² B. padato. ¹³ C. vāresu.

uppattibhabbatāya ¹ hi ² samannāgato 'ti vuccati na ekakkhaṇe. Sabbāsaṃ uppattibhāvenā 'ti.

UPEKKHĀSAMANNĀGATAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni bodhiyā buddho 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha bodhīti catumaggañānassāpi sabbaññutañānassāpi adhi-
vacanam tasmā yesaṃ yathā odātena vaṇṇena odāto
sāmena vaṇṇena ³ sāmo. Evaṃ bodhiyā buddho
'ti laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Uttarāpathakānaṃ yeva te
saṃdhāya pucchā ca anuyogo ca sakavādissa. Paṭiññā ca
paṭikkhepo ca itarassa. Atītāyā ⁴ 'ti pañhe tasmim
khaṇe abhāvato paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho paṭilābham
saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Puna kiccavasena ⁵ puṭṭho kiccā-
bhāvato paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho yan tena tāya
karaṇīyam kataṃ tattha sammohābhāvā ⁶ paṭijānāti.
Lesokāsaṃ ⁷ pana adatvā dukkhaṃ paṭijānātīti
ādinā nayena puṭṭho tassa kiccassa abhāvā paṭikkhipati.
Anāgatapañhe tasmim khaṇe maggañānassa abhāvā paṭik-
khipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho agamā ⁸ Rājagahaṃ buddho 'ti
anāgatāya bodhiyā buddhabhāvaṃ maññamāno paṭijānāti.
Bodhikaraṇīyam karotīti puṭṭho tasmim khaṇe
kiccābhāvena paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho yadi na
kareyya buddho 'ti na vuceyya. Yasmā avassaṃ karis-
sati tasmā karoti ⁹ yeva nāmā 'ti paṭijānāti. Puna lesokā-
saṃ adatvā puṭṭho paṭikkhipati. Paccuppannapañhe
saddhim samsandanāya uttānattho yeva ¹⁰ tisso bodhiyo
ekato katvā buddho ¹¹ sabbaññutañānaṃ ¹² saṃdhāya ¹³ tīhi
pi buddho 'ti pi vattabbabhāvato ¹⁴ paṭijānāti. Puna tīhīti
puṭṭho sabbāsaṃ ekakkhaṇe abhāvā paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam

¹ B. °gabba°; C. °vya°. ² B. tāhi. ³ C. omits.

⁴ B. °tassā. ⁵ B. kiṃvasena.

⁶ B. samohā°; C. sammohāvā. ⁷ C. lokānaṃ.

⁸ C. āgama. ⁹ C. tato ti. ¹⁰ B. va. ¹¹ C. puṭṭho.

¹² C. °ṇāya. ¹³ C. °yata. ¹⁴ C. adds: tā.

puṭṭho atītānāgatapaccuppannassa sabbaññutañānassa va-
sena paṭijānāti. Puna lesokāsaṃ adatvā sataṭaṃ
samiṭaṃ 'ti puṭṭho paṭikkhipati. Na¹ vattabbam
bodhiyā 'ti pucchā paravādissa. Bodhiyā abhāvakkhaṇe
buddhabhāvāpattito² paṭiññā sakavādissa.³ Nanu bo-
dhipaṭilābhā 'ti pañhe pana yasmim̄ saṃtāne bodhi-
saṃkhātaṃ maggañānaṃ uppannaṃ. Tattha buddho
'ti sammuti sabhāvato paṭiññā tass' eva. Tassa adhippāyaṃ
ajānitvā hañcīti laddhiṭṭhapanā paravādissa. Idāni yadi
sallakkhaṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ kātum bodhipaṭilābhā buddho 'ti
bodhiyā buddho 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tass' attho tan
te⁴ yasmā bodhipaṭilābhā buddho tasmā bodhiyā buddho
'ti. Itaro bodhipaṭilābhō nāma bodhiyā uppajjitvā nirud-
dhāya pi saṃtāne uppanne⁵ bhāvo yeva bodhi nāma
maggakkhaṇe ñānaṃ 'ti imaṃ vibhāgaṃ asallakkhento ca⁶
puna paṭijānāti. Tato sakavādinā bodhipaṭilābhō
bodhīti puṭṭho vacanokāsaṃ alabhanto paṭikkhipatīti.

BODHIYĀ BUDDHO 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Iti imā tisso pi kathā Uttarāpathakānaṃ⁷ yeva. Idāni
lakkhaṇakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yehi samannāgatassa
mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavantīti imaṃ⁸ suttam̄ ayoniso
gahetvā lakkhaṇasamannāgato⁹ bodhisatto¹⁰ va¹¹ hotīti
yesam̄ laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Uttarāpathakānaṃ¹² te
saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā itarassa. Ca-
kka¹³ vattisatto 'ti pañhesu yasmā cakkavattisatto bo-
dhisatto pi abodhisatto¹ pi¹ tasmā abodhisattam̄ saṃdhāya
paṭikkhipati bodhisattam̄¹³ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Dvat-

¹ C. omits. ² B. abu°. ³ C. omits till tass' attho.
⁴ B. ki te. ⁵ B. °na. ⁶ B. va.
⁷ B. uttānā va padhamakānaṃ. ⁸ B. idaṃ.
⁹ C. °te. ¹⁰ C. tte. ¹¹ C. ca.
¹² B. °padhamakānaṃ. ¹³ B. omits.

Idāni aparā pi samannāgatakathā hoti. Tattha yesaṃ catutthamaggaṭṭho puggalo pattadhamavasena¹ tihi phalehi² samannāgato 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha heṭṭhā catūhi phalehi samannāgatakathāya vuttanayen' eva veditabban 'ti.

SAMANNĀGATAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni saṃyojanakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ nipariyāyen' eva sabbasaṃyojanappahānaṃ arahattan 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā itarassa. Puna sabbe saṃyojanā 'ti puṭṭho heṭṭhāvuttamaggatayena pahīne saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho tena maggena appahīnāya abhāvā paṭijānāti. Sakkāyaditṭhi-ādisu viya paṭhamamaggena pahīnapahīnabhāvaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Catutthamaggena anavasesappahānaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Es' eva nayo sabbatthā 'ti.

SAMYOJANAPPAHĀNAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ.² 10.

CATUTTHO VAGGO.

¹ B. patti°.² C. omits the kathā 10.

Idāni vimuttikathā nāma hoti. Tattha vipassanā maggo phalaṃ paccavekkhaṇaṃ¹ 'ti catuṇṇaṃ ñānānaṃ vimuttiñānaṃ 'ti nāma. Tesu pi vipassanāñānaṃ niccanimittādīhi² vā vimuttattā tadaṅgavimuttibhāvena vā vimuttattā vimuttiñānaṃ. Maggo samucchedavimutti. Phalaṃ paṭippaṣṣaddhivimutti. Paccavekkhaṇañānaṃ³ pana vimuttiṃ jānātīti vimuttiñānaṃ. Evaṃ catubbidhe vimuttiñāne nippariyāyena phalañānaṃ eva vimuttaṃ.⁴ Sesāni vimuttānīti vā na⁵ vattabbāni. Tasmā idaṃ nāma vimuttiñānaṃ vimuttan 'ti avatvā. Avisesen' eva vimuttiñānaṃ⁶ vimuttan 'ti yesaṃ⁷ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Puna yaṃ kiñcīti puṭṭho paccavekkhaṇādīni saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Paṭipannaṃ sāsā 'ti puṭṭho maggañānassa anāsavataṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti.⁸ Yasmā pana taṃ⁹ sotāpannassa phale ṭhitassa ñānaṃ na¹⁰ hoti tasmā vimuttaṃ¹¹ nāma na¹² hotīti codanattamaṃ. Puna sakavādī¹³ sotāpannassa sāsā 'ti ādim āha. Iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo 'ti.

VIMUTTIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni asekkhakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā Ānandattherādayo sekkho¹⁴ ulāro bhagavā 'ti ādinā nayena asekkhe jānanti. Tasmā sekkhassa asekkhañā-

¹ B. °kkhan.

² B. niccādi.

³ B. °ṇāñānaṃ.

⁴ B. adds: sesāni vimuttaṃ.

⁵ B. ti.

⁶ B. vimuttaṃ.

⁷ C. tesam.

⁸ B. adds: na.

⁹ B. etam.

¹⁰ B. omits.

¹¹ B. °tti.

¹² C. omits.

¹³ B. °dissā.

¹⁴ C. sekhā; B. sekkha.

naṃ atthīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ.¹ Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Jānāti passatīti idaṃ attanā adhigatassa jānana-vasena vuttaṃ. Gotrabhūno 'ti ādi hetthemāya hetthemāya bhūmiyā tthitassa uparupariñānassa abhāvadasanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. Nanu ayaṃ smā ānando sekkho ulāro bhagavā 'ti² jānātīti paravādi asekkho bhagavā 'ti pavattattānaṃ³ asekkhaṃ nānaṃ 'ti icchati. Napan' etaṃ asekkhaṃ. Tasmā evaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpitā pi laddhi appaṭiṭṭhāpitā 'va hotīti.

ASEKKHAÑĀNAKATHĀ⁴ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni viparītakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yv⁵ āyaṃ paṭhavīkasiṇe paṭhavīsaññī samāpajjati. Tassa taṃ nānaṃ viparītañānaṃ 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā itarassa. Paṭhavīnissāya uppannamittamaṃ hi na paṭhavī yeva. Tatrāyaṃ⁶ paṭhavīsaññī tasmā viparītaṃ taṃ⁷ nānaṃ 'ti ādim āha itaro.⁷ Ayaṃ⁸ h' etassa⁹ adhippāyo. Tato sakavādi lakkhaṇapaṭhavī pi saṃbhārapaṭhavī pi nimittapaṭhavī pi paṭhavīdevatā¹⁰ pi sabbā paṭhavī yeva. Tāsu paṭhavīti nānaṃ viparītaṃ na hoti. Anicce niccaṇ 'ti ādi vipariyeso pana viparītaṃ nānaṃ nāma. Kin te idaṃ etesu aññataran 'ti codetum anicce niccaṇ 'ti ādim āha. Itaro vipallāsalaṅkhaṇābhāvaṃ¹¹ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Paṭhavīnimittamaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Kusalan 'ti sekkhaputhujanānaṃ nānaṃ saṃdhāya vuttaṃ. Atthi arahato 'ti pañhesu¹² pi vipallāsalaṅkhaṇābhāven'¹³ eva paṭikkhipati. Paṭhavīnimittamaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Sabb' eva paṭhavī hotīti sabbā taṃ paṭhavīkasiṇalaṅkhaṇamaṃ pa-

¹ B. oḍhakānaṃ.² C. omits.³ C. oṇtānaṃ; B. oṭtātaṃ.⁴ B. asekkhakathā.⁵ C. sv.⁶ C. tatra vāyaṃ.⁷ B. omits.⁸ C. yaṃ.⁹ B. hi tassa.¹⁰ C. devatā.¹¹ C. oṇabhāvaṃ.¹² B. saññāsu.¹³ C. oṇabhāvena.

ṭhavi yeva hotīti pucchati. Sakavādī tathā abhāvato paṭikkhipati. Nanu paṭhavī atthi atthi ca¹ koci paṭhavim² paṭhavito samāpajjati ti pucchā sakavādisa. Tass' attho nanu nimittapaṭhavī atthi atthi ca³ koci tam paṭhavim² paṭhavito ca samāpajjati na āpato vā tejato vā⁴ paṭhavī atthīti ādi yadi yam⁵ yathā atthi tam tathā samāpajjantassa ñānaṃ viparītaṃ hoti. Nibbānaṃ atthi tam pi samāpajjantassa sabbam vipariyesasamugghātana-maggañānaṃ⁶ pi te viparītaṃ hotīti⁷ dassanattaṃ vuttan 'ti.

VIPARĪTAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni niyāmakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yo puggalo samattaniyāmaṃ⁸ okkamissati tam bhabbo esa dhammaṃ abhisametun 'ti yasmā⁹ bhagavā jānāti tasmā aniyatassa puthujjanass' eva sato¹⁰ puggalassa niyāmagamanāya ñānaṃ atthīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ. Te samdhāya aniyatassā 'ti pucchā sakavādissā 'ti.² Tattha niyāmagamanāyā 'ti niyāmo vuccati maggo maggagamanāya maggokkamanāyā 'ti attho. Yam pan' assa ñānaṃ disvā bhagavā bhabbo ayan 'ti jānāti tam samdhāya paṭiññā paravādissa. Ath' assa sakavādī ayuttavāditam dīpetum niyatassā 'ti viparītānuyogam āha. Tattha¹¹ paṭhamapañhe maggena niyatassa niyāmagamanāya¹² ñānaṃ nāma natthīti paṭikkhipati. Dutiyena natthibhāvena paṭijānāti. Tatiye aniyatassa¹³ natthīti pucchā tam¹⁴ laddhivirodhena paṭikkhipati. Puna paṭhamapañhe¹⁵ catuttamā ñatvā¹⁶ aniyatassa niyāmagamanādivasena tayo pañhakathā. Tesu paṭhame yasmā ādimaggena niyatassa puna

¹ B. va. ² B. omits. ³ C. omits. ⁴ B. adds: 'ti.
⁵ B. yad idam. ⁶ B. °ghāṭakam. ⁷ B. hotū 'ti.
⁸ C. sammatta°; B. samattaṃ. ⁹ C. tasmā.
¹⁰ B. tā. ¹¹ B. sabba. ¹² C. aniya°.
¹³ B. niya°. ¹⁴ B. puṭṭhattā. ¹⁵ B. adds: va.
¹⁶ B. katvā niya°.

tadatthāya ñānaṃ natthi tasmā paṭikkhipati dutiye-
 natthibhāven' eva paṭijānāti. Tatiye laddhivirodhen' ¹ eva
 paṭikkhipati. Puna paṭhamam pañham aṭṭhamam katvā
 aniyatassa ² aniyāmagamanādivasena tayo pañhakathā.
 Tesam attho vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Puna paṭhama-
 pañham eva dasamam ³ katvā tammūlakā ⁴ atthi ni-
 yāmo 'ti ādayo pañhakathā. Tattha yasmā niyāmagama-
 nāya ñānaṃ nāma maggañānaṃ eva hoti tasmā taṃ saṃ-
 dhāya atthi niyāmo 'ti vuttam. Itaro pana niyāmo 'ti vutte
 paṭikkhipati ñānan 'ti vutte paṭijānāti. Satipaṭṭhānādīsu
 pi es' eva nayo. Paccanīkam uttānattham eva. Gotra-
 bhuno 'ti ādinā nayena yam ⁵ appattam tassa taṃ natthi
 dassanattham. Vuttam bhagavatā ⁶ jānāti attano ñānaba-
 lena jānāti. Na ⁷ tassa niyāmagamanāñānaṃ sabhāvato. ⁸
 Tasmā iminā kāraṇena paṭiṭṭhitā pi 'ssa laddhi appaṭiṭṭhitā
 yevā 'ti.

NIYĀMAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni paṭisambhidākathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam yam
 kiñci ariyānaṃ ñānaṃ sabbalokuttaram evā 'ti gahetvā
 sabbam ñānaṃ paṭisambhidā 'ti laddhi. Seyya-
 thāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā
 itarassa. Sammutiñānapañhesu paṭhavīkaṣiṇasammutiyam
 samāpattiñānaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati niruttiñānaṃ saṃ-
 dhāya paṭijānāti. Ye keci sammutin 'ti pañhe puthuj-
 ane saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Cetopariyāyapañhesu puthuj-
 janassa ñānaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Ariyassa ñānaṃ
 saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Sabbāpaññattipañhesu pathavīka-
 ṣiṇasamāpattipañham ⁹ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati lokuttaram
 saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Paṭhavīkaṣiṇasamāpattin 'ti ādi yā
 etesu ettakesu thānesu paññā kiṃ sabbā sā ¹⁰ paṭisambhidā

¹ B. 'bhāven' eva. ² B. omits. ³ B. dvā°.
⁴ C. na. ⁵ B. 'ssa. ⁶ B. ovā. ⁷ C. omits.
⁸ C. sabbā°. ⁹ B. °saññaṃ. ¹⁰ B. sappassa.

'ti pucchanattham vuttam. Tena hi sabbam ñānan 'ti yasmā sabbā¹ lokuttarapaññā paṭisambhidā tasmā sabbam 'ti vacanasāmaññato chalena² saddhim patitṭhāpetiti.

PAṬISAMBHIDĀKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni sammutiñānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha sammutisaccam paramatthasaccan 'ti dve saccāni. Ye pana etaṃ vibhāgam akatvā saccan 'ti vacanasāmaññena sammutiñānam pi saccārammaṇam evā 'ti vadanti³ seyyathāpi Andhakā⁴ te⁵ ayuttavādino 'ti tesam vāDavisodhanattham ayaṃ kathā āradhā. Tattha na vattabban 'ti pucchā paravādissa. Paramatthasaccam samdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. Sammutisaccamhīti sammuti-anupaviṭṭhe saccamhi paccatte⁶ vā bhumavacanam. Sammutisaccan 'ti attho sammutiñānam saccārammaṇañ ñevā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Tato na yadi taṃ avisesena saccārammaṇañ ñevā 'ti tena ñānena dukkhapaṭiññādīni⁷ kareyyā 'ti codetum tena ñānenā 'ti ādim āha.

SAMMUTIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni cittārammaṇakathā nāma hoti. Tattha cetopariyāye ñānan 'ti vacanamattam eva gahetvā taṃ ñānam cittārammaṇam evā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha 'ssa yo sarāgādivasena cittam jānāti tassa rāgādayo pi ārammaṇā honti. Tasmā na vattabban cittārammañ ñevā 'ti codanattham nanu atthi kocīti ādi āradham. Phassārammaṇe⁸ 'ti phassasamkhāte ārammaṇe⁹ vedanārammaṇe¹⁰ 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Puna phassārammaṇe¹¹ ñānam na vattabban

¹ C. sabba. ² B. phalena. ³ B. laddhi.

⁴ B. °kānam. ⁵ C. omits. ⁶ C. °tthe.

⁷ C. °pari°. ⁸ B.—C. °ṇo. ⁹ B. omits.

¹⁰ B. °nā-ārammaṇe. ¹¹ B.—C. °ṇā.

'ti puṭṭho phassassa¹ phusanalakkhaṇaṃ manasikaronto² phasse³ vārammaṇaṃ hotīti paṭijānāti. Kiṃ pan' etaṃ phassa pari yā ye ñānaṃ 'ti puṭṭho pana tādisassa suttapadassa abhāvā paṭikkhipati. Vedanādisu pi es' eva nayo. Idāni yaṃ nissāya yassa⁴ laddhi⁵ tad⁴ eva⁴ dassetvā laddhiṃ paṭiṭṭhāpetuṃ nanu ce to pa ri y ā ye ñānaṃ 'ti ādim⁶ āha. Sā pan' esā vacanamattābhini- vesena paṭiṭṭhāpitā pi appaṭiṭṭhāpitā va hotiti.

CITTĀRAMMAṆAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni anāgatakathā⁷ nāma hoti. Tattha anāgataṃ nāma anantaram pi atthi na anantaram pi. Etesu⁸ anantare ekanten' eva ñānaṃ natthi. Yathā ca anantare tathā ekavīthi-ekajavanapariyāpanne⁹ pi. Tattha ye sabbasmim pi anāgate ñānaṃ icchanti seyyathāpi Andhakā¹⁰ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yan te anāgate ñānaṃ kiṃ tena anantaram anāgataṃ mūlādivasena jānātīti codetuṃ a n ā g a t a ṃ m ū l a t o 'ti ādim āha. Tattha mūlato 'ti ādīni sabbāni kāraṇavevacanān'¹¹ eva kāraṇaṃ hi yaṃ¹² attano phalaṃ¹³ karoti. Taṃ tattha mūlayati paṭiṭṭhātīti mūlaṃ. Tato 'va taṃ hinoti pavattayatīti¹⁴ hetu. Tad eva naṃ deti¹⁵ handa naṃ gaṇhathā 'ti niyyātetīti¹⁶ viyā¹⁷ 'ti nidānaṃ. Tato taṃ sambhavati sambhavo. Pabhavatīti pabhavo. Tattha va taṃ¹⁸ samuṭṭhāti taṃ vā naṃ samuṭṭhāpetīti samuṭṭhānaṃ. Tad eva taṃ¹⁹ āharatīti āhāro. Taṃ ca tassa apaṭiccajita- batṭhena²⁰ ārammaṇaṃ. Tad eva c' etaṃ paṭicca etīti paccayo. Tato taṃ samudetīti samudayo 'ti vuccati.⁶

- | | | |
|--------------------|------------------------|------------------|
| 1 B. phassa. | 2 C. °roto. | 3 B. phasso. |
| 4 B. omits. | 5 B. laddhivāre. | 6 C. omits. |
| 7 B. anāgatañāna°. | 8 B. tesu. | 9 C. °kapavana°. |
| 10 B. °kānaṃ. | 11 B. kāraṇavaca°. | 12 B. yaṃ hi. |
| 13 C. palam. | 14 C. °ttatīti. | 15 B. nideti. |
| 16 B. niyyāde°. | 17 C. viyāyati. | 18 C. matam. |
| 19 B. naṃ. | 20 C. aparicchitabba°. | |

Yasmā pana anantaram cittaṃ eteh' ākārehi na sakkā jānitum tasmā na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Anāgataṃ hetu¹ paccayatantiyā anantarā-anāgate² citte hetupaccayattam jānāti. Ye tattha dhammā³ hetupaccayena paccayā honti. Te jānātīti attho. Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo. Gotrabhuno 'ti ādi. Yasmim anāgate ñānam na uppajjati taṃ sarūpato dassetuṃ vuttam. Pāṭaliputtassā 'ti suttam yasmā⁴ anāgate ñānam uppajjati taṃ dassetuṃ āhaṭam. Yasmā pan' etaṃ na⁵ sabbasmim anāgate ñānassa sādhanam tasmā anāhaṭam evā 'ti.

ANĀGATAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni paccuppannakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam sabbasamkhāresu aniccato diṭṭhesu taṃ pi ñānam⁶ aniccato diṭṭham hotīti vacanam nissāya avisesena sabbasmim paccuppanne⁷ ñānam atthīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānam. Te samdhāya paccuppanne⁸ 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi avisesena paccuppanne ñānam atthi⁹ khaṇapaccuppanne pi tena bhavitabbam. Evaṃ sante dvinnam ñānam ekato abhāvā¹⁰ ten' eva ekañānena taṃ jānitabbam. Hotīti codetum¹¹ tenā 'ti anuyogo sakavādissa. Tattha paṭhamapañhe ten' eva taṃ jānitum na sakkā 'ti paṭikkhepo itarassa. Dutiyapañhe pana samtatim samdhāya paṭiññā tass' eva. Paṭipāṭito bhaṅgam passanto 'ti hi⁵ bhaṅgānupassanā ñānen' eva bhaṅgānupassanāñānam¹² passatīti tassa adhippāyo. Tena ñānena taṃ ñānam jānātīti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Tena phassena taṃ phassan 'ti ādīni assa lesokāsanivāraṇattham vuttāni. Yam pan' etena¹³ laddhim paṭiṭṭhāpanattham

¹ B. hetum.

² B. °rānāgate.

³ B. tasmā.

⁴ C. yasmim.

⁵ B. omits.

⁶ B. viññānam.

⁷ C. °nnena.

⁸ B. samuppanne.

⁹ B. atthīti.

¹⁰ B. °vo.

¹¹ B. codanattham.

¹² C. °ssane.

¹³ B. tena.

nanu sabbasaṃkharēhīti ādi vuttam. Tattha na sato¹ tañ ñānam diṭṭham hoti na ārammanato 'ti adhippāyena paṭiññā sakavādissa. Tasmā evaṃ paṭiṭṭhitā pi tassa laddhi appaṭiṭṭhitā va hotīti.

PACCUPPANNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni phalañānakathā nāma hotīti. Tattha buddhā pi sattānam ariyaphalappattiyā² dhammam desenti sāvakā pīti iminā sāmāññena buddhānam viya sāvakanam pi tena³ sattena pattaphale⁴ ñānam atthīti yesam laddhi seyathāpi Andhakānam. Te saṃdhāya sāvakassa⁵ 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi sāvakassa phale ñānam atthi yathā buddhasamā⁵ te pi sotāpattiphale attano ñānabalena ayam bījī ayam kolamkolo ayam sattakkhattuparamo 'ti phalassa katam paññapenti. Kin⁶ te evaṃ sāvako pīti codetum sāvako phalassa katam paññapetīti āha. Itaro paṭikkhipati. Atthi sāvakassa phale paropariyattīti ādi phale ñānassa atthitāya paccayapucchanaṭṭham vuttam. Ayam h' ettha adhippāyo buddhānam idaṃ oraṃ⁷ idaṃ param⁸ evaṃ phalānam uccāvaca bhāvajānanasaṃkhātā phalaparopariyatti nāma atthi.⁹ Tathā indriyapuggalā paropariyattiyokāsam-atthitāya tassa tassa¹⁰ puggalassa tesam tesam indriyānam vasena taṃ taṃ phalam jānanti. Kin te sāvakassāpi etā paropariyattiyō atthīti. Atthi sāvakassa khandhapaññattīti ādīni pi yadi te sāvakassa buddhānam viya phale ñānam atthi imāhi pi 'ssa paññattīhi bhavitabbaṃ.¹¹ Kim assa tā atthi¹² sakkoti so etā paññattiyō attano balena jānitum 'va¹³ paññapetum vā⁶ 'ti⁶ codanaṭṭham¹⁴ vuttāni.

¹ C. yato. ² B. ādissaphaluppa°. ³ C. adds: tena.

⁴ B. vattabbe phalena. ⁵ B. buddhā samā ne.

⁶ C. omits. ⁷ B. phalam. ⁸ B. padaṃ opadanti.

⁹ B. adds: tathā indriyapuggalaparo pariyatti nāma atthi.

¹⁰ B. kāya. ¹¹ B. adds: ti. ¹² B. adds: na.

¹³ B. va. ¹⁴ C. paṭi°.

Sāvako jino¹ 'ti² ādi. Yadi sāvakassa buddhānaṃ viya phale ñānaṃ atthi. Evaṃ sante³ yeva jino 'ti codanattamaṃ vuttamaṃ. Sāvako anuppannaṃ sā 'ti pañhe pi ayam eva nayo. Aññānānīti pañhe avijjāsamkhātassa aññānassa vibhattapaṭikkhitto⁴ na pan' assa buddhānaṃ viya phale ñānaṃ atthi tasmā appatitthito ca⁵ paravādo⁶ 'ti.

PHALAÑĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 10.

PAÑCAMO VAGGO.

MAHĀPANNĀSAKO SAMATTO.

¹ C. pi no.

² B. tīti.

³ B. oṅtesv eva.

⁴ B. vihatattā pa°.

⁵ B. va.

⁶ B. °vādīvādo.

Idāni niyāmakathā nāma hoti. Tattha niyāmo hoti¹ bhabbo² niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu samattan³ 'ti vacanato ariyamaggo vuccati. Yasmā pana tasmim̄ uppajjitvā niruddhe pi puggalo aniyato nāma na hoti. Tasmā so niyāmo⁴ niccatṭhena asaṃkhato 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathā pi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Tato yadi so asaṃkhato evarūpena tena bhavitabban 'ti dīpento nibbānaṃ 'ti ādim āha. Samsandanapucchā uttānatthā yeva. Atthi kocīti niyāmassa asaṃkhatabhāvaṃ dīpanattham̄ vuttam. Maggo asaṃkhato 'ti pañhe tassa uppādanirodhabhāvato paṭikkhipati. Niyāmo saṃkhato 'ti pañhe niruddhe pi magge niyāmassa atthitam⁵ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Sotāpattiniyāmo 'ti ādi pañhesu pi anulomato ca paṭilomato ca iminā 'va nayena attho veditabbo. Pañca asaṃkhatānīti puṭṭho pañcannaṃ asaṃkhatānaṃ āgatatthānaṃ⁶ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam̄ puṭṭho catunnaṃ samattaniyāmānaṃ niyāmavacanato nibbānassa⁷ ca asaṃkhatabhāvato paṭijānāti. Micchattaniyāmapañho niyāmavacanamattena asaṃkhatatāya ayuttabhavadīpanattham̄ vutto 'ti.

NIYĀMAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni paṭiccasamuppādakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ nidānavagge uppādā vā tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā tathāgatānaṃ ṭhitā va sā dhātudhammatṭhitatā 'ti vacanato

¹ B. omits. ² B. gabbo. ³ C. samma°.
⁴ B. adds: 'ti. ⁵ B. atthīti. ⁶ C. anāga°.
⁷ C. omits till the end of the page.

paṭiccasamuppādo asaṃkhatō 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānañ ca Mahimsāsakānañ ca te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Avijjā asaṃkhatā 'ti ādayo pañhā avijjādīnaṃ yeva paṭiccasamuppādashāvadassanattamaṃ vuttā.¹ Yena paṇ' atthena tattha ekekaṃ aṅgaṃ paṭiccasamuppādo 'ti vuccati so paṭiccasamuppādavibhaṅge vutto yeva. Avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā 'ti yā tattha dhammaṭṭhitatā² 'ti ādinayena suttena laddhi patitṭhāpitā. Tass' eva³ atthadassanena laddhibhindaṇattamaṃ vuttamaṃ. Ayam h' ettha attho. Yā ayam hetṭhā ṭhitā va sā dhātudhammaṭṭhitatā 'va dhammaniyāmatā 'ti vuttā na sā aññatra avijjādīhi visuṃ ekā atthi. Avijjādīnaṃ pana paccayānaṃ yev' etaṃ nāma⁴ uppanne pi⁵ hi tathāgate anuppanne pi hi tathāgate avijjāto saṃkhārā saṃbhavanti saṃkhārādīhi ca viññānādīni tasmā avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā 'ti yā etasmiṃ pade⁶ saṃkhāradhammānaṃ kāraṇatṭhena ṭhitatā⁷ 'ti³ dhammaṭṭhitatā.³ Tesamaṃ yeva ca³ dhammānaṃ kāraṇatṭhen' va niyāmatā 'ti dhammaniyāmatā 'ti avijjā vuccati. Sā ca asaṃkhatā 'ti.⁸ Nibbānañ ca asaṃkhatānaṃ 'ti pucchati. Paravādī laddhivasena paṭijānitvā puna dve asaṃkhatānīti puṭṭho suttabhāvena⁹ paṭikkhipitvā va laddhivasen' eva paṭijānāti sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo. Hetṭhā vuttasadisamaṃ pana tattha vuttanayama¹⁰ evā 'ti.

PAṬICCASAMUPPĀDAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni saccakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesama cattārīmāni bhikkhave tathāni avitathānīti suttaṃ nissāya cattārīsaccāni asaṃkhatānīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa

¹ C. vuttamaṃ.

² C. oṭṭā.

³ C. omits.

⁴ B. nāmaṃ.

⁵ B. siti.

⁶ B. pāde.

⁷ C. ṭhitā.

⁸ B. na.

⁹ C. suttabhāvena.

¹⁰ B. oṃyen' eva veditabban 'ti.

paṭiññā itarassa. Ayam hi 'ssa adhippāyo. Dukkhasamudayamaggesu vatthusaccam saṃkhatam lakkhaṇasaccam asaṃkhatam. Nirodhe vatthusaccam nāma natthi asaṃkhatam eva tan¹ 'ti. Tasmā āmantā 'ti āha. Tam pan' assa laddhimattam eva yo² hi dukkham vatvā³ saccam icchati⁴ tathā samudayam maggañ ca. Yāni pana nesam bādhanapabhavanīyyānikalakkhaṇāni tāni lakkhaṇasaccam nāmā 'ti. Na ca⁵ bādhanalakkhaṇādīhi aññāni dukkhādīni nāma atthīti. Tāṇānīti ādisu adhippāyo vuttanāyen' eva veditabbo. Dukkhan⁶ 'ti pañhe laddhivasena lakkhaṇam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Dukkhan 'ti pañhe vatthum saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Tato⁷ param suddhikapañhā saṃsandanapañhā ca sabbe paḷi-anūsāren' eva veditabbā. Avasāne laddhipatiṭṭhāpanattham āhaṭasuttam atthassa micchāgahītattā anāhatasadisam evā 'ti.

SACCAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni āruppakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam cattāro āruppā anekajā⁸ 'ti vacanam nissāya sabbe pi te dhammā asaṃkhatā 'ti laddhi te saṃdhāya ākāsānañcāyatana n 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti. Sādhakasuttam pi⁹ ajānitvā āhaṭattā anāhaṭasadisam evā 'ti.

ĀRUPPAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni nirodhasamāpattikathā nāma hoti. Tattha nirodhasamāpattīti catunnam khandhānam appavatti yasmā pana sā karīyamānā karīyati¹⁰ samāpajjīyamānā samāpaj-

¹ B. etan. ² B. so. ³ C. vatthu. ⁴ C. itthi.

⁵ B. na ca tadhala^o; C. tañ ce bodha^o.

⁶ B. dukkhasaccan. ⁷ B. ito. ⁸ B. ānañcā 'ti.

⁹ B. adds : attham. ¹⁰ B. °yyati.

jīyati¹ tasmā nippannā² 'ti vuccati. Saṃkhatāsaṃkhatalakkhaṇānaṃ³ pana abhāvena na⁴ vattabbā. Saṃkhatā 'ti vā asaṃkhatā 'ti vā tattha yesaṃ yasmā saṃkhatā na hoti tasmā asaṃkhatā 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ eva Uttarāpathakānaṃ ca te saṃdhāya nirodhasamāpattīti⁵ pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Uppādentīti⁵ ādi samāpajjanapaṭilābhavasena⁶ eva vuttam. Yathā pana rūpādayo saṃkhatadhamme uppādentīti na tathāgataṃ keci uppādentīti nāma nirodhavodānaṃ⁶ vutthānaṃ 'ti phalasaṃpatti veditabbā. Asaṃkhatam⁷ pana⁸ natthi yeva tasmā paṭikkhipati. Tena hīti yasmā saṃkhatā na⁹ hoti tasmā asaṃkhatā 'ti laddhi. Idam pana asaṃkhatabhāve kāraṇam na hotīti vuttam pi avuttasadisam¹⁰ evā 'ti.

NIRODHASAMĀPATTIKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni ākāsakathā nāma hoti. Tattha tividho ākāso paricchedākāso kasiṇugghāṭimākāso ajaṭākāso tucchākāso 'ti pi tass' eva nāmam. Tesu paricchedākāso saṃkhato itarā dve paññattimattā. Yesaṃ pana duvidho pi yasmā saṃkhato na hoti tasmā asaṃkhato 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ Mahiṃsāsakānaṃ ca te saṃdhāya ākāso 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

ĀKĀSAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni ākāso sanidassano 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ tālacchiddādīsu ñānappavattim nissāya sabbo pi

¹ B. ojjissati. ² B. nibbannā. ³ B. °ni.
⁴ B. omits. ⁵ C. °dinti. ⁶ C. °dhāvodhānaṃ.
⁷ B. °tā. ⁸ B. adds : tam. ⁹ B. °tānaṃ.
¹⁰ C. vutta°.

ajaṭākāso sanidassano 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya ākāso sanidassano 'ti pucchā sakavā-dissa. Paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi sanidassano evaṃ vidho bhaveyyā 'ti codanatthaṃ rūpan 'ti ādi vuttaṃ. Cakkhūñca paṭicca 'ti pañhesu evarūpassa suttassa abhāvena paṭikkhipivā thūnantarikādīnaṃ¹ upaladdhiṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti dvinnāṃ rukkhānaṃ antaran² 'ti ettha rukkhārūpaṃ cakkhunā disvā antare rūpābhāvato³ ākāsan 'ti manodvāraviññānaṃ uppajjati na cakkhuvīññānaṃ. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo. Tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti.

ĀKĀSO SANIDASSANO 'TI KATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni paṭhavīdhātu sanidassano 'ti ādikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ pāsāṇa-udaka-thala⁴-rukkhacalanānañ c' eva pañcīndriyapatitṭhokāsānañ ca vaṇṇāyatanāṃ kāyaviññātikāle hatthapādādirūpañ ca disvā paṭhavīdhātu-ādayo sanidassanā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya sabbakathāsu ādipucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesaṃ sabbattha pāli-anusārena c' eva heṭṭhāvuttanāyena' eva veditabban 'ti. Paṭhavīdhātu sanidassanā 'ti ādi katvā kāyakammaṃ sanidassanan 'ti.

PARIYOSĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

CHAṬṬHO VAGGO.

¹ B. dhūṇanantikādīnaṃ.

³ C. rūpābhāvato.

² B. aṇanan 'ti.

⁴ C. jālā.

Idāni saṃgahakathā nāma hoti. Tattāna yasmā dāmādihi balivaddādayo¹ viya keci dhammā kehici dhammehi saṃgahītā nāma natthi. Tasmā natthi keci dhammā kehici dhammehi saṃgahītā. Evaṃ sante ekavidhena rūpasamgaho 'ti ādi niratthakan 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirikānañ² c' eva Siddhatthikānañ³ ca. Te saṃdhāya aññen' aṭṭhena saṃgahabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ pucchā sakavādisa. Attano laddhivasena paṭiññā itarassa. Idāni yen' aṭṭhena saṃgaho labbhati taṃ dassetuṃ n a n u a t t h i k e c i d h a m m ā ' t i ā d i ā r a d d h a m . Taṃ sabbam heṭṭhāvuttanayattā uttānattham eva. Yā⁴ pañ' esā paravādinā attano laddhipatiṭṭhāpanattham y a t h ā d ā m e n a v ā ⁵ ' t i ā d i k ā u p a m ā ā h a ṭ ā . Sakavādinā taṃ⁶ anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā. H a ñ c i d ā m e n a v ā ' t i t a s s a l a d d h i b h i n n ā ' t i v e d i t a b b ā . Ayaṃ h' ettha attho. Yadi te dāmādihi ca balivaddādayo⁷ saṃgahītā⁸ nāma natthi keci dhammā kehici dhammehi saṃgahītā 'ti.

SAMGAHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni saṃpayuttakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā tilamhi⁹ telam viya na vedanādayo saññādīsu anupatiṭṭhā¹⁰ tasmā natthi keci dhammā kehici dhammehi saṃpayuttā. Evaṃ sante ñānasampayuttan 'ti ādi niratthakam hotīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirikānañ ca Siddhatthikā-

¹ B. °bandhādayo ² B. Rājākiriyañānañ ca.

³ C. omits. ⁴ C. sā. ⁵ B. cā. ⁶ B. ti.

⁷ B. °bandhādayo. ⁸ B. °tvā. ⁹ C. ti laddhimhi.

¹⁰ C. anupaci°.

nañ c' eva. Te saṃdhāya aññe va¹ sabbe va² saṃpayutta-
tam³ dassetum pucchā sakavādissa attano laddhivasena
paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam idhāpi heṭṭhāvuttanayattā uttā-
nattham eva. Yo pan' eso⁴ paravādinā yathā tilamhi
telan'ti ādikā-upamāpañhe āhaṭo so yasmā vedanā-
saññānam⁵ viya tilatelānam⁶ lakkhaṇato nānatthavavat-
thānam⁷ natthi. Sabbesu pi hi tela-aṭṭhitacesu tilo'ti
vohāramattam. Ten' eva tilam nibbattetvā⁸ gahīte purima-
saṃthāne⁹ na tilo nāma paññāyati tasmā anāhaṭasadisam¹⁰
eva hotīti.

SAMPAYUTTAKATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni cetasikakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā phassi-
kādayo nāma natthi. Tasmā cetasikenāpi na¹¹ bhavitabbam.
Iti natthi cetasiko dhammo'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi
Rājagirika-Siddhatthikānam te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavā-
dissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sahajāto'ti saṃpayutta-
sahajātam saṃdhāya vuttam. Phassikā¹²'ti tādisam
vohāram apassantassa pucchā paravādissa.¹³ Kiṃ vohārena
yathā¹⁴ cittanissitako¹⁵'ti cetasiko'ti.¹⁶ Evam so pi phas-
sanissitakattā¹⁷ phassanissitako¹⁸'ti vutte¹⁹ doso natthīti
paṭiññā sakavādissa. Sesam uttānattham evā'ti.

CETASIKAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni dānakathā nāmā hoti. Tattha dānan nāma
tividham cāgacetanā pi virati pi deyyadhammo pi saddhā

¹ C. bbenā ; B. aññen' eva ṭṭhe. ² B. ³ B. ottatam.

⁴ C. so. ⁵ C. °pañ°. ⁶ B. °lādīnam.

⁷ B. nānatta°. ⁸ C. nibbeṭhetvā.

⁹ B. purimabhavam sam°. ¹⁰ B. °so. ¹¹ C. omits.

¹² B. phassasikā. ¹³ B. saka°. ¹⁴ B. kathā.

¹⁵ B. °nisidato. ¹⁶ B. omits. ¹⁷ B. nisīdakattā.

¹⁸ B. phassasiko. ¹⁹ C. vutto.

hiriyaṃ kusalañ ca dānaṃ 'ti. Āgataṭṭhāne cāgacetaṇā dānaṃ. Abhayaṃ detīti āgataṭṭhāne virati. Dānaṃ deti annaṃ pānaṃ 'ti āgataṭṭhāne deyyadhammo. Tattha cāgacetaṇā deti vā deyyadhammaṃ deti vā etāya deyyadhammaṃ 'ti dānaṃ virati. Avakhaṇḍanaṭṭhena¹ lavanaṭṭhena vā dānaṃ. Sā hi uppajjamānā bhayaabheravādisaṃkhātaṃ dus-selyacetaṇaṃ² khaṇḍeti lunāti cā 'ti dānaṃ. Deyyadhammo deyyatīti³ dānaṃ. Evam etan tividhaṃ pi atthato cetasiko c' eva dhammo deyyadhammo cā 'ti duvidhaṃ hoti. Tattha yesaṃ cetasiko va dhammo dānaṃ na deyyadhammo 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Rājagirika⁴-Siddhatthikānaṃ te saṃdhāya cetasiko 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ deyyadhammasena codetum labbhaṃ ti pucchā sakavādissa. Annādīni⁵ viya so na sakkā dātun 'ti paṭikkhepo itarassa. Puna daḥhaṃ katvā puṭṭho abhayaṃ detīti suttavasena paṭiññā tass' eva. Tassa⁶ paṭiññādīsu pana tassa⁷ detīti ādi vohāraṃ apassanto paṭikkhipat' eva. Anīṭṭhaphalaṃ 'ti ādi⁸ acetasikassa⁹ dhammassa dānaabhāvadīpanatthaṃ vuttaṃ. Na hi acetasiko annādīdhammo āyatim vipākaṃ deti iṭṭhaphalabhāvanīyācanatthaṃ¹⁰ pan' etaṃ vuttan 'ti veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ pi h' ettha adhippāyo yadi acetasiko annādīdhammo dānaṃ bhavēyya hitacittena anīṭṭhaṃ akantaṃ bhesajjaṃ dentassa nimbabījādīhi viya nimbādayo anīṭṭhaṃ eva phalaṃ nibbatteyya yasmā¹¹ pan' etthahitaharaṇacāgacetaṇā¹² dānaṃ tasmā anīṭṭhe pi deyyadhamme dānaṃ iṭṭhaphalam eva hotīti. Evam paravādīnācetasikadhammassa dānaabhāve patīṭṭhāpīte sakavādī itarena pariyāyena deyyadhammassa dānaabhāvaṃ sādhetum dānaṃ iṭṭhaphalam vuttaṃ bhagavatā 'ti ādim āha. Paravādī pana cīvarādīnaṃ¹³ iṭṭhavipākatam apassanto¹⁴ paṭikkhipati. Suttasādhanam paravādivāde¹⁵ pi yujjati. Sakavādivāde¹⁵ pi na puna ekena 'ṭṭhena¹³

¹ C. akaṇḍa°. ² C. °nānaṃ°. ³ B. deyya°.

⁴ C. °ya. ⁵ C. adinnā°.

⁶ C. ssa; B. phassa pañhādīsu. ⁷ B. phassaṃ.

⁸ B. ādīnaṃ. ⁹ C. ceta°. ¹⁰ B. °niyādhanatthaṃ.

¹¹ C. yasmim. ¹² C. °pharaṇa°. ¹³ C. omits.

¹⁴ B. °ko. ¹⁵ B. °vāre.

deyyadhammo iṭṭhaphalo hoti¹ iṭṭhaphalabhāvamattam² eva paṭikkhittam. Tasmā tena hi na va t t a b b a n 'ti ettha iṭṭhaphalabhāven' eva na vattabbatā yujjati. Dātabbatṭhena pana deyyadhammo dānam eva. Dvinnam hi dānānam sāgarabhāvamocanattam³ eva ayam kathā 'ti.

DĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni paribhogamayapuññakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam⁴ divā ca ratto ca sadā puññam pavaddhatīti ca⁵ yam⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paribhuñjamāno 'ti ca evam ādīni suttāni ayoniso gahetvā yesam⁷ paribhogamayam nāma puññam atthīti laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirika⁸-Siddhatthika-Sammītiyanam te samdhāya p a r i b h o g a - m a y a n 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam puññam nāma phassādayo kusalā dhammā na tato aññam tasmā phassādīhi te vadḍhitabban 'ti codetum p a r i b h o g a m a y o p h a s s o⁹ 'ti ādi āradḍham tam sabbam itarena tesam avadḍhanato¹⁰ paṭikkhittam. L a t ā v i y ā 'ti ādīni kiriyāya¹¹ vā bhāvatāya¹² vā vinā pi yathā latādīni sayam eva vadḍhanti. Kinte evam vadḍhantīti codanattam vuttāni. Tathā pan' assa avadḍhanato na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhittam. N a s a m a n n ā h a r a t ī t i pañhe paṭiggāhakānam paribhogena¹³ purimacetanā pavaddhati. Evam tam hoti puññan 'ti laddhivasena paṭijānāti. Tato a n ā v a j j a n t a s s ā¹⁴ 'ti ādīhi puṭṭho dāyakassa cāga-cetanam tam¹⁵ samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Tattha anāvajjantassā¹⁶ 'ti dānacetanāya pure cārikena āvajjanena¹⁷ bhavaṅgam a n ā v a ṭ ṭ a n t a s s a¹⁸ aparivattentassa¹⁹

¹ B. ti.² B. °phalābhā°.³ B. saṅgāra°.⁴ B. yesam.⁵ C. omits.⁶ B. yassa.⁷ C. sesam.⁸ C. oya.⁹ B. °ssā 'ti.¹⁰ C. avadḍhamnato ; B. avadḍhinato.¹¹ B. °yassa.¹² B. °nāya.¹³ B. panabhogena.¹⁴ B. °vaṭṭa°.¹⁵ B. omits.¹⁶ B. °vaṭṭa°.¹⁷ B. °ne nam.¹⁸ C. °ṭṭassa.¹⁹ B. °ṭṭantassa.

anābhogassā 'ti nirābhogassa asamannāharanta
 tassā 'ti. Āvajjanam hi bhavaṅgam pi vicchinditvā attano
 gatamaggen' ¹ eva uppajjamānam dānacetanam samannā-
 harati nāma. Evaṃ kiccena iminā cittena ² asamannāha-
 rantassa puññaṃ hotīti pucchati. Amanasikaronta
 tassā 'ti manam akarontassa. Āvajjanena ³ hi tad
 anantaram uppajjamānam manam karoti nāma evam
 karontassā 'ti attho. Upayogavacanasmim hi ⁴ etam ⁵
 bhummam. Acetayantassā 'ti cetanam anuppāden-
 tassa appatthayantassā 'ti patthanāsamkhātam kusa-
 lacchandam akarontassa apaṇidahañtassā 'ti dāna-
 cetanāvasena cittam aṭṭhapentassā 'ti attho. Nanuca
 āvaṭṭantassā 'ti vāre ⁶ abhogassā ⁷ 'ti abhogavato.⁸
 Atha vā abhogo ⁹ assa abhogassa ⁹ vā anantaram tam
 puññaṃ hotīti pi attho. Dvinnam phassānan 'ti
 ādisu ekakkhaṇe dāyakassa dvinnam phassādīnam abhā-
 vā paṭikkhipati. Dāyakassa ca paribhuñjantassa vā 'ti
 ubhinnam phassādayo samdhāya paṭijānāti. Api ¹⁰ c' assa
 pañcannam viññānānam samodhānam hotīti laddhi tassāpi
 vasena paṭijānāti. Atha nam sakavādī pariyāyassa dvāram
 pidahitvā ujuvipaccanīkavasena codetum kusalādi-
 pañham ¹¹ pucchi. ¹² Tatrāpi kusalākusalānam ¹³ ekassa
 ekakkhaṇe ¹⁴ sampayogabhāvam ¹⁵ samdhāya paṭikkhipati.
 Paribhogamayam pana cittavippayuttam uppajjatīti laddhiyā
 paṭijānāti. Atha nam sakavādī suttena niggaṇhāti sutta-
 sādhanē ārāmaropakādīnam ¹⁶ anussaraṇapaṭisamkhara-
 ṇādivasena anantarā ¹⁷ uppajjamānam puññaṃ samdhāya
 sadā ⁶ puññaṃ pavaddhatīti vuttam. Appamāṇo
 tassa puññābhisaṇdo 'ti idam pi appamāṇavīhārino dinna-
 paccayattā ca evarūpo me cīvaram paribhuñjatīti anumo-
 danavasena vuttam. Tam so paribhogamayan 'ti sallak-

¹ B. gamanamagge. ² C. kiccena. ³ B. āvajjamānena.
⁴ C. omits. ⁵ B. evam. ⁶ B. omits. ⁷ B. ābho°.
⁸ B. ābhogavacanato. ⁹ B. ābho°.
¹⁰ B. adhi.
¹¹ B. kussalassā 'ti. ¹² B. pucchati. ¹³ B. kusalānam.
¹⁴ B. °ṇam. ¹⁵ B. gābhāvam. ¹⁶ B. °nādīnam.
¹⁷ B. antarantarā.

khetīti. Yasmā pana paṭiggāhakena paṭiggāhetvā apari-
bhutte pi deyyadhamme puññaṃ hoti yeva. Tasmā saka-
vādīvādo 'va balavā.¹ Tattha paṭiggāhake paṭig-
gahīte 'ti parassa² paṭiggāhakena paṭiggahīte 'ti attho
daṭṭhabbo. Sesam uttānattham evā 'ti.

PARIBHOGAMAYAPUÑÑAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni itodinnakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam itodinnena
yāpenti petā kālaṃkatā tahin 'ti vacanaṃ nissāya yaṃ³ ito
cīvarādi dinnam ten' eva yāpentīti laddhi seyyathāpi
Rājagiriya-Siddhatthikānaṃ. Te samdhāya ito dinnena
'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Puna cīvarādiva-
sena anuyutto paṭikkhipati. Añña⁴ añña ssa kāraṃko 'ti
aññassa vipākadāyakaṃ kammaṃ añña kāraṃko na
attanā va attano kammaṃ karotīti vuttam hotīti evam
puṭṭho pana itaro suttavirodhabhayena paṭikkhipati.
Dānaṃ dentaṃ 'ti dānaṃ dadamaṃ disvā 'ti attho.
Tattha yasmā attānaṃ⁵ anumodittha⁶ va⁷ te⁸ tattha
bhogā uppajjanti. Tasmā ssa iminā kāraṇena laddhi⁹
paṭiṭṭhāpentassāpi appaṭiṭṭhāpitā¹⁰ va hoti. Na hi te
itodinnen' eva vatthunā yāpentīti. Sesesu pi suttasā-
dhanesu es' eva nayo.

ITODINNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni paṭhavī kammavipāko 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha
issariyasamvattanīyaṃ kammaṃ adhipaccasamvattanīyaṃ
kamman 'ti. Tattha issarānaṃ issariyaṃ nāma adhipatī-
naṃ adhipaccaṃ nāma paṭhavī issariyādhipaccassa samvat-
tanikaṃ ca kammaṃ atthīti vuttam. Tasmā yesam paṭhavī

¹ B. phalavā. ² C. padassa. ³ B. omits.

⁴ C. añña-aññaṃ. ⁵ B. °no.

⁶ B. °tthā; C. anumāditatthā. ⁷ B. ca. ⁸ B. tesam.

⁹ C. laddhiṃ. ¹⁰ B. °ṭṭhitā.

kammavipāko 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya paṭhavīti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sukhavedanīyā 'ti ādi kammavipākassa bhāvadasanavasena vuttam. Phasso hotīti¹ ādinā nayena niddiṭṭhesu vipākesu phasso sukhavedanīyādibhedo hoti. Te² saññādayo ca³ sukhavedanādīhi sampayuttā vedanādayo saññādīhi sabbe pi sārammaṇā.⁴ Atthi⁵ va nesam pure cārikam āvaṭṭanādisamkhātam āvajjanam kammappaccaya-bhūtā cetanādayo⁶ tatha itthavipāko tassa patthanā paṇidhānavasena pavattā mūlatanā. Kin te evarūpā paṭhavīti pucchati. Itaro paṭikkhipati. Paṭilomapucchādīni uttānatthā⁷ yeva. Kammavipāko pasesam sādharāṇo 'ti pañhe phassādayo saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Kammasamuṭṭhānarūpañ ca paṭhavī-ādinam yeva ca sādharāṇabhāvam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Asādharāṇapañhe santisuttam parasamayato⁸ āharitvā dassitam sabbe sattā paṭhavim paribhuñjantīti pañhe. Paṭhavī-anissite saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Nissite saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Paṭhavim aparibhuñjitvā parinibbāyanti⁹ āruppe parinibbāyantānam⁹ vasena paṭijānāti. Kammavipākam akhepetvā¹⁰ 'ti idam parasamayavasena¹¹ vuttam. Kammavipākam hi khepetvā va⁵ parinibbāyantīti tesam laddhi sakasamaye pana katokā-sassa kamma uppannam vipākam akhepetvā parinibbānam natthīti tesañ ca laddhiyā paṭhavīsādharāṇavipākattā uppannavipāko yeva hoti tam vipākabhāvena ṭhitam akhepetvā parinibbānam na yujjatīti codetum vaṭṭati. Itaro pi laddhivasen' eva paṭikkhipati. Cakkavattisattassa kammavipākan 'ti pañhe⁵ asādharāṇam phassādīni¹² saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Sādharāṇam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Paṭhavīsamuddacandasuriyādayo¹³ pi¹⁴ sabbesam sādharāṇakammavipāko 'ti tesam laddhi. Issa-

¹ B. adds : hi. ² B. so ca. ³ B. va. ⁴ C. °nādi.

⁵ C. omits. ⁶ C. °nā so. ⁷ B. uttānam eva.

⁸ B. pada°. ⁹ C. °tamtam. ¹⁰ C. atthapetvā.

¹¹ B. padasamassana°. ¹² B. °di.

¹³ B. °suriyacandimādayo. ¹⁴ B. hi.

r i y a s a m v a t t a n i y a n 'ti. Ettha issariyaṃ nāma bahudhanatā. Adhipaccam nāma sesajane attano vase vattetvā tehi gurukātabbatthēna adhipatibhāvo. Tattha kammaṭṭilābhavasena taṃ samvattanikaṃ nāma hoti na janakavasena. Tasmā kammavipākabhāve¹ asādharaṇam etan 'ti.

PAṬHAVĪKAMMAVIPĀKAKATHĀ²

NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni jarāmarāṇam vipāko 'ti kathā hoti. Tattha yesaṃ atthi dubbaṇṇasamvattaniyaṃ kammaṃ appāyukasamvattaniyaṃ kamman 'ti. Ettha dubbaṇṇakā nāma jarā. Appāyukatā nāma marāṇam taṃsamvattaniyaṃ ca kammaṃ atthi tasmā jarāmarāṇam vipāko 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Paṭilomapañhe anārammaṇan 'ti rūpadhammānam tāva anārammaṇaṃ c' eva. Arūpānam pi pana jarāmarāṇasampayogalakkhaṇābhāvā anārammaṇaṃ c' eva akusalānam dhammānam jarāmarāṇam akusalānam dhammānam vipāko 'ti pañhe jarāmarāṇena nāma aniṭṭhavipākena bhavitabban 'ti laddhiyā paṭijānāti ten' eva kāraṇena kusalānam dhammānam jarāmarāṇassa kusalavipākatam paṭikkhipati. Parato c' assa akusalavipākataṃ nēva paṭijānāti. Kusalānaṃ ca akusalānaṃ cā 'ti pucchāvasena ekato katam. Ekakkhaṇe pan' etam³ natthi avyākatavipākānam⁴ jarāmarāṇavipāko⁵ 'ti vattabbatāya pariyāyo atthi.⁶ Tasmā avyākatavasena pucchā na katā. D u b b a ṇ ṇ a s a m v a t t a n i y a n 'ti ettha dubbaṇṇiyaṃ nāma aparisuddhavaṇṇatā. Appāyukatā nāma āyuno ciraṃ pavattitum asamatthatā. Tattha akusalakammaṃ kammaṣamuṭṭhānassa dubbaṇṇarūpassa kammaṭṭhānassa hoti. Asadisattā pan' assa taṃ vipāko na hoti. Utu-samuṭṭhānādino pana taṃ paṭilābhavasena āyuno 'va ucche-

¹ C. °pāke bhāve. ² B. °pāko 'ti kathā. ³ B. taṃ.⁴ B. abyākatānam avipākānam. ⁵ B. °ṇam viṭāko.⁶ B. natthi.

danavasena¹ paccayo hoti. Evam etaṃ pariyāyena taṃ 'va samvattanikaṃ nāma hoti navipākaphassādīnaṃ viya janakavasena tasmā vipākabhāve² asādhakam. Sesam ettha hetthāvuttasadisam evā 'ti.

JARĀMARANAṆAVIPĀKO 'TI KATHĀ
NITṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni ariyadhammavipākakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ kilesappahānamattam eva sāmāññaphalaṃ na cittacetasikā dhammā 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ. Te samdhāya natthi ariyadhammavipāko 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha ariyadhammavipāko 'ti maggasamkhātassa³ ariyadhammassa vipāko kilesakkhaya-mattam ariyaphalan 'ti laddhiyā paṭiññā itarassa. Sāmāññāna 'ti samaṇabhāvo. Maggass' etaṃ nāmaṃ. Sāmāññāna ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sāmāññaphalaṃ ca 'ti hi vuttaṃ. Brahmaññānes' eva nayo. Sotāpattiphalaṃ⁴ na⁵ vipāko 'ti ādisu sotāpattimaggādīnaṃ ācayagāminam⁶ samdhāya ariyaphalanam na vipākabhāvam paṭijānāti. Dānaphalādīnaṃ paṭikkhipati. So ca⁷ ācayagāmīti⁸ kassa evaṃ atthaṃ dhāreti. Vipākasamkhātam ācayam gacchati. Taṃ vā ācayam ācinantā gacchantīti ācayagāmino vipākam apacinantā gacchantīti apacayagāmino 'ti tasmā evaṃ paṭijānāti ca paṭikkhipati ca. Kāmāvacarakusala vipākam⁹ āpacayagāmīti ādikā pucchā¹⁰ paravādissa paṭiññā ca paṭikkhepo ca sakavādissa. Lokikam¹¹ hi kusalam savi-pākam cutipaṭisamdhīyo c' eva vaṭṭaṇ ca ācinantam gacchatīti ācayagāmīti.¹² Lokuttarakusalam cutipaṭisamdhīyo c' eva vaṭṭaṇ ca apacinantam gacchatīti apacāyagāmīti.

¹ B. upacchedaka°. ² B. °bhāva. ³ C. vasagga°.
+ C. °lānam. ⁵ C. omits. ⁶ B. apaca°; C. acca°. ⁷ B. hi.
⁸ C. āmayagāmin; B. °gāmīti.
⁹ B. akusala°; C. °pāka. ¹⁰ B. pucchāya.
¹¹ B. °yam. ¹² B. apacaya°.

Evam c' etam savipākam eva hoti na apacayagāmiti vacanamattena avipākam. Imam attham samdhāy' ettha sakavādino paṭiññā ca paṭikkhepo¹ ca veditabbo 'ti.

ARIYADHAMMAVIPĀKAKATHĀ

NITṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni vipāko vipākadhammadhammo 'ti kathā hoti. Tattha yasmā vipāko² vipākassa aññamaññādipaccayavasena paccayo hoti. Tasmā vipāko pi vipākadhammadhammo³ 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathā pi Andhakānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Tassa vipāko 'ti tassa vipākadhammadhammassa⁴ vipākassayo vipāko so pi te vāde vipākadhammadhammo hotīti pucchati. Itaro āyatim⁵ vipākadānabhāvam⁶ samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho tappaccayāpi aññassa vipākassa uppattim samdhāya paṭijānāti. Evam sante pana 'ssa kusalākusalassa viya tassāpi vipākassa⁷ vipāko tassa² vipāko² 'ti vaṭṭānupacchedo⁸ āpajjati. Tam⁹ puṭṭho samayavirodhabhayena paṭikkhipati. Vipāko 'ti vā² ādimhi vacanasodhanena yadi vipākassa vipākadhammadhammena ekatṭham¹⁰ bhaveyya. Kusalākusalāvyākātānam ekattam āpajjeyyā¹¹ 'ti paṭikkhipatī. Vipāko ca vipākadhammadhammo cā 'ti ettha ayam adhippāyo. So hi catūsu vipākakkhandhesu ekekaṃ aññamaññāpaccayādīsu paccayaṭṭhena vipākadhammadhammam tam paccayuppannatṭhen' eva vipākam maññamāno vipāko vipākadhammadhammo 'ti puṭṭho āmantā 'ti paṭijānāti. Atha nam sakavādī yasmā tayā ekakkhaṇe catūsu khandhesu vipāko pi vipākadhammadhammo pi anuññāto tasmā tesam sahatatādibhāvo āpajjatīti codetum

¹ C. °pañ ca. ² B. omits. ³ C. vipākadhammo.

⁴ C. vipākadhammadvipākassa. ⁵ B. °ti.

⁶ B. °nābhāvam. ⁷ B. adds : tassāpi.

⁸ B. °ppacchedo. ⁹ C. sam. ¹⁰ B. °tā bhaveyyam.

¹¹ B. vāpa°.

evam āha. Itaro kusalākusalasamkhātam vipākadhamma-
 dhammam samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Taññeva akusala-
 lan'ti yadi te vipāko vipākadhammadhammo yo akusala-
 vipāko so akusalam āpajjati. Tasmā¹ vipākadhamma-
 dhammena ekattā. Taññeva kusalan'ti ādisu
 pi es'eva nayo. Aññamaññapaccayā'ti idaṃ
 sahajātānam paccayamattavasena² vuttam. Tasmā asā-
 dhakam³ mahābhūtānam pi ca aññamaññapaccayatā
 vuttā na ca tāni vipākāni⁴ vipākadhammadhammānīti.

VIPĀKO VIPĀKADHAMMADHAMMO 'ti KATHĀ
 NIṬṬHITĀ. 10.

SATTAMO VAGGO.

¹ B. kasmā.

² B. paccayavasena.

³ C. °katam.

⁴ B. adds : na.

Idāni gatikathā nāma hoti. Tattha asurakāyena sad-
 dhim cha gatiyo 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ
 c'eva Uttarāpathakānaṃ ca te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa
 paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ sakavādī pañca kho¹ pan'
 imā Sāriputta gatiyo 'ti lomahaṃsanapariyāye² paric-
 chinnānaṃ gatīnaṃ vasena codetum nanu pañca
 gatiyo 'ti ādim āha. Itaro suttavirodhabhayena paṭi-
 jānāti. Tasmā pana sakavādī cha gatiyo na saṃpaṭi-
 chati. Nanu catūhi apāyehi vimutto³ ettha asurakāyo pi
 gahīto 'ti saccam gahīto na pan' esā gati kasmā visum
 abhāvato asurakāyasmim hi Kālakañjakā⁴ asurapetagatiyā
 saṃgahītā Vepacittiparisādevagatiyā asurakāyo 'ti visum
 ekā gati nāma natthi. Idāni etam eva atthaṃ dassetum
 nanu Kālakañjakā⁴ 'ti āradham. Tattha samāna-
 vaṇṇā 'ti sadisarūpasamṭhānā. Bībhaçchā⁵ 'ti
 virūpā duddasikā. Samānabhogā 'ti sadisamethuna-
 samācārā samānāhārā 'ti sadisakheḷasiṅghānika-
 pubbalohitādi-āhārā. Samānāyukā 'ti sadisa-āyupa-
 ricchedā. Āvāhavivāhan 'ti kaññāgahaṇaṃ⁶ c'eva
 kaññādānaṃ ca. Sukkapakkhe samānavāṇṇā 'ti
 sadisarūpasamṭhānā abhirūpā pāsādikā dassanīyā pabhā-
 sampannā samānabhogā 'ti sadisapañcakāmaguṇa-
 bhogā. Samānāhārā 'ti sadisasuddhā bhojanā-
 di-āhārā. Sesam vuttanayam eva. Nanu atthi
 asurakāyo 'ti idaṃ asurakāyass'eva sādham⁷ tassa
 pana visum gatiparicchedābhāvena gatisādhakan 'ti.

GATIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

¹ C. panc' ime. ² B. °yena. ³ C. vimatto.
⁴ B. kālañcukā. ⁵ B. vigacchā. ⁶ C. °gaṇhañ.
⁷ B. °kakatam.

Idāni antarābhavakathā¹ nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ antarāparinibbāyīti suttapadaṃ ayonisogahetvā antarābhavo nāma atthi yattha satto dibbacakkhuko viya adibbacakkhuko iddhimā viya aniddhimā mātāpitisamāgamañ ca utusamayañ ca olokayamāno sattāhaṃ vā atirekasattāhaṃ vā tiṭṭhatīti laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbeseliyānam² eva Saṃmitiyānañ ca te saṃdhāya atthīti pucchā sakavādissa laddhiyaṃ ṭhatvā paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ ye bhagavatā tayo bhavā vuttā tesam vasena codetum kāmabhavo 'ti ādim āha. Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo. Yadi te antarābhavo nāma koci bhavo atthi. Tena kāmabhavādīnaṃ yeva aññatarena bhavitabbaṃ. Pañca vokārabhavādīnaṃ viya tena taṃ pucchāma. Kin te yadi antarābhavo nāma kāmabhavo udāhu rūpabhavo arūpabhavo 'ti.³ Itaro tathā⁴ anicchanto sabbam paṭikkhipati. Kāmabhavaṃ vā 'ti ādi. Yadi antarābhavo nāma atthi imesaṃ bhavānaṃ antarā dvinnam sīmānaṃ sīmantarikā viya bhaveyyā 'ti codetum āradham. Paravādī pana tathā anicchanto sabbapañhe paṭikkhipati. Kevalam laddhiyā na⁵ sahadhammena ten' eva taṃ⁶ sakavādino vata re⁷ 'ti paṭisedheti.⁸ Pañcavīsā yonīti⁹ yathāparicchinnaṃ yoni-ādīsu so samodhānaṃ¹⁰ na gacchati. Atha tena tato atirekena bhavitabban 'ti codetum vuttāni. Antarābhavūpagaṃ kammaṃ 'ti yadi so pi eko bhavo yathā kāmabhavūpagādīni¹¹ kammāni atthīti satthārā vibhajitvā dassitāni. Evaṃ tadūpagenāpi¹² kammena bhavitabban 'ti codanattam vuttam. Yasmā pana parasamaye antarābhavūpagan nāma paṭiekkam kammaṃ natthi. Yaṃ yaṃ bhavaṃ upapajjissati tadupagen' eva kammena antarābhavē nibbattīti tesam laddhi. Tasmā na h'evā 'ti paṭikkhittam. Atthi antarābhavūpagā satta 'ti puṭṭho pi kāmabhavarūpabhavūpagā yeva nāma

¹ B. °gatākathā.² B. °nañ c' eva.³ B. 'titi ; C. omits.⁴ C. kathā.⁵ C. iddhiyā naṃ.⁶ B. omits.⁷ B. va vāde.⁸ C. °dhati.⁹ B. adds : ādīni pi.¹⁰ C. °kam.¹¹ C. °bhāvādīni.¹² C. °pakenāpi.

te laddhiyā paṭikkhipati. Jāyantaṭṭi ādini¹ puṭṭho pi. Tattha jātijarāmarāṇāni c'eva cutipaṭisamḍhiparamparaṇ² ca anicchanto paṭikkhipati. Rūpādivasena puṭṭho pi yasmā antarābhavūpagasattassa³ anidassanam rūpavedanādayo pi aññesaṃ viya na oḷārikā 'ti 'ssa⁴ laddhi tasmā paṭikkhipati. Iminā ca⁵ kāraṇena pañca vokārabhave⁶ pi⁴ paṭikkhepo veditabbo. Idāni kāmabhavo gatīti ādi bhavasamsandanam nāma hoti. Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo. Yadi te antarābhavo⁷ nāma koci gatibhavo⁸ bhaveyya. Yathā kāmabhavādīsu bhavagati-ādibhedo⁹ labbhati. Tathāpi¹⁰ labbhettha yathā vā tatra na labbhati tathā imesu pi na labbhettha.¹¹ Samānasmim hi bhavābhave¹² etesv ev' esa vibhāgo¹³ atthi na itarasmin 'ti ko ettha visesahetū 'ti. Itaro pana laddhimattavasena taṃ taṃ paṭijānāti c'eva paṭikkhipati¹⁴ ca. Sabbesaññeva sattānam atthi antarābhavo 'ti puṭṭho. Yasmā nirayūpaga-asaññasattūpaga-arūpūpagānam antarābhavam na⁴ icchati tasmā paṭikkhipati. Ten' eva kāraṇena paṭilome paṭijānāti. Anantarikassa¹⁵ 'ti ādi. Yesam so antarābhavam¹⁶ na icchati te tāva⁴ vibhajitvā dassetum vuttam. Taṃ sabbam pāli-anusāren' eva veditabbam. Saddhim suttasādhanenā 'ti.

ANTARĀBHAVAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni kāmagaṇakathā nāma hoti. Tattha sakasamaye tāva kāmadhātūhīti vatt'rukāmā 'ti¹⁷ pi vuccanti kilesakāmā pi kāmabhavo 'ti.¹⁸ Etesu pi¹⁷ hi vatthukāmā kāmāniyaṭṭhena kāmā¹⁹ sabhāvanissattasuññataṭṭhena dhātū 'ti

¹ C. ādiṃ āha. ² B. °rānañ ca. ³ C. °bhavasattassa.
⁴ C. omits. ⁵ B. va. ⁶ B. °bhavabhāve.
⁷ C. ananta°. ⁸ C. bhavo. ⁹ C. bhavagatibhedo.
¹⁰ B. tatrāpi. ¹¹ B. labbhati ¹² B. bhavabhāve.
¹³ B. °ge. ¹⁴ B. °khepati. ¹⁵ B. ānan°. ¹⁶ B. ananta°. ¹⁷ B. omits. ¹⁸ B. pi. ¹⁹ B. °ma.

kāmadhātu. Kilesakāmanīyaṭṭhena¹ ca kāmā. Yathā vutten' ev' aṭṭhena dhātū' ti kāmadhātu. Kāmabhavo kāmanīyaṭṭhena kammanatṭhena² vatthukāmappattidesatṭhenā³ 'ti tīhi kāraṇehi⁴ kāmā yathāvutten' ev' aṭṭhena dhātū' ti kāmadhātu. Parasamaye pana pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā 'ti vacanamattam nissāya pañc' eva⁵ kāmaguṇā kāmadhātū 'ti gahītam. Tasmā yesam ayam laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Pubbaseliyānam.⁶ Te samdhāya kāmadhātunānattam bodhetum pañc' evā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa laddhivasena paṭiññā itarassa. Na nu atthīti ādi. Kilesakāmadassanattham vuttam. Tattha tappatisaṃyutto 'ti kāmaguṇapatisaṃyutto kāmaguṇarammaṇo 'ti attho. No vata re vattabbe pañc' evā 'ti imesu tappatisaṃyuttachandādisu sati pañc' eva kāmaguṇā kāmadhātū 'ti na vattabham. Ete pi hi chandādayo kamanīyaṭṭhena⁷ kāmā ca⁸ dhātu cā 'ti pi kāmadhātu. Kamanatṭhena kāmasamkhātā dhātu pi kāmadhātū 'ti attho. Manussānam cakkhun 'ti ādi vatthukāmadassanattham vuttam. Tattha paravādī channam pi āyatanānam vatthukāmabhavena⁹ kāmadhātubhavam paṭikkhipitvā puna mano 'ti puṭṭho mahagatalokuttaram samdhāya 'ssa⁹ na⁹ kāmadhātubhavam paṭijānāti. Yasmā pana sabbe pi te bhūmakamano kāmadhātu yeva. Tasmā nam sakavādī suttena niggaṇhāti. Kāmaguṇabhavo¹⁰ 'ti ādibhavassa¹¹ kāmadhātubhavadassanattham vuttam. Yasmā¹² pana kāmaguṇamatte bhavo 'ti vohāro natthi tasmā paravādī na h'evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Kāmaguṇupagam¹³ kamman 'ti ādi sabbam¹⁴ kāmaguṇamattassa na⁹ kāmadhātubhavadassanattham¹⁵ vuttam kāmadhātusamkhātam kāmabhavūpagam eva hi kammam atthi kāmabhavūpagā eva ca sattā

¹ B. kilesakāmakā°. ² C. kamaṇa°. ³ B. oppavatti°.

⁴ B. kara°. ⁵ C. omits. ⁶ B.—C. °kānam.

⁷ B. kamma°. ⁸ C. va. ⁹ B. omits. ¹⁰ C. °bhāvo.

¹¹ C. °bhāva°. ¹² C. tasmā. ¹³ B. bhavam.

¹⁴ C. sabbā. ¹⁵ C. kāmabhāva°.

honti. Tattha jāyanti jīyanti mīyanti cavanti upapajjanti¹ na kāmagaṇesu 'ti iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo 'ti.

KĀMAGUṆAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni kāmakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā 'ti vacanamattam nissāya rūpāyatanādīni pañc' evāyatanāni kāmā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ tesam kilesakāmāss' eva nippariyāyena kāmabhavaṃ dassetuṃ pañc' evā' ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

KĀMAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni rūpadhātukathā nāma hoti. Tattha rūpino va dhammā rūpadhātu nāmā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya rūpino 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ sakavādī yasmā rūpadhātu nāma rūpabhavo na rūpamattam eva tasmā ten' atthena codetuṃ rūpabhavo 'ti ādim āha. Tam² sabbam kāmagaṇakathāya vuttanāyena' eva veditabbam. Sācākamadhātū 'ti puṭṭho bhūmipacchedavirodham sampassamāno paṭikkhipati puna daḥham katvā puṭṭho attano laddhivasena paṭijānāti. Evaṃ sante pana dvīhi bhavehi samannāgatattā³ āpajjati tena tam sakavādī kāmabhavena vā 'ti ādim āha. Itaro ekassa dvīhi samannāgamābhāvato⁴ paṭikkhipatīti.

RŪPADHĀTUKATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Arūpadhātukathāya pi iminā 'va upāyena attho veditabbo arūpadhammesu pana vedanākkhandham eva gahetvā vedanābhavo 'ti ādinā nayena tattha⁵ desanā katā.⁶ Tattha

¹ C. uppa°. ² B. sā tam. ³ B. °tatā.
⁴ B. °gatābhagavato. ⁵ B. ettha. ⁶ B. gatā.

kinte arūpino dhammā 'ti saṃkhaṃ gatā vedanābhavādisu aññataro hotīti evaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo. Sesam heṭṭhāvuttanayen' eva veditabban 'ti.

ARŪPADHĀTUKATHĀ.

NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni rūpadhātuyā āyatanakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam rūpī manomayo sabbaṅgapacceṅgī ahinindriyo 'ti suttam nissāya brahmakāyikādīnaṃ ghāṇanimittādīni pi āyatanān' evā 'ti kappetvā saḷāyataniko tesam attabhāvo 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānañ c' eva Saṃmitiyānaṃ te saṃdhāya saḷāyataniko 'ti pucchā sakavādissa laddhivasena paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yaṃ tattha āyatanam natthi tassa¹ vasena codetum atthi tattha² ghāṇāyatanan 'ti ādi āraddham. Tato paravādī yaṃ tattha ajjhattikānaṃ tiṇṇam āyatanānaṃ ghāṇādikaṃ³ saṃṭhānanimittam tad eva āyatanan 'ti laddhiyā paṭijānāti. Bāhirānaṃ⁴ gandhāyatanādīnaṃ vasena puṭṭho ghāṇappasādādayo tattha na icchati tasmā tesam gocaram paṭisedhento paṭikkhipati. Paṭilomapañhe saṃsandanapañhesu pi iminā va upāyena attho veditabbo. Atthi tattha ghāṇāyatanam atthi gandhāyatanam tena ghāṇena tam gandham ghāyatīti⁵ tasmim yeva pana⁶ samaye ekacce ācariye saṃdhāya vuttam te kira tattha cha ajjhattikāyatanāni⁷ paripuṇṇāni icchanti āyatanena ca⁸ nāma sakiccakena⁹ bhavitabban 'ti tehi ghāṇādīhi te gandhādayo ghāyanti sāyanti phusantīti¹⁰ pi icchanti tam laddhim saṃdhāya paravādī āmantā 'ti paṭijānāti. Atthi tattha¹¹ mūlagandho 'ti ādīni pana puṭṭho atthibhāvaṃ sādhetum asakkonto paṭikkhipati. Nanu atthi tattha

¹ C. tattha.² C. tassa.³ B. °tam.⁴ C. bāhiram.⁵ C. °ntīti.⁶ C. para.⁷ B. °kāni āya°.⁸ C. omits.⁹ C. kicca°.¹⁰ C. adds : icchantīti pi.¹¹ B. kattha.

ghāṇa nimittan 'ti ādi samṭhānamattass' eva sādha-
kam na āyatanassa tasmā udāhaṭam pi anudāhaṭasadisam
evā 'ti.

RŪPADHĀTU¹-ĀYATANA²KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni āruppe rūpakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam
viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan 'ti vacanato āruppabhava pi
oḷārikarūpanissaṭam³ sukhumarūpam atthīti laddhi. Sey-
yatthāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya atthi rūpan 'ti
pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha uttā-
nattham evā 'ti.

ĀRUPPE RŪPAKATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni rūpakamman⁴ 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam
kāyavacīviññattisaṃkhātam rūpam eva kāyakammaṃ vacī-
kammaṃ nāma. Tañ ca kusalasamuṭṭhānam kusalam
akusalasamuṭṭhānam akusalan 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Mahi-
sāsakānañ c' eva Saṃmitiyānañ ca te samdhāya ku sa la -
c i t t e n a⁵ s a m u ṭ ṭ h i t a n 'ti pucchā sakavādissa
paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam sace tam kusalam sv āyam
sārammaṇādibhedo kusalassa labbhati. Atthi te⁶ so
tassā 'ti codetum s ā r a m m a ṇ a n 'ti ādi āraddham.
Tattha patthanā⁷ paṇidhīti cetanāy' ev' etam
vevacanam. Kusalacetanāy' eva hi pakappamānā patthanā
'ti pakappanavasena⁸ ṭhitattā paṇidhīti ca vuccati. Parato⁹
pana kusalena cittaena samuṭṭhitā vedanā saññā cetanā
saddhā 'ti¹⁰ ādisu vedanādīnañ ñeva cetanā patthanā paṇ-
idhīti labbhati na cetanāya.¹¹ Kasmā dvinnam cetanānam

¹ C. ārū°. ² B. omits. ³ B. adds : yā āyatana.
⁴ B. rūpan 'ti kamman 'ti. ⁵ B. kusalena cittaena.
⁶ C. omits. ⁷ C. °na. ⁸ C. pakappavasena.
⁹ B. padato. ¹⁰ C. sati. ¹¹ B. vedanāya.

ekato abhāvā sotapatitattā pana eva¹ tantigatā 'ti veditabbā. Rūpāyatanaṇ 'ti ādisu purimavāre² sabbam tam kusalan 'ti samkhittassa pabhedadassanattam vuttam. Sesā saṃsandanayā vacīkammamathā³ akusalena cittena samuṭṭhitān 'ti ādi vidhānañ ca sabbam pāli-anusāreṇ' eva veditabbam. Asuciṭi pan' ettha sukkaṃ adhippetam. Suttasādhanam uttānattham evā 'ti.

RŪPAKAMMAN⁴ 'TI KATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni jīvitindriyakathā nāma 'hoti. Tattha yesam jīvitindriyam nāma cittavippayutto arūpadhammo tasmā rūpajīvitindriyam natthīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānañ c' eva Saṃmitiyānañ ca te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Natthi rūpīnam dhammānam⁵ āyū 'ti pañhe. Upādinnaarūpādinam pi tinakattāhādinam pi saṃtānavasena⁷ pavattañ⁸ c' eva āyuttāhitiyāpanā⁹ yāpanā iriyanā pavattanā¹⁰ pālanā 'ti icchati tasmā paṭikkhipati. Atthīti pañhe pi iminā 'va kāraṇena¹¹ paṭijānāti. Atthi arūpajīvitindriyan¹² 'ti pañhe arūpadhammānam cittavippayuttam jīvitindriya-saṃtānam nāma atthīti icchati tasmā paṭijānāti. Rūpīnam dhammānam āyū arūpajīvitindriyan 'ti pañhe rūpasattasattāne¹³ rūpino vā dhammā honti¹⁴ arūpino vā sabbesam cittavippayuttam arūpajīvitindriyam eva icchati tasmā paṭijānāti. Nirodhasamāpannapañhesu pi cittavippayuttam arūpajīvitindriyam eva saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati ca paṭijānāti ca. Sakavādī pana tam asaṃ-

¹ B. evam.

² B. °vāde.

³ B. °katā.

⁴ B. rūpam.

⁵ C. omits.

⁶ B. °pānam.

⁷ C. sattāna°; B. saṃdhā yana°.

⁸ B. pavattim eva.

⁹ B. °yandhā; C. °yapanā.

¹⁰ B. vattanā.

¹¹ B. pakā°.

¹² C. rūpa°.

¹³ C. sattasattāne.

¹⁴ C. hontu.

paṭicchanto yaṃ¹ arūpappavatte asati atthi rūpena tena bhavitabban 'ti codetum hañcīti ādim āha. Saṃkhārakkhandhapañhesu² phassādisaṃkhārakkhandham² saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati kāyakammādisaṃkhārakkhandham saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Kāyaviññattivacīviññatti-sammāvācā-sammākammanto pi jīvitindriyan 'ti evam ādayo pi dhammā saṃkhārakkhandhāpariyāpannā 'ti yassa³ laddhi. Sakavādī pana taṃ asaṃpaṭicchanto⁴ yadi niruddhe pi arūpappavatte saṃkhārakkhandho atthi catunnam pi khandhānam atthitā hotū 'ti codetum atthi vedanakkhandho 'ti ādim āha. Itaro antosamāpattim⁵ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Samāpajjantassa ca vuṭṭhahantassa⁶ ca pubbāparabhāgam⁷ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Asaññasattavāre⁸ pi es' eva nayo. Tassa hi laddhiyā asaññasattānam paṭisaṃdhikāle cittaṃ uppajjitvā nirujjhati. Tena saha cittavippayuttaṃ arūpajīvitindriyaṃ uppajjitvā yāvātāyukaṃ pavattati⁹ tasmā tesam jīvitindriyaṃ natthīti puṭṭho paṭikkhipati. Atthīti puṭṭho paṭijānāti. Vedanakkhandhādayo pi tesam pavattivāsena paṭikkhipati. Cutipaṭisaṃdhivasena paṭijānāti. Sakavādī pana taṃ anicchanto ca² sa ce tattha ekakkhaṇe pi vedanādayo atthi pañcavokārabhavattham¹⁰ pāpuṇātīti codetum pañcavokārabhavo 'ti ādim āha. Itaro suttavirodhābhayena¹¹ paṭikkhipati. Ekadesaṃ bhijjatīti¹² pañhe saṃpayuttaṃ bhijjatīti¹² vippayuttaṃ tiṭṭhatīti tassa laddhi. Tasmā paṭijānāti. Dve jīvitindriyānīti pucchā paravādissa paṭiññā sakavādissa. Rūpārūpavasena hi dve jīvitindriyāni tehi yeva satto jīvati¹³ tesam bhaṅgena maratīti vuccati. Cutikkhaṇasmim hi dve pi² jīvitāni sah' eva bhijjantīti.¹⁴

JĪVITINDRIYAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 10.

¹ B. taṃ. ² C. omits. ³ B. ssa. ⁴ C. sampā°.

⁵ C. ante. ⁶ B. vuṭṭhā°. ⁷ C. °bhāgam.

⁸ B. °vāde. ⁹ B. °vattā. ¹⁰ C. °bhavavatthā.

¹¹ B. °bhayā. ¹² B.—C. bhajja°. ¹³ C. pavatti.

¹⁴ B.—C. bhajjanti.

Idāni kammahetukathā nāma hoti. Tattha yena arahatā purimabhava arahā abbhācikkhitāpubbo so tassa kammaṣa hetu arahattā parihāyatīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānañ c' eva Saṃmitiyānañ ca. Te saṃdhāya kammaṃ hetū 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesaṃ parihānikathāya vuttanayam eva. Handa hi arahantānaṃ abbhācikkhatīti idaṃ yassa kammaṣa¹ hetu parihāyati² taṃ saṃpaṭicchāpetuṃ vadati. Atha naṃ sakavādī taṃ pakkhaṃ paṭijānāpetvā yadi evaṃ ye³ hi arahanto abbhācikkhitapubbā te sabbe arahattaṃ pāpuṇeyyūn⁴ 'ti codetuṃ ye ke cī ti ādim āha. Itaro tassa kammaṣa arahattaṃ⁵ saṃpāpuṇeyya⁶ niyāmaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipatīti.

KAMMAHETUKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 11.

AṬṬHAMO VAGGO.

¹ C. kamma.

² B. °yanti.

³ C. omits.

⁴ B. °yyan.

⁵ C. °ntaṃ.

⁶ B. °pūṇe.

Idāni ānisamsakathā nāma hoti. Tattha sakasamaye samkhāre ādinavato nibbānañ ca ānisamsato passantassa samyojanappahānaṃ hotīti nicchayo. Yesam¹ pana tesu² dvīsu ekamsavādaṃ³ gahetvā ānisamsadassāvino evaṃ samyojanappahānaṃ hotīti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha 'ssa ekamsavādo tayā gahīto ādinavo pi daṭṭhabbo yevā 'ti. Vibhāgadassanattaṃ sakavādī samkhāre 'ti ādim āha. Samkhāre ca aniccato manasikaroti nibbāne ca⁴ gahetvā⁵ ānisamsadassāvī hotīti pañhasmiṃ ayam adhippāyo. Ānisamsadassāvissa⁶ samyojanānaṃ pahānaṃ⁷ hotīti tesam⁸ laddhi. Nānu samkhāre aniccato manasikaroto samyojanā pahīyantīti ca puṭṭho āmantā 'ti paṭijānāti. Tena te samkhāre⁹ ca aniccato manasi karoti nibbāne ca ānisamsadassāvī hotīti idaṃ apajjatīti kiṃ sampaṭiccasi¹⁰ pi¹¹ etan 'ti tato paravādī ekacittakkhaṇaṃ samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho nānācittavasena paṭijānāti. Sakavādī pan' assa adhippāyaṃ madditvā aniccamanasikārassa ca ānisamsadassāvitāya ca ekato paṭiññātattā¹² dvinnam phassānaṃ dvinnam cittānaṃ samodhānaṃ hotīti pucchati. Itaro dvinnam samodhānaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Dukkhato 'ti¹³ ādipañhesu¹⁴ pi es' eva nayo. Kiṃ pan' ettha samniṭṭhānaṃ kiṃ aniccādito manasikaroto¹⁵ samyojanā pahīyanti. Udāhu nibbāne ānisamsadassāvissa¹⁶

¹ C. sesā.² B. yesu.³ B. ekamsaka°.⁴ B. va.⁵ B. omits.⁶ B. °ssāvī viya.⁷ B. °janapahānaṃ.⁸ B. yesam.⁹ B. °te.¹⁰ B. °ti.¹¹ C. omits.¹² B. paṭiññattā.¹³ C. pi.¹⁴ B. °panñāsu.¹⁵ B. °kabhedo.¹⁶ B °padassā viya.

udādu dve pi ekato karontassā 'ti¹ yadi tāva aniccādito manasikaroto pahānaṃ bhavēyya vipassanā citten' eva ca bhavēyya. Atha vā² ānisaṃsadassāvino anussavavasena nibbāne³ ānisaṃsaṃ passantassa vipassanā citten' eva bhavēyya. Atha dve pi ekato karontassa bhavēyya. Dvinnāṃ phassādīnaṃ samodhānaṃ bhavēyya. Yasmā pana ariyamaggakkhaṇe aniccādimanasikāraṃ⁴ tassa² kiccaṃ nipphattim⁵ gacchati. Puna aniccato 'ti ādigahaṇassa anuppattidhammato nibbāne paccavekkhato⁶ ca ānisaṃsadassanaṃ icchati. Tasmā kiccanipphattivasena aniccādito manasikaroto⁷ ārammaṇaṃ katvā pavattivasena ca nibbāne ānisaṃsadassāvissa saṃyojanānaṃ pahānaṃ hotīti veditabbaṃ. Nibbāne sukhanupassatīti suttaṃ nibbāne sukhānupassanādibhāvaṃ eva sādheti na ānisaṃsadassāvitamattena saṃyojanānaṃ pahānaṃ tasmā anāgatasadisam evā 'ti.

ĀNISAMSAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni amatārammaṇakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ nibbānaṃ maññatīti ādīnaṃ ayoniso atthaṃ gahetvā amatārammaṇaṃ saṃyojanaṃ⁸ hotīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ sace amatārammaṇaṃ saṃyojanaṃ amatassa saṃyojanīyādibhāvo āpajjatīti codetum a m a t a ṃ s a ṃ y o j a n a ṃ⁹ 'ti ādim āha. Itaro sutta-virodhabhayena sabbāṃ paṭikkhipati. Iminā va upāyena sabbavāresu¹⁰ attho veditabbo: Nibbānaṃ nibbānato 'ti āhaṭasuttaṃ¹¹ pana diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ¹² saṃdhāya bhāsitaṃ tasmā asādhakaṃ 'ti.

AMATĀRAMMAṆAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

- ¹ B. pi. ² B. omits. ³ C. nibbānaṃ.
⁴ B. °rassa. ⁵ B. kiccanipphatti. ⁶ B. paccakkhato.
⁷ B. °kabhedo. ⁸ C. adds: na. ⁹ B. °niyan 'ti.
¹⁰ B. sabbadhātu. ¹¹ C. āgatta°. ¹² B. °niṭṭhānaṃ.

Idāni rūpaṃ sārammaṇaṃ 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha rūpaṃ sapaccayatṭhena sārammaṇaṃ nāma hoti na aññaṃ ārammaṇaṃ karotīti ārammaṇapaccayavasena yesaṃ pana avisesera rūpaṃ sārammaṇaṃ 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya ārammaṇassa¹ vi-bhāgadassanattamaṃ pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa sesam ettha pāli-anusāreṇ' eva veditabbaṃ. Na vattabbaṃ 'ti pañhe oṭṭhabbhārammaṇaṃ² saṃdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. Dutiyapañhe pi paccayārammaṇaṃ saṃdhāya paṭiññā tass' eva. Iti sappaccayatthen' ev' ettha sārammaṇatā pi siddhā 'ti.

RŪPAM SĀRAMMAṆAN 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni anusayā anārammaṇā 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ anusayā nāma cittavippayuttā ahetukā avyākātā ten' eva anārammaṇā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānañ c' eva ekaccānañ ca Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya anusayā pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ anārammaṇena nāma evaṃvidhena bhavitabban 'ti codetum rūpan 'ti ādim āha. Kāmarāgo 'ti ādi kāmarāgānusayato anaññattā dassitaṃ saṃkharakkhandho anārammaṇo 'ti pañhe cittasampayuttaṃ saṃkharakkhandhaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati anusayañ ca jīvitindriyaṃ kāyakammādirūpañ ca saṃkharakkhandhāpariyāpannaṃ taṃ³ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Iminā va upāyena sabbavāresu attho veditabbo. Sānusayo 'ti pañhe pana appahīnānusayattā sānusayatā anuññātā. Na anusayānaṃ pavattisaṃbhavā⁴ yo hi⁵ appahīno na so atito nānāgato na paccuppanno maggavajjhakilesa paṇ'esam⁶ appahīnattā nāma⁷ atthīti vuccati evaṃrūpassa ca idaṃ nāma ārammaṇaṃ 'ti na vattabbaṃ. Tasmā taṃ pi

¹ B. °ṇatṭhassa na. ² B. olubbhā°. ³ C. °pannatam.
⁴ B. °saṃbhāva. ⁵ C. ti. ⁶ C.—B. esa. ⁷ B. va.

paṭikkhittam pan' etam na¹ kevalam anusayassa rāgā-
dīnam pi tādisam eva. Tasmā anusayānam anāra-
mmaṇatāsādhakam² na hotīti.

ANUSAYĀ ANĀRAMMAṆĀ 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni ñānam anārammaṇan 'ti kathā nāma hoti.
Tattha yasmā arahā³ cakkhuviññānasamaṅgī ñānīti
vuccati tassa ñānassa tasmim khaṇe ārammaṇam⁴ natthi
tasmā ñānam anārammaṇan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi
Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā
itarassa. Sesam ettha anusayakathāya vuttanayen' eva
veditabban 'ti.

ÑĀNAM ANĀRAMMAṆAN 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni atītārammaṇakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā
atītānāgatārammaṇam nāma natthi. Tasmā tadāramma-
ṇena cittaena ārammaṇassa natthitāya anārammaṇena
bhavitabban 'ti. Atitam ārammaṇan⁵ 'ti yesam laddhi
seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya atītāramma-
ṇan 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha
yathā pālim eva niyyatīti.⁶

ATĪTĀRAMMAṆAKATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni vitakkānupatitakathā nāma hoti. Tattha vitakkā-
nupatitā nāma duvidhā ārammaṇato ca sampayogato ca.
Tattha asukacittam nāma vitakkassārammaṇam na⁷ hotīti.

¹ C. omits. ² C. āra°. ³ C. aho cakkhuviññānan 'ti.

⁴ C. anāra°. ⁵ C. anā°. ⁶ B. adds : dhi.

⁷ B. omits.

niyamābhāvato siyā sabbam cittam vitakkānupatitam. Vitakkavippayuttacittasambhāvato pana na sabbam cittam vitakkānupatitam iti imam vibhāgam akatvā avisesen' ¹ eva sabbam cittam vitakkānupatitan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha pālivasen' eva niyyatīti.

VITAKKĀNUPATITAKATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni vitakkavipphārasaddakathā nāma hoti. Tattha ² yasmā ³ vitakkavicārā vacīsamkhārā 'ti vuttā tasmā ⁴ sabbaso vitakkayato ⁵ vicārayato antamaso ⁶ manodhātuppavattikāle pi vitakkavipphāro ⁷ saddo yevā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānam te samdhāya sabbaso 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi vitakkavipphāramattam saddo phassādivipphāro pi saddo bhaveyyā 'ti codetum sabbato phassato 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tādisam suttalesam apassanto paṭikkhipati. Vitakkavipphārasaddo sotaviññeyyā 'ti vitakkassa vipphāramattam eva saddo 'ti katvā pucchati. Na vitakkavipphārasamuṭṭhitam sutappamattānam saddam. Itaro paṭikkhipati. Nanu vitakkavipphāro na ³ saddo na sotaviññeyyo 'ti idam tass' eva laddhiyā dasseti. So hi vitakkavipphāramattam eva saddam vadati. So na sotaviññeyyo 'ti itaro pana vitakkavipphārasaddam sutvā ādissatīti ⁸ vacanato sotaviññeyyo cā 'ti vadati.⁹

VITAKKAVIPPHĀRASADDAKATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni na yathā vitakkassa vācā 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā koci aññam bhaṇissāmīti aññam bhaṇati tasmā na yathā cittassa vācā cittānurūpā cittānugatikā na

¹ C. vise°. ² B. tasmā. ³ B. omits.
⁴ C. tampana. ⁵ C. vitakkato. ⁶ C. mantamayo.
⁷ C. °ra. ⁸ C. ādisāti. ⁹ C. omits.

hoti. Vinā pi cittena pavattatīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi taṃ samuṭṭhāpakam cittaṃ¹ na siyā phassādayo pi tasmim khane na siyun 'ti codetum a p h a s s a k a s s ā² 'ti ādim āha. Na bhaṇitukāmo 'ti ādisu yasmā aññaṃ bhaṇissāmīti aññaṃ bhaṇanto pi bhaṇitukāmo yeva nāma hoti. Tasmā na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Nanu atthi koci aññaṃ bhaṇissāmīti ādisu³ cīvaran⁴ 'ti bhaṇitukāmo cīran⁵ 'ti bhaṇeyya. Tattha taṃ⁶ aññaṃ bhaṇitukāmatācittam aññaṃ bhaṇanacittam iti pubbabhāgacittena⁷ asadisattā ayathācitto nāma hoti. Ten' assa kevalam anāpatti nāma hoti. Na pana cīran 'ti vacanasamuṭṭhāpakacittam natthi. Iti acittikā sāvācā 'ti attham saṃdhāya imina udāharaneṇa na yathācittassa⁸ vācā pi⁹ paṭiṭṭhāpitā pi appaṭiṭṭhāpitā 'va¹⁰ hotīti

NA YATHĀCITTASSA VĀCĀ 'TI KATHĀ
NITṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni na yathācittassa kāyakammaṃ 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā koci aññaṃtra gacchissāmīti aññaṃtra gacchati. Tasmā na yathācittassa kāyakamma cittaṇurūpaṃ cittaṇugatikam na hoti vinā pi cittena pavattatīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ yeva. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha hetṭhāvuttanayen' eva veditabban 'ti.

NA YATHĀCITTASSA KĀYAKAMMAN 'TI KATHĀ
NITṬHITĀ. 10.

Idāni atītānāgatehi samannāgatakathā nāma hoti. Tattha samannāgatapaññatti paṭilābhapaññattīti dve paññattiyo

¹ B. adds: kassa vācācittā. ² C. athassa tassā.
³ C. ādi. ⁴ C. vicaran. ⁵ B. cīvaran. ⁶ B. omits.
⁷ B. °rāga°. ⁸ B. °citta. ⁹ B. ti. ¹⁰ B. pi.

veditabbā. Tāsu paccuppannadhammasamaṅgī samannāgato 'ti vuccati aṭṭhasamāpattilābhino pana samāpattiyo kiñcāpi na ekakkhaṇe pavattanti. Aññā atītā honti aññā anāgatā aññā paccupannā paṭivijjhivā appahīnatāya¹ pana lābhīti vuccati. Tattha ye imaṃ vibhāgaṃ agahetvā yasmā jhānalābhīnaṃ atītānāgatāni pi² jhānāni atthi tasmā te atītena³ pi anāgatena pi sammannāgatā 'ti laddhi⁴ seyyathāpi Andhakānam.⁵ Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Aṭṭha vimokkhā jhāyīti⁶ ādi pana lābhibhāvassa sādhakam na samannāgatabhāvassā 'ti.

ATĪTĀNĀGATASAMANNĀGATAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 11.

NAVAMO VAGGO.

¹ B. apari^o.² C. omits.³ C. anenā pi.⁴ C. °kā.⁵ C. Andhakā.⁶ C. jhānādīti.

Idāni nirodhakathā nāma hoti.¹ Tattha yesaṃ uppatti siyeti² saṃkhaṃ gatassa³ bhavaṅgacittassa bhavaṅgakhaṇena⁴ h' eva kiriyā 'ti saṃkhātā kusalā vā akusalā vā cattāro khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpañ cā 'ti pañca khandhā uppajjanti. Tesu⁵ hi anuppannesu bhavaṅge⁶ niruddhe saṃtativicchedo bhaveyyā 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya uppatti⁷ siyeti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Tattha uppatti⁸ siyeti catūsu pi padesu bahuvacanaṃ bhummatthe ekavacanaṃ bhummaṃ. Uppatte⁹ siy' esu pañca su khandhesu aniruddhesu¹⁰ 'ti ayam h' ettha attho. Dasannan 'ti uppatte siyā¹¹ khandhānañ ca kiriyākhandhānañ ca vasena vuttaṃ. Tattha paṭhamapañhe khandhalakkhaṇavasena pañc' eva nāma te saṃdhāyā¹² 'ti paṭikkhipati. Dutiyapañhe purimacchimavasena¹³ uppatte siyā¹⁴ kiriyāvasena ca nānattaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Dvinnam vā pana phassānaṃ cittānañ ca samodhānaṃ puṭṭho suttalesābhāvena paṭikkhipati. Kiriyā cattāro¹⁵ 'ti rūpena vinā kusalā vā akusalā vā cattāro gahītā. Kiriyāññānaṃ 'ti paravādinā cakkhuviññānasamaṅgikkhaṇe arahato anuññātaṃ anārammaṇanānaṃ. Niruddhe¹⁶ magge uppajjatīti pucchā paravādissa. Aniruddhe¹⁷ anuppajjanato paṭiññā sakavādissa. Mato maggaṃ bhāvetīti chalena¹⁸

¹ B. hotīti.² B. upapatti pisiyun 'ti.³ B. saṃkhārā tassa.⁴ C. bhaṅga°; B. adds : sa.⁵ C. tesam.⁶ C. °gesu.⁷ B. upapatti.⁸ C. uppanne.⁹ B. upapatte.¹⁰ B. niru°.¹¹ B. siye.¹² B. khandhā.¹³ B. purimacchimānaṃ ca.¹⁴ C. sisa.¹⁵ B. cittāno.¹⁶ B. °ddho maggo.¹⁷ C. ananuruddhe.¹⁸ C. palena.

pucchā paravādissa. Yasmā pana paṭisaṃdhito yāva cuti eittāsatto jīvati yeva nāma tasmā sakavādi na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati.

NIRODHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni rūpaṃ maggo 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ sammāvācā-kammantājīvā rūpan 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Mahimsāsaka-Saṃmitiya-Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya magga samaṅgissā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi te sammāvācādayo rūpaṃ na¹ viratiyo yathā sammādiṭṭhādimaggo sarammaṇādi-bhāvo² evaṃ taṃ pi rūpaṃ siyā 'ti³ codetum sarammaṇo 'ti ādim āha. Tattha paṭikkhepo ca paṭiññā ca paravādinō laddhi-anurūpena veditabbā. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

RŪPAṀ MAGGO⁴ 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni pañcaviññānasamaṅgikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hotīti suttaṃ nissāya pañcaviññānasamaṅgissa atthi maggabhāvanā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ sacetassa maggabhāvanā atthi pañcaviññānatikena vā maggena maggagatikēhi vā pañcaviññānehi bhavitabbaṃ. Na ca tāni maggagatikāni anibbānārammaṇattā alokuttarattā na ca maggo pañcaviññānatiko. Tena⁵ lakkhaṇena asaṃgahītattā 'ti codetum. N a n u p a ñ c a v i ñ ñ ā n ā u p p a n n a v a t t h u k ā 'ti ādim āha. Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo yadi pañcaviññānasamaṅgissa maggabhāvanā siyā. Yena manoviññānena maggo saṃpayutto taṃ pi pañcaviññānasamaṅgissa siyā. Evaṃ sante yad idaṃ⁶

¹ C. ka. ² B. °sabhāvo. ³ B. pi.
⁴ B. rūpamaggo. ⁵ B. tesam. ⁶ C. yadi taṃ.

pañcaviññānā uppannavatthukā 'ti ādi lakkhaṇaṃ vuttaṃ. Evaṃ avatvā cha¹ viññānā 'ti² vattabbaṃ siyā tathā³ pana avatvā pañca viññānā t' eva⁴ vuttaṃ. Tasmā na vattabbaṃ pañcaviññānasamaṅgissa atthi maggabhāvanā 'ti yasmā c' ettha ayam eva adhippāyo. Tasmā sakavādī taṃ⁵ lakkhaṇaṃ paravādiṃ sampaṭicchāpetvā no⁶ vata re 'ti vattabbe pañcaviññānasamaṅgissa atthi maggabhāvanā 'ti pi āha. Aparo nayo pañcaviññānā⁷ uppannavatthukā⁸ maggo avatthuko hoti. Te ca⁹ uppannārammaṇā maggo na vattabbārammaṇo te purejātavatthukā va maggo avatthuko pi te purejātārammaṇā maggo apurejātārammaṇo¹⁰ te ajjhattikavatthukā va maggo avatthuko pi te rūpādivasena bāhirārammaṇā maggo nibbānārammaṇo te aniruddhaṃ vatthunissāyaṃ¹¹ katvā pavattanato asaṃbhinnavatthukā maggo avatthuko pi te aniruddhān' eva rūpādīni ārabba pavattanato āsaṃbhinnārammaṇā maggo nibbānārammaṇo te nānāvattukā maggo avatthuko vā ekavatthuko vā te attano attano⁹ ca¹² rūpādigocare pavattanato na¹³ aññamaññassa¹⁴ gocara-visayā¹⁵ paccanubhonti¹⁶ maggo rūpādīsu pi¹³ ekaṃ pi gocaraṃ na karoti te kiriyamaṇo dhātuṃ pure cārikaṃ¹⁷ caritvā¹⁸ uppajjanato na asamannāhārā na amanasikārā uppajjanti maggo nirāvajjano¹⁹ va te²⁰ sampaṭicchannādīhi vokiṇṇā uppajjanti maggassa vokāro yeva natthi. Te aññamaññaṃ pubbacarimabhāvena uppajjanti maggassa tehi saddhiṃ purimapacchimatā²¹ va²² natthi tesam anupattikāle²³ paccitā¹³ va¹³ natthi¹³ tesam anupattikāle²³ tikkhavipassanāsamaye tesam anupattidese āruppe hi²⁴ ca uppajjanato. Te sampaṭicchannādīhi antaritattā na

¹ C. ca. ² C. °nāni. ³ B. taṃ. ⁴ C. °n' eva.

⁵ C. naṃ. ⁶ B.—C. na. ⁷ C. °na. ⁸ C. °ko.

⁹ C. omits. ¹⁰ C. ajātā°.

¹¹ B. vatthum; C. °nissasaṃ. ¹² B. va.

¹³ B. omits. ¹⁴ B. °ña. ¹⁵ B. gocaraṃ viya.

¹⁶ B. °bhavanti. ¹⁷ C. vātikaṃ. ¹⁸ B. katvā.

¹⁹ C. °to. ²⁰ C. ne. ²¹ C. purimattā. ²² C. ca.

²³ C. °lo. ²⁴ B. pi.

aññamaññassa samanantarā¹ uppajjanti maggassa sam-
 paṭicchannādihi antaritabhāvo va natthi tesam aññatra
 abhinipātā² abhogamattam pi kiccam natthi maggassa
 kilesasamugghātanam kiccan 'ti yasmā c' ettha ayam pi
 adhippāyo tasmā³ sakavādī imeh' ākārehi paravādīmag-
 gassa apañcaviññānagatikabhāvam sampāṭicchāpetvā no
 vata revattabbe pañcaviññānasamañ-
 gissa atthi maggabhāvanā 'ti āha. Suññā-
 tam ārabbhā 'ti yathā lokuttaramagge suññātam
 nibbānam ārabbhā lokiyo suddham samkhārapuñjam ārab-
 bha uppajjati. Kin te evam cakkhuvīññānan 'ti
 pucchati. Itaro cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe cā 'ti vacanato
 paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho na nimittaggāhīti vacanato
 yam tattha animittam tad eva suññātan 'ti samdhāya paṭi-
 jānāti. Cakkhuñ ca paṭiccā 'ti pañhadvaye pi es'
 eva nayo cakkhuvīññānam atītānāgatam ārab-
 bhā 'ti ettha ayam adhippāyo. Manoviññānasamañgissa
 atthi maggabhāvanā manoviññānañ ca atītānāgatam pi
 ārabbhā uppajjati. Kin te evam cakkhuvīññānam pīti.
 Phassam ārabbhā 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Cak-
 khunā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhīti ettha
 javanakkhaṇe⁴ na nimittaggāhitā vuttā na cakkhuvīññā-
 nakkhaṇe tasmā lokikamaggam⁵ pi samdhāy' etam asādha-
 kam.

PAÑCAVIÑÑĀNASAMAÑGISSA MAGGAKATHĀ

NITṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni pañcaviññānākusalā pīti kathā nāma hoti. Yathā⁶
 heṭṭhāvuttanayen' eva atthato vedītabbo 'ti.

PAÑCAVIÑÑĀNĀ KUSALĀ PĪTI KATHĀ

NITṬHITĀ. 4.

¹ C. samantarā.

² B. ovātā.

³ B. tattha.

⁴ B. olakkhaṇe.

⁵ B. lokiya°.

⁶ B. sā.

Idāni sābhogakathā¹ nāma hoti. Tattha ābhogo nāma kusalākusalavasenā 'ti² satthārā va cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti na nimittaggāhī hotīti ādi vuttaṃ. Taṃ³ ayoniso gahetvā pañca viññānā sābhogā⁴ 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha purimakathā sadisam evā 'ti.

SĀBHOGAKATHĀ⁵ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni dvīhi sīlehīti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha sīle patitṭhāya naro sapañño⁶ 'ti ādi vacanato yasmā lokiyena sīlena sīlavā lokuttaraṃ maggaṃ bhāveti tasmā purimena ca lokiyena maggakkhaṇe lokuttarena cā 'ti dvīhi sīlehi samannāgato nāma hotīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ yeva te saṃdhāya maggasamaṅgīti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi³ so³ ekakkhaṇe lokiyalokuttarehi dvīhi sīlehi samannāgato dvīhi phassādīhi pi tena samannāgatenā bhavitabban 'ti codetum dvīhi phassehīti ādim āha. Itaro⁷ tathārūpaṃ nayam apassanto paṭikkhipati. Lokiyena ca lokuttarena cā 'ti pañhe pubbasamādinnañ⁸ ca maggakkhaṇe uppannaṃ sammāvācādi⁹ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Lokiyasīle¹⁰ niruddhe¹¹ ti¹² pucchā paravādissa¹³ khaṇabhaṅganīrodhabhaṅgaṃ¹⁴ saṃdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa itaro pana taṃ vītikkamaṃ viya sallakkhanto dussīlo 'ti ādim āha. Laddhipatitṭhāpanaṃ¹⁵ paṇ'assa pubbe abhinnaṣilatam yeva dīpeti na dvīhi samannāgamam¹⁶ tasmā appatitṭhā va laddhīti.

DVĪHI SĪLEHĪTI KĀTHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

- ¹ B. ābho°. ² B. hoti. ³ C. omits. ⁴ B. abho°.
⁵ B. abhoga°. ⁶ B. samaro. ⁷ B. omits.
⁸ C. °nno. ⁹ B. °dīni ca. ¹⁰ B. °ye sīle.
¹¹ B. °oddho. ¹² C. hi. ¹³ B. saka°.
¹⁴ B. °nīrodham. ¹⁵ B. °sanam. ¹⁶ B. °tam.

Idāni sīlaṃ acetasikan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā sīle uppajjitvā niruddhe pi samādānahetuko sīlo-pacayo nāma atthi yena so¹ sīlavā yeva nāma hoti. Tasmā sīlaṃ acetasikan 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahā-saṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha dānaṃ acetasikan 'ti kathāyaṃ vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ. Laddhipatitṭhāpanaṃ pi ayoniso gahītattā appatitṭhāpanam evā 'ti.

SĪLAM ACETASIKAN 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni sīlaṃ na² cittānuparivattīti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha na³ cittānuparivattīti bhāsantaram³ eva nāma.⁴ Sesam purimakathāsadisam evā 'ti.

NA CITTĀNUPARIVATTIKATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni samādānahetukathā⁵ nāma hoti. Tattha ārā-maropā 'ti gāthāya atthaṃ ayoniso gahetvā sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatīti vacanato samādānahetukaṃ sīlaṃ pavaḍḍhatīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ yeva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa cittavippayuttaṃ sīlo-payaṃ saṃdhāya paṭiññā paravādissa sesam purimakathāsadisam evā 'ti.

SAMĀDĀNAHETUKATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni viññatti silan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Idāni kāyaviññatti kāyakammaṃ vacīviññatti vacīkamman 'ti gahītattā viññatti silan 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ c' eva Saṃmitiyānañ ca ete⁶ saṃdhāya viññattīti

¹ C. omits. ² B. omits. ³ C. °re me va yāma.
⁴ B. nānaṃ. ⁵ B. °hetuka°. ⁶ B. te.

pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yasmā sīlam nāma virati na rūpadhammo tasmā ten' atthena codetum pāṇātipātā veramaṇīti ādim āha. Abhivādanasīlan 'ti ādi yathā rūpaṃ viññatti so¹ sīlan 'ti maññati taṃ uddharitvā dassetum vuttam yasmā pana sā virati na hoti tasmā pana pāṇātipātā 'ti ādim āha. Laddhi pan' assa chalena patitṭhāpitattā² appatitṭhitā yevā 'ti.

VIÑÑATTI SĪLAN' TI KATHĀ.

NITṬHITĀ. 10.

Idāni aviññatti dussīlyan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha katthaci³ cittavippayuttam apuññupacayaṅ⁴ c' eva ānattiyā ca pāṇātipātādīsu aṅgapāripūriṃ saṃdhāya aviññatti dussīlyan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam sace sā dussīlyam pāṇātipātādīsu aññatarā siyā 'ti codetum pāṇātipāto 'ti ādim āha. Pāpakammaṃ samādiyitvā⁵ 'ti asukam nāma ghātesāmā⁶ 'ti asukam bhaṇḍam avaharissāmā⁷ 'ti evaṃ pāpasamādānaṃ katvā ubho vadḍhantīti puṭṭho dānakkhaṇe pāpassa anuppattim saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho cittavippayuttam pāpupacayam⁸ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti sesam ettha paribhogamayakathāya⁹ vuttanayen' eva veditabbam. Laddhi patitṭhāpanam pi 'ssa pāpassa samādinnaṃ pubbabhāgam eva sādheti na aviññattiyā dussīlyabhāvan¹⁰ 'ti.

AVIÑÑATTI DUSSĪLYAN 'TI KATHĀ

NITṬHITĀ. 11.

DASAMO VAGGO.

DUTIYO PAṆṆĀSAKO SAMATTO.

¹ C. yo. ² B. patitṭhatattam. ³ B. omits.

⁴ C. °pasavayaṅc' eva. ⁵ B. °dayitvā. ⁶ B. °mi.

⁷ B. avaharāmīti. ⁸ C. pāpapaccayam.

⁹ C. °samaya°. ¹⁰ B. °lābhavan 'ti.

Idāni anusayā avyākatā ahetukā cittavippayuttā 'ti tisso anusayākathā nāma honti. Tattha yasmā puthujjano¹ kusalāvyākate² citte vattamāne sānusayo 'ti na vattabbo yo³ c' assa tasmim̃ khaṇe hetu na tena hetunā anusayā sahetukā na tena cittena⁴ sampayuttā. Tasmā te avyākatā ahetukā cittavippayuttā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānañ c' eva Saṃmitiyānañ⁵ ca. Te saṃdhāya tisu pi kathāsu pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam̃ heṭṭhāvuttanayattā sakkā pālimaggen' eva jānitun 'ti tasmā na vitthāritan 'ti.

TISSO PI ANUSAYAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni ñānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha maggañānena aññāne vigate pi puna cakkhuviññānādivasena ñānavippayutte citte vattamāne yasmā taṃ maggacittam̃ na pavattati tasmā na vattabbam̃ ñānīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānam̃. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi aññāne vigate ñānīti paññatti na siyā rāgādīsu vigatesu vītarāgādi⁶ paññatti pi na siyā 'ti. Puggalapaññattiyam̃ akovido sīti codetum̃ r ā g e⁷ v i g a t e 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tesu vigatesu rāgādibhāve⁸ yuttim̃ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Pariyosāne yasmā ñānapaṭilabhena so ñānīti vattabbatam̃ arahati tasmā na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhepo sakavadissā 'ti.

ÑĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

¹ B. °nā. ² B. °labyā°. ³ C. so. ⁴ B. adds : na.
⁵ C. °kānañ. ⁶ B. °dīsu. ⁷ C. rāgo. ⁸ B. sarā°.

Idāni ñānaṃ cittavippayuttan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā arahā cakkhuvīññānādisamaṅgī paṭiladdham maggañānaṃ saṃdhāya ñānīti¹ vuccati na c' assa taṃ tena cittaena saṃpayuttam tasmā ñānaṃ cittavippayuttan 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi te ñānaṃ cittavippayuttan 'ti cittavippayuttesu rūpādisu aññataram siyā 'ti codetum rūpan 'ti ādim āha. Itaro paṭikkhipati. Sesaṃ hetthāvuttanayam eva pariyosāne pana paññavā² 'ti vā³ puṭṭho paṭilābhavasena taṃ paññattim icchati⁴ tasmā paṭijānātīti.

ÑĀNAṃ CITTAVIPPAYUTTAN 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni idaṃ dukkhan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe yogāvacaro idaṃ dukkhan 'ti vācaṃ bhāsati evaṃ⁵ assa idaṃ dukkhan 'ti vācaṃ bhāsato ca idaṃ dukkhan 'ti ñānaṃ pavattatīti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Maggakkhaṇe tathā vācābhāsanañ⁶ ca ñānappavattiñ ca saṃdhāya paṭiññā itarassa. Yasmā pana so sesasaccapaṭisaṃyuttam vācaṃ puthujjano ca⁷ bhāsati na c' assa⁸ tathā ñānaṃ pavattatīti icchati. Tasmā samudayā 'ti pañhesu paṭikkhipati. Rūpaṃ aniccaṃ 'ti ādi dukkhapariyāyadassanavasena⁹ vuttam. Itaro pana sakavādisamaye¹⁰ tādisaṃ vohāraṃ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Iti vadanti cā¹¹ 'ti ādi yadi tassa dukkhe ñānaṃ pavattatīti ikāra-damkāra-dukāra-kkhakāresu paṭipāṭiyā catūhi ñānehi pavattitabban 'ti dassetum vuttam itaro pana tathā na icchati tasmā paṭikkhipatīti.

IDAM¹² DUKKHAN 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

¹ C. ñāna 'ti. ² C. paññam evā. ³ B. omits.
⁴ C. ga°. ⁵ C. imassa. ⁶ C. vābhā°.
⁷ B. va. ⁸ B. tassa. ⁹ C. dukkham.
¹⁰ B. sakasamaye. ¹¹ C. vā. ¹² B. iti.

Idāni iddhibalakathā nāma hoti. Tattha iddhipādabhāva-
 nānisamsassa attham ayonisogahetvā iddhibalena saman-
 nāgato kappam tiṭṭheyyā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi
 Mahāsamghikānam te samdhāya iddhibalena¹ sa-
 mannāgato kappam tiṭṭheyyā 'ti pucchā saka-
 vādissa. Tattha kappo nāma mahākappo kappekadeso
 āyukappo 'ti tividho. Cattārīmāni bhikkhave kappassa
 asaṃkheyyānīti ettha hi mahākappo 'va kappo 'ti vutto.²
 Brahmakāyikānam devānam kappo āyuppamāṇan 'ti ettha
 kappekadeso. Ekam³ kappam nirayamhi paccati kappam
 saggamhi modatīti ettha āyukappo. Āyukappānam āyuvī-
 dhānam kammaṣṣa vipākavasena vā vassagaṇanāya vā
 āyuparicchedo 'ti attho. Tesu mahākappam samdhāya
 pucchati itaro paṭijānāti. Atha nam sakavādī sace te⁴
 iddhibalena samannāgato yo cīram jīvati so vassasatam
 appam vā bhiyyo vā 'ti evam paricchinnā āyukappā uddham⁵
 mahākappam vā mahākappekadesam vā jiveyya⁶ iddhimayi-
 kena 'ssa āyunā bhavitabban 'ti codetum iddhimayiko
 so⁴ āyū 'ti ādim āha. Itaro jīvitindriyam nāma iddhi-
 mayikam natthi kammasamuṭṭhānam⁷ evā 'ti vuttattā
 paṭikkhipati. Ko pan' ettha iddhimato viseso. Nanu
 aniddhimā pi āyukappam vā³ tiṭṭheyyā 'ti ayam⁸ viseso.
 Iddhimā hi yāvatāyukam jīvitappavattiyā antarāyakare⁹
 dhamme iddhibalena paṭibāhitvā antarā¹⁰ akālamaraṇam
 nivāretum¹¹ sakkoti aniddhimato etam balam natthi. Ayam
 etesam viseso. Atītam anāgatan 'ti idam avisesena kappam
 tiṭṭheyyā 'ti paṭiññātattā codeti. Dve kappe 'ti ādi
 yadi iddhimā jīvitaparicchedam atikkamitum sakkoti na
 kevalam ekam aneke pi kappe tiṭṭheyyā 'ti codanattam
 vuttam. Uppanno phasso 'ti ādi na sabbam iddhiyā

¹ C. °khaṇena.² C. vuttam.³ B. omits.⁴ C. omits.⁵ C. laddham.⁶ C. bhaveyya.⁷ B. kammam.⁸ C. mahā.⁹ B. ananta°.¹⁰ B. antārā.¹¹ C. vāretum.

labbhati iddhiyā avisayo pi atthīti dassetuṃ vuttaṃ. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

IDDHIBALAKATHĀ

NITṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni samādhikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ ekacittak-
khaṇe uppannāpi ekaggatā samadānaṭṭhena samādhīti aga-
hetvā sattarattimdivāni ekantasukhapatiṣaṃvedī viharan¹
'ti ādi vacanaṃ nissāya cittasaṃtati samādhīti laddhi.
Seyyathāpi Sabbatthivādānañ c' eva Uttarāpathakānañ ca
te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha
naṃ yadi cittasaṃtati samādhī nāma atītā pi atthi anāgatā
pi atthi na hi ekaṃ paccuppannacittam eva cittasaṃtati
nāma hoti. Kin te sabbā pi sā samādhīti codetuṃ a t i t ā
'ti ādim āha. Itaro tathā anicchanto paṭikkhipati. N a n u
a t i t a ṃ n i r u d d h a n 'ti ādimhi² cittasaṃtatiyaṃ pac-
cuppannam eva cittaṃ³ kiccaṃ karato⁴ atītānāgatam
niruddhattā anuppannattā ca natthi. Atha kathaṃ taṃ
samādhī nāma hotīti dassetuṃ vuttaṃ. E k a c i t t a k -
k h a ṇ i k o 'ti pucchā paravādissa. Tato⁵ sakasamaye
samādhim bhikkhave bhāvēthā 'ti ādisu paccuppannakusa-
lacittasaṃpayuttā ekaggatā samādhīti vuttā. Taṃ saṃ-
dhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. C a k k h u v i ñ ñ ā n a s a -
m a ṇ ḡ t i ādi ekacittakkhaṇiko 'ti vacanamattaṃ gahetvā
chalena vuttaṃ. Ten' eva sakavādinā paṭikkhittaṃ. Nanu
vuttaṃ bhagavatā 'ti purimapacchimavasena vattamānassa
samādhissa abbokiṇṇataṃ sādheti na saṃtatiyā samādhī-
bhāvaṃ tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

SAMĀDHIKATHĀ NITṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni dhammaṭṭhitatākathā⁶ nāma hoti. Tattha ṭhitā
'va sā⁷ dhātū 'ti vacanaṃ nissāya paṭiccasamuppādasam-

¹ B. viharituṃ.

² C. ādini.

³ C. citta.

⁴ B. kiccakaram.

⁵ B. adds: yā.

⁶ C. oṭṭhita^o.

⁷ B. sādhu 'ti thanaṃ.

khātā dhammaṭṭhitatā¹ nāma ekā atthi sā ca parinipphannā² 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi parinipphannānaṃ² avijjādīnaṃ aññā dhammaṭṭhitatā³ nāma parinipphannā atthi tāya pi ca te dhāmmaṭṭhitatāya aññā ṭhitatā parinipphannā āpajjatīti codetum tāya ṭhitatāyā 'ti ādim āha. Paravādī evarūpāya laddhiyā abhāvena paṭikkhipati. Dutiyā puṭṭho anantarapaccayatañ c' eva aññamaññapaccayatañ cā saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Sesā heṭṭhā⁴ vuttanayattā⁵ uttānattham evā 'ti.

DHAMMAṬṬHITATĀKATHĀ⁶

NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni aniccatākathā nāma hoti. Tattha aniccatānaṃ⁷ rūpādīnaṃ aniccatā pi rūpādayo viya parinipphannā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi te rūpādayo viya aniccatā parinipphannā tassāpi aññāya parinipphannāya aniccatāya bhavitabban 'ti codetum tāya aniccatāyā 'ti āha. Itaro dvinnānaṃ aniccatānaṃ ekato abhāvena paṭikkhipitvā puna yasmā sā⁸ aniccatā niccā na hoti ten' eva aniccena saddhim antaradhāyati tasmā paṭijānāti. Ath' assa sakavādī lesokāsaṃ adatvā yā tena dutiyā aniccatā paṭiññātā tāya pi tato parāya⁹ pīti paraṃparavasena anupacchedadosaṃ āropento tāyathā evā 'ti ādim āha.⁵ Jarā parinipphannā 'ti ādi. Yasmā uppannassa jarāmaraṇato aññā aniccatā nāma natthi. Tasmā aniccatā vibhāgānuyuñjanavasena vuttaṃ. Tatrāpi paravādino purimanayen' eva paṭiññā ca paṭikkhepo ca veditabbo. Rūpaṃ parinipphannānaṃ 'ti ādi yesaṃ

¹ C. oṭṭhitā.

² C. oṭṭhannā.

³ C. oṭṭhitā.

⁴ B. omits.

⁵ C. vuttā natthā m' evā 'ti.

⁶ C. oṭṭhita°.

⁷ B. aniccādi.

⁸ C. tāya.

⁹ C. parādham.

sā aniccatā tehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanattham vuttam.
Tattha yathā parinipphannānam rūpādīnam aniccatā jarā-
maraṇāni atthi. Evaṃ parinipphannānam aniccatādīnam
tāni natthīti maññamāno ekantena paṭikkhipati yevā 'ti.

ANICCATĀKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

VAGGO EKĀDASAMO.

Idāni saṃvaro kamman 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hotīti suttam nissāya saṃvaro pi asaṃvaro ¹ pi kamman 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yā sakasamaye ² cetanā kamman 'ti vuttā. Yathā sā kāyavacīmanodvāresu pavattamānā kāyakkammādināmaṃ labhati. Tathā yadi te saṃvaro kammaṃ so ³ pi cakkhundriyādisu pavattamāno cakkhukammānaṃ ⁴ nāmaṃ labheyyā 'ti codetum. C a k k h u n d r i y a ṃ s a ṃ v a r o c a k k h u k a m m a n ' t i ā d i m ā h a . Itaro tādisaṃ suttapadaṃ apassanto ca catūsu dvāresu paṭikkhipitvā pañcame kāyadvāre pasādakāyaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati viññattikāyaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. So hi pasādakāyaṃ pi viññattikāyaṃ pi kāyindriyatte ⁵ va icchati. Manodvāre pi kāyadvāraṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati kammadvāraṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Asaṃvare pi es' eva nayo. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā 'ti suttam tesu dvāresu saṃvarāsaṃvaram eva dīpeti na tassa kammabhāvaṃ tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

SAMVARO ⁶ KAMMAN 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni kammakathā nāma hoti. Tattha nāhaṃ bhikkhave sacetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ 'ti suttapadaṃ nissāya sabbam kammaṃ savipākaṃ 'ti yesaṃ laddhi. Seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ. Tesam cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmīti satthārā avisesena cetanā kamman 'ti vuttā. Sā ca kusalākusalā va savipākā avyākatā avipākā 'ti imaṃ vibhāgaṃ dassetum s a b b a ṃ k a m m a n ' t i p u c c h ā s a k a -

¹ B. omits. ² C. sama°. ³ B. kammato.
⁴ C. °kammādi. ⁵ B. °yante. ⁶ C. °ra.

vādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Puna sabbā cetanā 'ti pañhesu avyākatam saṃdhāya paṭikkhepo ¹ kusalākusale saṃdhāya paṭiññā veditabbā. Vipāka - avyākatā 'ti ādisu vipākāvipākacetanam ² sarūpena dassetum vuttam. Sesam ettha uttānattham eva nāham bhikkhave 'ti suttam sati-paccaye diṭṭhadhammādisu pi vipākapaṭisaṃvedanam saṃdhāya vuttam tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

KAMMAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni saddo vipāko 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha sotassa kammaṣa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā brahmassaro hoti ādini ayoniso gahetvā saddo vipāko 'ti yesam laddhi. Seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānam. Tesam kamma-samuṭṭhānā arūpadhammā 'va vipākā 'ti nāmam labhanti. Rūpadhammesu panāyam vohāro va natthi dassetum pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa s u k h a v e d a n i y o 'ti ādi vipāko nāma evarūpo hoti dassetum ³ vuttam. Sotassa kammaṣā 'ti suttam lakkhaṇapaṭilābhadassanattham vuttam. Mahāpuriso 'ti kammaṣa katattā suciparivāro pi na ⁴ hoti na va ⁵ parivāro vipāko. Tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti.

SADDO VIPĀKO 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni saḷāyatanakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā saḷāyatanam kammaṣa katattā uppannam tasmā vipāko 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānam. Te saṃdhāya c a k k h ā y a t a n a m v i p ā k o 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam heṭṭhāvuttanayam eva. Saḷāyatanam vipāko 'ti ettha manāyatanam siyā vipāko 'ti. Sesāni kevalam kamma-samuṭṭhānāni na vipāko tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti.

SALĀYATANAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

¹ B. °khipati.
³ B. dassanattham.

² B. vipākātivi°.
⁴ B. omits. ⁵ B. ca.

Idāni sattakkhattuparamakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā sattakkhattuparamo 'ti vuttam tasmā sattakkhattuparamo puggalo sattakkhattuparamatāya niyato 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam. Tesam thapetvā ariyamaggaṃ añño tassa niyāmo natthi yena so sattakkhattuparamatāya niyato bhavēyyā 'ti imam¹ vibhāgaṃ dassetuṃ pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Mā t ā j i v i t ā² 'ti ādisu ayam adhippāyo dve niyāmā sammattaniyāmo ca micchattaniyāmo ca. Sammattaniyāmo ariyamaggo tassa³ avinipātadhammatam e' eva phalappatiñ⁴ ca niyāmeti. Micchattaniyāmo anantariyakammam⁵ tam anantariyuppattim⁶ niyāmeti. Tattha sattakkhattuparamo sotāpattimaggena⁷ avinipātadhammatāya ca phalappattiyā⁸ ca niyāmito sesamagganiyāmo⁹ pan' assa natthi anadhigatattā¹⁰ anantariyakam¹¹ pi kātuṃ so abhabbo 'ti. Tvam¹² pan' assa niyāmam icchasi.¹³ Tena tam vadāmi. Kin te so iminā micchattaniyāmena niyato¹⁴ 'ti. A b h a b b o a n a n t a r ā¹⁵ 'ti pañhesu anantariyabhāvam¹⁶ samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Sattakkhattuparamam samdhāya paṭijānāti. Atthi so niyāmo 'ti pañhe sattakkhattuparamatāya niyāmam apassanto paṭikkhipati. Atthi te s a t i p a ṭ ṭ h ā n ā 'ti ādi niyāmasamkhāte maggadhamme dassetuṃ vuttam. Tassa pana¹⁷ paṭhamamaggānuppattito te pi natthi tasmā paṭikkhipati. Sesam ettha uttānattham eva. Nanu so¹² sattakkhattuparamo 'ti ettha bhagavā ayam puggalo ettake bhavē samdhāvitvā parinibbāyissati.¹⁸ Ayam ettake 'ti attano ñānabalena vyākaroṭi. Na bhavaniyāmam nāma kiñci tena¹⁹

¹ B. idam. ² C. °pitā. ³ B. yo. ⁴ B. phalu°.

⁵ B. āna°. ⁶ B. anantarā nirayūpapatti.

⁷ C. maggena. ⁸ B. phalu°. ⁹ C. niyāmo.

¹⁰ B. anathhikā°. ¹¹ B. ānantariyam. ¹² C. omits.

¹³ C. °ti. ¹⁴ B. niyāmito. ¹⁵ C. antarā.

¹⁶ C. antari°; B. °yābhāvam.

¹⁷ C. adds: puna. ¹⁸ B. °ssāmīti.

¹⁹ B. adds: tena.

sattakkhattuparamo kolaṃkolo¹ ekabijīti vuttam. Tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti.

SATTAKKHATTUPARAMAKATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Kolaṃkolo-ekabijīti kathā² pi iminā va upāyena veditabbā. 6.

Idāni jīvitā voropanakathā³ nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā dosasampayuttacittena pānātipāto hoti. Doso ca diṭṭhisampannessa⁴ appahīno tasmā diṭṭhisampanno samcicca pāṇam jīvitā voropeyyā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānam te samdhāya diṭṭhisampanno 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Samcicca mātaran 'ti ādipañhesu pana aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso 'ti suttabhayena paṭikkhipati. Satthari agāravo 'ti ādi satthādīsu⁵ sagāravassa sikkhāpadavītikamabhāvadassanattam vuttam. Itaro akusalavasena tassa agāravo nāma natthīti paṭikkhipitvā sagāravañ⁶ ca sampaticchitvā puna agāravo 'ti puṭṭho tesu tesu kicesu pasutatāya vikkhittānam⁷ asatiyā amanasikārena cetiye abhivādanapadakkhiṇakaraṇābhāvam samdhāya paṭijānāti. Puna ova-deyyā⁸ 'ti ādinayena puṭṭho tādisāya kiriyāya samcicca akāraṇato⁹ paṭikkhipati. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

JĪVITĀ VOROPANAKATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni duggatikathā nāma hoti. Tattha ye duggatiñ ca duggatisattānam rūpādi-ārammaṇam tañhañ cā 'ti ubha-

¹ B. kolakolo.

² B. kathāyo.

³ B. °voropita°.

⁴ B. °nnāya.

⁵ B. °tthārādīsu.

⁶ C. agā°.

⁷ C. paṭi°.

⁸ B. odaheyyā.

⁹ B. aka°.

yam pi duggatīti gahetvā puna tathā avibhajitvā ¹ avisesen' eva ditṭhisampannassa pahīnā duggatīti vadanti seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Āpāyike rūpe rajjeyyā 'ti ādi yā paravādino laddhi yā ditṭhisampannassa duggati appahīnā tassa vasena codetum vuttam. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti. Nirayā ² uppajjeyyā 'ti duggatipahānam ³ eva ³ duggatigāmīti ⁴ tañhāpahānaṃ vā dīpeti. Na duggatisattānaṃ rūpādi-ārammaṇāya vā ³ tañhāya pahānaṃ tasmā ⁵ ca asādhakam eva tan 'ti.

DUGGATIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Sattamabhavissa ⁶ kathāya pi es' eva nayo 'ti. 9.

DVĀDASAMO VAGGO.

¹ B. °jjetvā.

² B. °yam.

³ C. omits.

⁴ B. °mini.

⁵ C. tassa.

⁶ C. °ya.

Idāni kappatṭhakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ bhettvāna kappam nirayamhi paccatīti sakalam pi kappam saṃghabhedako niraye tiṭṭhatīti laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirikānaṃ.¹ Te saṃdhāya kappatṭhitiko 'ti² pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Buddhoca loke 'ti idam vinā buddhuppādena saṃghabhedakābhāvadassanattham³ vuttam. Kappoca⁴ saṃṭhāti saṃghoca bhijjatīti ādi. Yadi so sakalam kappam tiṭṭhati saṃṭhānato⁵ paṭṭhāya tam kammam katvā tattha uppajjitvā tiṭṭheyyā 'ti dassetum vuttam. Atītan 'ti ādi hetṭhāvuttādhippāyam eva. Kappatṭho iddhimā 'ti⁶ pañhesu bhāvanāmayam saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Parasamaye⁷ pan' assa jātimayam iddhiṃ icchanti tam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Chandiddhipādo 'ti ādi jātimayāya iddhiyā⁸ iddhimā 'ti laddhimattam etaṃ. Kinte⁹ yadi pan' assa iddhi atthi ime nena iddhipādā bhāvitā bhaveyyun 'ti codanattham vuttam. Āpāyiko¹⁰ nerayiko¹¹ 'ti suttam yam so ca¹¹ ekam kappam asītibhāge katvā tato ekabhāgamattam kalam tiṭṭheyya. Tam āyukappakam¹² saṃdhāya vuttam tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

KAPPAṬṬHAKATHĀ¹³

NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni kusalapaṭilābhakathā nāma hoti. Tattha kap-

¹ B. °kiriya-kānaṃ.² B. vā.³ C. °bhedassanattham.⁴ B. va.⁵ B. °hanato.⁶ C. su.⁷ B. pada°.⁸ C. omits.⁹ C. tena.¹⁰ C. °ke.¹¹ B. omits.¹² B. °ppam.¹³ C. kappakathā.

paṭṭho sakasamaye kāmāvacarakusalam eva paṭilabhati. Yena pana taṃ uppattim¹ paṭibāheyya taṃ mahaggataṃ lokuttaraṃ vā paṭilabhati. Yesaṃ pana imaṃ vibhāgaṃ akatvā avisesena eva so kusalacittaṃ na paṭilabhatīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ. Tesāṃ vibhāgadassanena taṃ laddhim bhinditum pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

KUSALAPAṬILĀBHAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni anantarāpayuttakathā² nāma hoti. Tattha anantarāpayutto³ nāma yena⁴ khandhabhedato anantarā vipākadāyakaṃ mātughātādi⁵ anantariyakammaṃ āṇattaṃ. Tattha yassa niyatā āṇatti avassan tāya āṇattiyā āṇatto taṃ kammaṃ karissati so atthasādhikāya⁶ cetanāya⁷ uppāditattā micchattaniyato hoti. Abhabbo sammattaṃ okkamitum.⁸ Yassa aniyatāya āṇattiyā āṇatto taṃ kammaṃ karissati so atthasādhikāya⁹ cetanāya anuppāditattā na micchattaniyato bhabbo sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamitun 'ti idaṃ sakasamaye saṃniṭṭhānaṃ. Yesaṃ pana aniyatāya pi āṇattiyā abhabbo yeva sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamitun 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ. Tesāṃ taṃ laddhim bhinditum sakavādī¹⁰ pubbapakkhaṃ bhinditvā¹¹ anantarāpayutto¹² 'ti paravādinā attānaṃ pucchāpeti. Ten' ettha paṭhamapucchā paravādissa. Atthasādhakacetanāya abhāvaṃ saṃdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. Tato paravādī mātughātādikammaṃ¹³ āṇattattā ca so micchattaniyato 'ti maññati. Tasmā micchattaniyamāñcā 'ti pañhaṃ pucchati. Sakavādī pana¹⁴

¹ B. upapa°. ² B. °sampa°. ³ B. anantarasampa°.

⁴ B. vedanā. ⁵ B. māti°. ⁶ C. attaso°.

⁷ C. coda°. ⁸ B. °pitum. ⁹ C. atta°. ¹⁰ B. °di ssa.

¹¹ C. datvā. ¹² B. antarā sampa°.

¹³ C. mānighātādīnaṃ. ¹⁴ B. ssa.

ekassa puggalassa dvinnam̐ niyamānam̐ anokkantimattam̐ eva samdhāya na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. N a n u t a m̐ k a m m a n 'ti pañhe kamman 'ti mātughātādikam̐¹ kamman̐ tattha aniyatāṇattim̐ samdhāya ā m a n t ā 'ti paṭiññā sakavādissa aniyatam̐ pi hi āṇattim̐ payojetvā t̐hitassa ananucchavikam̐ mayā katan 'ti kukkuccam̐ uppajjato² va vippaṭisāro jāyat' eva. Hañ³ cīti ādi kukkuccuppattimattam̐⁴ gahetvā paravādinā laddhipatiṭṭhāpanattham̐ vuttam̐.⁵ Idāni yassa aniyatāṇattikassāpi anantarā payuttassa paravādinā sammattaniyāmokkamanam̐ paṭisiddham̐ tam̐ eva puggalam̐ gahetvā a n a n t a r ā p a y u t t o p u g g a l o a b h a b b o 'ti pucchā sakavādissa attano laddhivasena paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam̐ sakavādī.⁶ Abhabbo nāma mātughātādikammānam̐ kārako. Kin te tena tāni kammanī katānī ti codetum̐ m ā t ā j i v i t ā v o r o p i t ā⁷ 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tesam̐ vatthūnam̐ arogatāya⁸ tathārūpam̐ kiriyaṃ apassanto na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. T a m̐ k a m m a m̐ p a ṭ i s a m̐ h a r i t v ā 'ti aniyatāṇattikammam̐ samdhāya vuttam̐. Tam̐ hi mā kho mayā āṇattam̐ akāsīti. Āṇattam̐⁹ nivārentena¹⁰ paṭisam̐haṭam̐ nāma hoti. Paṭisam̐haṭattā yeva c' ettha kukkuccam̐ paṭivinoditam̐ vippaṭisāro paṭivineto¹¹ nāma hoti. Evaṃ sante pi pan' ettha purimāṇattam̐¹² yeva niyamabhāvam̐ maññamāno paravādī ā m a n t ā 'ti paṭijānāti. Atha nam̐ sakavādī tassa kammasa paṭisam̐haṭabhāvam̐ sampaticchāpetvā attano laddhim̐ paṭiṭṭhāpento h a ñ c i t i ā d i m ā h a . P u n a a n a n t a r ā¹³ p a y u t t o 'ti pariyosānapañhe paṭhamapañhe viya pucchā paravādissa paṭiññā sakavādissa. N a n u t a m̐ k a m m a n 'ti anuyogo paravādissa. Paṭiññasam̐haṭakālato pubbe payuttakālam̐ samdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. Payuttapubbatāmattam̐¹⁴ gahetva aniyatāladdhi

¹ C. °dīnam̐..² C. °jjan' eva.³ B. māhe cīti ; C. ahañ.⁴ C. °ccappattimaggattam̐.⁵ B. omits.⁶ B. °dissa.⁷ C. °petā.⁸ C. āro°.⁹ C. °tte.¹⁰ C. °nto na.¹¹ B. °nito.¹² B. °ttiyā.¹³ C. antarā.¹⁴ B. °ttāmattam̐.

vasena¹ hañcīti laddhipatitṭhāpanaṃ paravādissa.²
 ayaṃ³ pana laddhi ayoniso patitṭhitattā apatitṭhitā va
 hotīti.

ANANTARĀPAYUTTAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni niyatassa niyamakathā⁴ nāma hoti. Tattha
 duvidho niyamo micchattaniyamo anantariyakammaṃ sam-
 mattaniyamo ca ariyamaggo. Ime dve niyame ṭhapetvā
 añño niyamo nāma natthi sabbe pi hi sesā te bhūmaka-
 dhammā aniyatā nāma tehi samannāgato pi aniyato yeva.
 Buddhehi pana attano ñānabalena ayaṃ satto anāgate
 bodhiṃ pāpuṇissatīti vyākato bodhisatto puññassa datvā⁵
 niyato 'ti⁶ vuccati.⁷ Iti imaṃ volhāramattaṃ gahe tvā
 pacchimabhaviko bodhisatto tāya jātiyā bhabbo dhammaṃ
 abhisametun⁸ 'ti adhippāyena niyato. Niyamaṃ ok-
 kamatiṭṭi yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ Apara-
 seliyānaṃ te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa.
 Micchattaniyato 'ti ādi aññena niyama⁹ niya-
 tassa.¹⁰ Aññaniyamābhāvadassanattamaṃ¹¹ vuttaṃ. Pubbe
 maggaṃ bhāvetvā 'ti ādi niyamappabhedadassa-
 natthamaṃ vuttaṃ. Satipaṭṭhānaṃ 'ti ādi ekasmiṃ pi
 niyame dhammappabhedadassanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. Bhabbo
 bodhisatto 'ti vacanaṃ kevalaṃ bodhisattassa bhabba-
 taṃ dīpeti. Na niyatassa niyamokkamaṃ tasmā asā-
 dhakan 'ti. So¹² hi pubbe ekena pi niyatadhammena
 aniyato bodhimūle saccadassanena niyamaṃ okkanto¹³ 'ti.

NIYATASSA NIYAMAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

¹ C. °nantivasena. ² B. saka°. ³ B. yaṃ.
⁴ B. niyā°. ⁵ B. dattā. ⁶ B. vi. ⁷ C. omits.
⁸ C. °mena. ⁹ C. niyā°. ¹⁰ C. yaṃ yaṃ tassa.
¹¹ C. abhiññāniyamā°. ¹² C. yo. ¹³ B. okkamanto.

Idāni nivutakathā nāma hoti. Tattha suddhassa sud-
dhikiccābhāvato nīvaraṇehi¹ nivuto ovuto² pariyonad-
dho³ ca nīvaraṇaṃ jahatīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi
Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya nivuto 'ti pucchā saka-
vādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Ratto rāgaṇ 'ti ādi nivu-
tassa nīvaraṇajahane⁴ dosadassanattamaṃ vuttamaṃ. Pari-
suddhe pariyodāte 'ti ādi vikkhambhanavisuddhiyā
'ti⁵ visuddhassa samucchavedavisuddhidassanattamaṃ vut-
tamaṃ. Tassa evaṃ jānato 'ti ādi jānato passato
āsavakkhayaṃ dīpeti. Na⁶ nivutassa⁷ nīvaraṇajahanaṃ⁸
tasmā asādhakaṇ 'ti.

NIVUTAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni saṃmukhībhūtakathā nāma hoti. Tattha saṃ-
mukhībhūto 'ti saṃyojanānaṃ saṃmukhībhāvaṃ tehi⁶
samaṅgibhāvaṃ⁶ upagato. Sesam ettha nivutakathā-
sadisaṃ eva⁹ hoti.

SAMMUKHĪBHŪTĀKATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni samāpanno assādetīti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha
paṭhamamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assā-
detīti ādi vacanaṃ nissāya samāpanno assādeti sā ca 'ssa
jhānanikanti jhānārammaṇā hotīti yesaṃ laddhi. Sey-
yathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya samāpanno 'ti
pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Taṃ jhānaṃ
tassa⁵ jhānaṃ⁵ tassa jhānaṃ⁵ āram-
maṇaṇ 'ti pañhesu tass' eva¹⁰ tad ārammaṇataṃ
apassanto suttavirodhabhayaena paṭikkhipati. Ta d a s -

¹ B. niva^o; C. nivā. ² B. ohuto. ³ B. oṇdo.

⁴ C. nivā^o. ⁵ B. omits. ⁶ C. omits.

⁷ C. nimmitassa. ⁸ B. nivā^o. ⁹ B. evā 'ti.

¹⁰ B. taṃ yeva.

sādetīti vacanamattena paṭijānāti. So tad assādetīti
suttam jhānalābhino jhānā vutthāya jhānassādanam
sādhētīti. Na anto ¹ sammāpattiyam ² yāva ³ jhānanikan-
tiyā jhānārammaṇatam ⁴ tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

SAMĀPANNO ASSĀDETĪTI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni asātarāgakathā ⁵ nāma hoti. Tattha yaṃ kiñci
vedanam vedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asu-
kham vā so tam vedanam abhinandatīti abhivadatīti sutte
diṭṭhābhinandanavasena vuttam. Abhinandatīti vacanam
nissāya dukkhavedanāya virāgassādavasena ⁶ abhinandanā
hotīti. Tasmā atthi asātarāgo ⁷ 'ti ⁸ yesam laddhi sey-
yathā pi Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya atthi asā-
tarāgo 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha asātarāgo 'ti
asāte dukkhavedayite aho vata me etad eva bhaveyyā 'ti
rajjanā. Āmantā 'ti laddhivasena paṭiññā paravādissa.
Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti. So tam vedanam abhi-
nandatīti abhivadatīti ⁹ sutte pana vinivaṭṭetvā dukkhave-
danam eva ārabha rāguppatti ¹⁰ nāma natthi. Samū-
hagatena ¹¹ pana vedayitalakkhaṇam dhammam dukkhave-
danam eva vā atthato samanupassanto diṭṭhi maññamānā ¹²
samkhātāya ¹³ diṭṭhābhinandanāya vedanam abhinandati
dukkhāya vedanāya vipariṇāmatam ¹⁴ abhinandati. Duk-
khāya vedanāya abhibhūto tassā paṭipakkham kāmasu-
kham patthayanto pi dukkhavedanam abhinandati nāma
evam dukkhavedanāya abhinandanā hotīti adhippāyo tasmā
asādhakam etam asātarāgassā ¹⁵ 'ti

ASĀTARĀGAKATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

- | | | |
|----------------------------|------------------------------------|--|
| ¹ C. ante. | ² C. oṭti yeva. | ³ C. omits. |
| ⁴ C. oṭā. | ⁵ B. asāda° or assāda°. | |
| ⁶ C. °divasena. | ⁷ B. assāda°. | ⁸ C. pi. ⁹ B. omits. |
| ¹⁰ C. adds: yā. | ¹¹ B. °gaṇane. | ¹² C. maññanā. |
| ¹³ C. oṭā. | ¹⁴ B. oṇāmam. | ¹⁵ B. assāda°. |

Idāni dhammataṇhā avyākata 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha rūpataṇhā —pe¹— dhammataṇhā 'ti imāsu chasu taṇhāsu yasmā sabbapacchimā taṇhā dhammataṇhā 'ti vuttā tasmā sā avyākata 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesā² pañhānaṃ pāliya attho niyyāti.³ Kāmataṇhā 'ti ādihi tīhi koṭṭhāsehi cha⁴ pi taṇhā saṃkhipitvā dassitā. Rūpādīsu pi chasu ārammaṇesu kāmassā-davasena pavattā taṇhā kāmataṇhā bhavissati. Attā ca⁵ loko cā² 'ti sassatadiṭṭhisahagatā taṇhā bhavataṇhā. Na bhavissatīti ucchedadiṭṭhisahagatā taṇhā vibhavataṇhā 'ti. Nanu sā dhammataṇhā 'ti padaṃ taṇhāya dhammārammaṇaṃ ārabha pavattiṃ dīpeti na avyākatabhāvaṃ tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

DHAMMATANAṆHĀ AVYĀKATĀ 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni dhammataṇhā na dukkhasamudayo 'ti kathā nāma hoti.⁶ Tatrāpi yasmā sā dhammataṇhā 'ti vuttā tasmā na dukkhasamudayo 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ yeva. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa sesā purimakathāsadisam evā 'ti.

DHAMMATANAṆHĀ NA DUKKHASAMUDAYO 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 10.

TERASAMO VAGGO.

¹ B. la. ² C. omits. ³ C. niyāti.
⁴ B.—C. chasu pi. ⁵ C. va. ⁶ B. adds : tattha.

Idāni kusalākusalapaṭisamḍhānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha kusalam vā akusalassa akusalam vā kusalassa anantarā uppannakam¹ nāma natthīti tesam aññamaññaṃ paṭisamḍhānā² na yujjati yena pana yasmā ekavatthusmiṃ yeva rajjati ca virajjati ca tasmā taṃ aññamaññaṃ paṭisamḍahatīti³ laddhiṃ gahetvā tḥitā seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikā te samḍhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Āvaṭṭanā paṇidhīti ubhayam āvajjanass'eva nāmam. Taṃ hi bhavaṅgam āvaṭṭetīti āvaṭṭanā bhavaṅgārammaṇato aññasmim ārammaṇe cittaṃ paṇidahati⁴ yāpetīti⁵ paṇidhi. Kusalam anāvajjati⁶ yaṃ taṃ akusalānantaram paṭisamḍahantam kusalam uppajjati taṃ anāvaṭṭantassa uppajjati pucchati. Itaro pana vinā⁷ āvajjanena kusalassa uppattim apassanto paṭikkhipati. Kusalam ayoniso manasikaronto 'ti idam yadi akusalānantaram kusalam⁷ uppajjeyya. Akusalass'eva āvajjanena ayoniso manasikaroto uppajjeyyā 'ti codanattham vuttam. Sesam yathā pālim eva niyyāti. Nanu yasmiñ ñeva vatthusmiṃ 'ti vacanam ekārammaṇe va⁷ sarāgavirāguppattim dīpeti na kusalākusalānam anantarataṃ. Tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

KUSALĀKUSALAPAṬISAMḍHĀNAKATHĀ⁸

NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni salāyatanuppattikathā nāma hoti. Tattha⁹ uppatte¹⁰ siye¹¹ na paṭisamḍhicittena sah'eva opapātikānam

¹ B. uppajjanakam. ² B. aññamaññaṃ paṭisamḍhā.

³ B. samḍhahatīti; C. samḍhin dahatīti.

⁴ B. paṇitarati. ⁵ C. yape°; B. dhape°.

⁶ B. āvajjantassā ti. ⁷ C. omits. ⁸ B. °samḍhāhana°.

⁹ C. tathā. ¹⁰ B. uppatte.

¹¹ C. adds: no paṭisamḍhicitte siye na paṭisamḍhicitte siye.

saḷāyatanānaṃ uppajjati. Gabbhaseyyakānaṃ ajjhattikāyatanesu manāyatanakāyāyatanān' eva paṭisaṃdhikkhane ca¹ uppajjanti sesāni cattāri sattasattatirattimhi. Tāni ca kho² yena kammanā paṭisaṃdhigahītā tass' eva aññassa vā katattā 'ti ayam sakasamaye vādo. Yesam³ pana ekakammasaṃbhavattā saṃpannasākhaṃvīṭapādīnaṃ⁴ rukkhādīnaṃ aṅkuro viya bījamattaṃ saḷāyatanānaṃ mātukucchismiṃ paṭisaṃdhikkhane ca uppajjatīti laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyāparaseliyānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya saḷāyatanānaṃ 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sabbāṅgapaccāṅgīti⁵ ādi saḷāyatane sati evarūpo hutvā okkameyyā 'ti codanattamaṃ vuttamaṃ. Mātukucchi-gatassa 'ti pucchā paravādissa.⁶ Parato mātukucchi-gatassa pacchā⁷ sesāni pucchā sakavādissa. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

SALĀYATANUPPATTIKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni anantarapaccayakathā nāma hoti. Tattha nac-cagītādīsu rūpadassanasaddasavanādīnaṃ lahuparivattitaṃ disvā imāni viññānāni aññamaññassa anantarā uppajjis-santīti⁸ yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya cakkhuvīññānassa 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sotaviññānaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ yevā 'ti yadi cakkhuvīññānassa anantarā uppajjeyya vipākamanodhātu viya rūpārammaṇaṃ siyā 'ti codetum vuttamaṃ. Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ce uppajjati sota-viññānaṃ 'ti pañhe⁹ suttābhāvena paṭikkhipitvā anantaruppattim sallakkhento laddhivasena paṭijānāti. Taññeva cakkhuvīññānaṃ taṃ sotaviññānaṃ 'ti yathā paṭhamajavanānantaram dutiyajavanaṃ¹⁰ manoviññāna-bhāvena taññeva hoti. Kin te tathā etaṃ pi dvayaṃ ekam evā¹¹ 'ti pucchati. Iminā va nayena sabbavāresu

¹ B. va.

² C. kāyena.

³ C. sesam.

⁴ B. °sākhaṃvīdhānaṃ.

⁵ B. °gā 'ti.

⁶ B. saka°.

⁷ B. pucchakesādi.

⁸ B. °jjantīti.

⁹ B. pañhesu.

¹⁰ B. dutiyam.

¹¹ C. ekato m' evā.

attho veditabbo. Naccati gāyatīti ādivacanam
ārammaṇasamādānena¹ lahuparivattatāya vokiṇṇabhāvam
dīpeti na antarapaccayatam tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

ANANTARAPACCAYAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni ariyarūpakathā nāma hoti. Tattha sammāvācā-
kammantā² rūpaṃ tañ ca kho sabbam rūpaṃ cattāri ca
mahābhūtāni catunnañ ca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpan
'ti vacanato upādāya rūpan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi
Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya ariyarūpaṃ mahā-
bhūtānam upādāya 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha
ariyānam rūpaṃ ariyam vā rūpan 'ti ariyarūpaṃ.
Āmantā 'ti laddhiyam thatvā paṭiññā itarassa. Ku-
salaṇ 'ti puṭṭho laddhivasen' eva paṭijānāti. Anāsava-
pucchādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Yam kiñci rūpan 'ti suttaṃ
ṭhapetvā bhūtāni sesarūpassa upādānabhāvam³ dīpeti.
Na sammāvācākammantānam. Tesam hi rūpattañ ñeva
asiddham kuto upādārūpatā.⁴ Tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

ARIYARŪPAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni añño anusayo 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā
puthujjano kusala-avyākate⁵ citte vattamāne sānusayo 'ti
vattabbo na pana⁶ pariyuṭṭhito tasmā añño anusayo
aññaṃ pariyuṭṭhānan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andha-
kānam te samdhāya añño kāmarāgānusayo 'ti
pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha heṭṭhā
anusayakathāya vuttanayen' eva veditabbam. Sānu-
sayo 'ti ādi pana tasmim samaye anusayassa appahīnattā
sānusayo 'ti vattabbatam. Anuppannattā⁷ ca pari-

¹ B. samodhānena.

² C. sammākammantā.

³ C. upādā°.

⁴ C. °nā.

⁵ B. kusalā°.

⁶ C. omits.

⁷ C. °nnañ ca.

yutt hito 'ti avattabbataṃ dīpeti na anusayapariyutthānam aññattaṃ tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

AÑÑO ANUSAYO 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni pariyutthānaṃ cittavippayuttan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā aniccādito manasikaroto pi rāgādayo uppajjanti. Vuttaṃ pi c'etaṃ app' ekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasikarissāmīti subhato manasikarotīti tasmā pariyutthānaṃ cittavippayuttan¹ 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ yeva. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha heṭṭhāvuttanayattā uttānattham evā 'ti.

PARIYUṬṬHĀNAṃ CITTAVIPPAYUTTAN 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni pariyāpannakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā kāmarāgo kāmadhātuṃ² anuseti kāmadhātupariyāpanno 'ti ca vuccati. Tasmā rūparāgarūparāgā pi rūpadhātuarūpadhātuyo anuseti rūpadhātu-arūpadhātupariyāpannā yeva ca nāma te³ 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ c' eva Saṃmitiyānañ ca te saṃdhāya rūparāgo 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Tattha anusetīti yathā kāmarāgo kāmavitakkasaṃkhātaṃ kāmadhātuṃ saha jātavasena anuseti. Kin te eva rūparāgo rūpadhātun 'ti pucchati. Pariyāpanno 'ti yathā ca so tividhāya kāmadhātuyā kilesakāmavasena pariyāpannattā kāmadhātupariyāpanno kin te evaṃ rūparāgo pi⁴ rūpadhātupariyāpanno 'ti pucchati. Itaro pan' assa adhippāyaṃ asallakkhento⁵ kevalaṃ laddhivasena āmantā 'ti paṭijānāti. Atha naṃ tam atthaṃ sallakkhāpetuṃ kusalavipākakiriyāsaṃkhātehi⁶ samāpatte siyādīhi saṃsandetvā pucchituṃ samāpatte siyā 'ti ādim āha. Sesam ettha yathā

¹ C. cittan 'ti. ² C. nāma dhātuṃ. ³ B. hoti.

⁴ C. ti. ⁵ B. °khanto. ⁶ B. °tena bhi.

pālim eva niyyāti¹ n a n u k ā m a r ā g o 'ti ādivacanam pi kamarāgass' eva kāmādhātu yaṃ anusayanabhāvañ ca pariyāpannañ² ca dīpeti. Na itaresam itaradhātūsū 'ti.

PARIYĀPANNAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni avyākatakathā nāma hoti. Tattha vipākakiriya-rūpanibbānasamkhātamaṃ catubbidham avyākatamaṃ vipākattā³ avyākatan 'ti vuttamaṃ. Diṭṭhigatamaṃ sassato loko 'ti kho pacchā avyākatamaṃ etan 'ti sassatādibhāvena akathitattā yesamaṃ pana imamaṃ vibhāgamaṃ agahetvā purima-avyākatamaṃ viya diṭṭhigatamaṃ pi avyākatan 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānañ c' eva Uttarāpathakānaṃ ca tesamaṃ tam vibhāgamaṃ dassetumaṃ diṭṭhigatamaṃ avyākatan 'ti pacchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesamaṃ ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

AVYĀKATAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni apariyāpannakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā puthujjano jhānalābhī kāmesu vītarāgo 'ti vattabbo hoti. Na pana vigatadiṭṭhiko 'ti tasmā diṭṭhigatamaṃ apariyāpannan 'ti yesamaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi tesamaṃ⁴ yeva te samdhāya pacchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesamaṃ ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

APARIYĀPANNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

CUDDASAMO VAGGO.

¹ C. oiyati.

² B. onnātañ ca.

³ B. avi°.

⁴ B. Pubbaseliyaṇamaṃ.

Idāni paccayakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yo ¹ dhammo hetupaccayena paccayo so yesaṃ ² hetupaccayena paccayo tesañ ñeva yasmā ārammaṇānantaraṃ samanantara-paccayena paccayo na hoti yo vā ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo so yasmā tesaṃ yeva anantarasamanantarapaccayena ³ paccayo na hoti. Tasmā paccayatā ⁴ vavatthitā 'ti ⁵ yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha pālim eva niyyātīti.

PACCAYAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni aññamaññapaccayakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ ⁶ samaye avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā 'ti ayam eva tan 'ti. Saṃkhārapaccayā pi avijjā 'ti ayam natthi. Tasmā avijjā va saṃkhārānaṃ paccayo na pana saṃkhārā avijjāyā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya avijjāyā saṃkhārādīnaṃ aññamaññapaccayatā pi atthīti dassetuṃ pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Avijjā saṃkhārenā 'ti ettha apuññābhisamkhāro va gahīto tasmā saṃkhārapaccayā pi avijjā 'ti ettha saḥajāta-aññamañña-atthi-avigatasampayuttavasena paccayatā veditabbā. Upādānapaccayā ⁷ pi taṇhā ti ⁸ ettha ṭhapetvā kāmupādānaṃ ⁹ sesāni ¹⁰ tiṇi ¹⁰ upādānāni ¹⁰ avijjā pi ¹⁰ yā ¹⁰ saṃkhārā viya taṇhāpaccayā hontīti veditabbāni. Sesam yathā pālim eva niyyātī. Jārāmarāṇapaccayā 'ti pucchā paravādissa. Nāmarūpaviññānapaccayā 'ti sakavādissā 'ti.

AÑÑAMAÑÑAPACCAYAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

¹ B. so. ² C. sa. ³ B. anantarasabbassena.
⁴ C. °yā. ⁵ C. pi. ⁶ B. ro para°.
⁷ C. upādā°. ⁸ C. pi. ⁹ B. °nāni. ¹⁰ B. omits.

Idāni addhākathā nāma hoti. Tattha tīṇimāni bhikkhave kathāvatthūnīti suttam nissāya kālasamkhāto addhā nāma parinipphanno atthīti yesam laddhi tesam addhā nāma koci parinipphanno natthi aññatra kālapaññattimattā rūpādayo pana khandhā va parinipphanno 'ti vibhāgam dassetum addhā parinipphanno 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam sa ce so parinipphanno rūpādīsu tena ¹ aññatareṇa bhavitabban 'ti codetum rūpan 'ti ādim āha. Itaro paṭikkhipati. Sesam yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

ADDHĀKATHĀ² NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Khaṇalayamuhuttakathāsu pi es' eva nayo. Sabbe pi h' ete khaṇādayo addhāpariyāyā evā 'ti.

KHAṆALAYAMUHUTTAKATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni āsavakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā catūhi āsavehi uttarim añño āsavo nāma natthi yena cattāro āsavā sāsavā siyūm. Tasmā cattāro āsavā anāsavā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi te āsavā anāsavā evam te ³ tehi maggādilakkhaṇappattehi⁴ bhavitabban 'ti codetum maggo 'ti ādim āha. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

ĀSAVAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni jarāmarañakathā nāma hoti. Tattha jarāmarañam nāma aparinipphannattā⁵ lokiyan 'ti vā lokuttaran 'ti vā

¹ B. nena.

² C. addhāna^o.

³ B. omits.

⁴ C. vaggādīhi.

⁵ B. pari^o.

na vattabbaṃ. Lokiyā dhammā lokuttarā dhammā 'ti tīhi dukehi jarāmaraññaṃ n' eva lokiyapade ¹ na lokuttarapade niddiṭṭhaṃ. Tattha yesaṃ imaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ anādiyitvā lokuttarānaṃ dhammānaṃ jarāmaraññaṃ lokuttaraṃ 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

JARĀMARĀṆAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni saññāvedayitakathā nāma hoti. Tattha saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti nāma na koci dhammo catunnaṃ pana khandhānaṃ nirodho iti sā n' eva lokiyā na ² ca lokuttarā yasmā pana lokiyā na hoti tasmā lokuttarā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānaṃ ³ yeva. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam purimakathāsadisam evā 'ti.

SAÑÑĀVEDAYITAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni yasmā ⁴ lokuttarā nāma ⁵ na ⁵ hoti. Tasmā lokiyā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānaṃ. ⁶ Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam purimakathāsadisam evā 'ti.

DUTIYASAÑÑĀVEDAYITAKATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni yasmā asuko marañadhhammo asuko ⁷ na ⁷ marañadhhammo ⁷ 'ti sattānaṃ marañadhammatāya niyāmo natthīti saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpanno pi kālaṃ kareyyā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirikānaṃ. Tesam samāpannāya ⁸

¹ B. lokiyā 'ti. ² B. lokiyā ; C. lokiyānañ ca.

³ B. °dīnaṃ. ⁴ B. adds : sā. ⁵ B. omits.

⁶ B. °dīnaṃ. ⁷ C. omits. ⁸ C. samāpannāya.

pi maraṇadhammatāya maraṇasamayañ ca ārammaṇasamayañ¹ ca dassetum pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yasmā kālam karontassa nāma maraṇan 'ti tehi² phassādīhi bhavitabbam. Tasmā tena kāraṇena codetum atthīti ādim āha. Aphassakassa³ kālakiriyā 'ti ādīni puṭṭho⁴ sesasatte saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Visamkameyyā⁵ 'ti ādīni puṭṭho samāpatti-ānubhāvaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyavāre sarīrapakatim⁶ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Evaṃsante pana samāpatti-ānubhāvena⁷ hotīti. Ten' eva nam nirodhasamāpanno 'ti anuyuñjati na kālam kareyyā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa atthi so niyāmo 'ti ca paravādissa pañhe pana⁸ yasmā⁸ evarūpo niyāmo natthi tasmā paṭikkhipati. Cakkhuviññāsamāngīti ādi sakavādīnā niyāme āsante pi maraṇasamayen' eva marati na asamayenā 'ti dassetum vuttam. Tatra ayaṃ adhippāyo. Yadi niyāmaḥ bhāvena⁹ kālakiriyā bhaveyya cakkhuviññānasamaṅgino pi bhaveyya tato pañcahi pi ñānehi na cavati na uppajjatīti¹⁰ suttavirodho siyā. Yathā pana cakkhuviññānasamaṅgissa kālakiriyā na hoti tathā nirodham samāpannassāpīti.

TATIYASAÑÑĀVEDAYITAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni asaṅṅāsattūpikā¹¹ 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha saṅṅāvirāgavasena pavattā bhāvanā asaṅṅāsamāpatti pi nirodhasamāpatti pi. Saṅṅāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti nāma. Iti dve saṅṅāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyo lokiyā ca lokuttarā ca. Tattha lokiyā puthujjanassa asaṅṅāsattūpikā hoti. Lokuttarā ariyānaṃ panāsaṅṅāsattūpikā¹² hoti. Imaṃ pana vibhāgaṃ akatvā avisesen' eva saṅṅāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti asaṅṅāsattūpikā 'ti yesaṃ

¹ B. maraṇa°. ² B. kehi. ³ B.—C. pha°.
⁴ B. pubbe. ⁵ B. visamka°. ⁶ B. sadisa°.
⁷ B. adds: nāma na. ⁸ C. omits. ⁹ B. °mābhāve.
¹⁰ B. upapa°. ¹¹ C. asaṅṅe sattupakā 'ti.
¹² C. sandasaṅṅa°.

laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yasmā asaññā-samāpattisamāpannassa alobhādayo atthi na nirodhasamāpatti tasmā tesam vasena codetum atthīti ādim āha. Idhāpi asaññīti pañhe idha saññāvirāgavasena samāpannattā asaññitā anuññātā tatra asaññasatten' ¹ eva. Tasmā imaṃ paṭiññam gahetvā laddhipatiṭṭhāpentena chalena patiṭṭhāpitā hoti. Idha vā nirodhasamāpattim saṃdhāya asaññitā anuññātā tatrāpi ito cutassa anāgāmino nirodhasamāpattim eva tasmā pi imāya paṭiññāya patiṭṭhāpitā yevā 'ti.

ASAÑÑĀSATTŪPIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 10.

Idāni kammupacayakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ kammupacayo nāma kammato añño cittavippayutto avyākato anārammaṇo 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ c'eva Saṃmītiyānañ ca. Te saṃdhāya a ñ ñ a ṃ k a m m a n 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi kammato añño kammupacayo phassādito pi aññena phas-supacayādinā bhavitabban 'ti codetum a ñ ñ o p h a s s o 'ti ādim āha. Itaro laddhiyā abhāvena paṭikkhipati. K a m m e n a s a h a j ā t o 'ti pañhesu cittavippayuttam saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati cittasampayuttam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. K u s a l o 'ti pañhesu pi vippayuttam paṭikkhipati sampayuttam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Parato a k u s a l o ² 'ti pañhesu pi es' eva nayo. S ā r a m m a ṇ ā 'ti puṭṭho pana ekantaṃ anārammaṇam eva icchati. Tasmā paṭikkhipati. C i t t a ṃ b h a j j a m ā n a n 'ti yadā cittaṃ bhajjamānaṃ hoti tadā kammaṃ bhajjamānaṃ ³ hotīti ⁴ attho. Bhummatthe vā paccattaṃ. Citte bhajjamāne 'ti attho. Ayam eva ⁵ pāṭho. Tattha yasmā sampayutte ⁶ bhajjati vippayutte na bhajjati tasmā paṭijānāti c' eva paṭikkhipati ca. K a m m a m h i k a m m u p a c a y o 'ti kamme sati kammupacayo kamme

¹ C. °katten°.

² B. kusalo.

³ B. bhajjatīti.

⁴ B. omits.

⁵ B. adds : vā.

⁶ B. °tto.

vā patitthite kammupacayo va kammupacayato ¹ ca vipāko nibbattatīti tasmim̄ pana kamme ² niruddhe yāva ankurup-pādā bījaṃ viya yāva vipākuppādā kammupacayo tiṭṭhatīti 'ssa laddhi tasmā paṭijānāti. Tañ ñeva kammaṃ so kammupacayo so kammavipāko 'ti. Yasmā kammamhi kammupacayo so ³ ca yāva vipākuppādā tiṭṭhatīti laddhi 'ssa ³ tasmā taṃ ⁴ tesam̄ tiṇṇam̄ pi ekattam̄ ⁵ pucchati vipāko sārammaṇo ⁶ 'ti idaṃ vipāko viya vipākadhamma-dhammo pi ārammaṇapaṭibaddho yevā 'ti codanattham̄ pucchati itaro pana laddhivasena ekam̄ ⁷ paṭijānāti ekam̄ paṭikkhipati. Paṭilome pi es' eva nayo. Sesam̄ ettha yathā pālim̄ eva niyyātīti.

KAMMUPACAYAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 11.

PAṆṆARASAMO VAGGO.

TATIYO PAṆṆĀSAKO NIṬṬHITO.

¹ C. oyo. ² B. kamma. ³ C. omits. ⁴ B. nam̄.
⁵ C. ottakam̄. ⁶ B. āra°. ⁷ B. tam̄.

Idāni niggahakathā nāma hoti. Tattha ye loke balapattā vasībhūtā te yadi parassa cittaṃ niggaṇhituṃ na sakkuṇeyyūṃ kā tesam balapatti ko vasībhāvo balappattiyā pana vasībhāvena ca addhā te parassa cittaṃ niggaṇhantīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya paroparassā¹ 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa tattha niggaṇhatīti sakilesāpattito nivāreti. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

NIGGAHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Paggahakathāya pi es' eva nayo. 2.

Idāni yathā² sukhānuppādānakathā nāma hoti. Tatthā bahunnaṃ vata no bhagavā sukhadhammānaṃ³ upahattā 'ti suttam nissāya paroparassa sukham anuppādetīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Dukkham anuppādetīti puṭṭho pana tādisaṃ suttapadaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Attano sukhan 'ti ādipaṇhe yaṃ attano ca parassa vā taṃ anuppādātuṃ na sakkā. Yaṃ tass' eva kin te tattha anuppādānaṃ nāmā 'ti paṭikkhipati. N'eva attano 'ti ādipaṇhe pana yaṃ evarūpaṃ na taṃ anuppādinnaṃ nāma bhavitum arahatīti laddhiyā paṭijānāti. No vata re ti tādisassa sukhasa abhāvā vuttaṃ. Sukhadhammānaṃ upahattā 'ti vacanaṃ bhagavato paresam

¹ B. °padassā.

² B. omits.

³ B. sukhapahattā.

sukhuppattiyā¹ paccayabhāvaṃ² dīpeti. Na³ annādīnaṃ viya sukhasa anuppādānaṃ tasmā asādhakaṃ 'ti.

SUKHĀNUPPĀDĀNAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni adhigayha manasikāra-kathā nāma hoti. Tattha duvidho manasikāro nayato ca ārammaṇato ca. Tattha ekasamkhārassa pi aniccatāya diṭṭhāya sabbe samkhārā aniccā 'ti avasesesu nayato manasikāro hoti. Atite pana samkhāre manasikaronto na⁴ anāgate manasikātum na⁴ sakkotiti. Atitādīsu aññataraṃ manasikaronto ārammaṇato manasikāro hoti. Tattha paccuppanne manasikaronto yena cittaena te manasikaroti taṃ paccuppannakkhaṇe manasikātun na sakkoti. Tattha yesaṃ sabbe samkhārā aniccā 'ti ādi vacanaṃ nissāya manasikaronto nāma adhigayha adhigaṇhitvā sabbe samkhāre ekato manasikarotīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyāparaseliyānaṃ. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yasmā sabbe ekato manasikaronto⁵ yena⁶ cittaena⁴ manasikaroti taṃ pi manasikātabbaṃ hoti. Tasmā taṃ cittatāya codetum tena cittaena 'ti āha. Itaro ārammaṇaṃ katvā na sakkā jānitun 'ti samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Evamlakkhaṇaṃ cittaṇ 'ti ñātattā⁷ pana taṃ pi cittaṃ ñātaṃ eva hotīti samdhāya paṭijānātīti. Atha vā tañ ñeva tassa ārammaṇaṃ na hotīti paṭikkhipati. Sabbe samkhārā aniccā 'ti yadā paññāya passatīti ādi⁸ nissāya uppannaladdhivasena paṭijānāti. Sesapañhadvaye pi es' eva nayo. Na³ tena phasena 'ti ādīsu pana tathārūpaṃ suttaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipat' eva. Atitādīsu pañhesu hetthāvuttanayen' eva paṭikkhepapaṭiññā veditabbā. Sesaṃ yathāpālim eva niyyātīti. Sabbe samkhārā 'ti ādivacanaṃ nayato dassanaṃ samdhāya

¹ B. sukkhappa°.² B. bhāvaṃ.³ C. omits.⁴ B. omits.⁵ B. °rontena.⁶ B. te.⁷ C. ñāna°.⁸ B. ādīnaṃ.

vuttam. Na ekakkhaṇe ārammaṇato tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

ADHIGAYHA MANASIKĀRAKATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni rūpaṃ hetū 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha hetū 'ti kusalamūlādino ¹ hetu hetussāpi nāmaṃ yassa kassaci paccayassāpi. Imam ² pana vibhāgaṃ akatvā. Cattāro mahābhūtā hetū 'ti vacanamattam nissāya avisesen' eva rūpaṃ hetū 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Alo-
b h o h e t ū ' t i k i n t e r ū p a ṃ a l o b h a s a ṃ k h ā t o h e t ū t i p u c -
c h a t i i t a r o p a ṭ i k k h i p a t i . S e s e s u p i e s ' e v a n a y o . M a h ā -
b h ū t ā u p ā d ā r ū p ā n a ṃ u p p ā d ā y a h e t ū ' t i . E t t h a p a c c a y a ṭ -
ṭ h e n a h e t u b h ā v o v u t t o n a m ū l a ṭ ṭ h e n a t a s m ā a s ā d h a k a n ' t i .

RŪPAHETŪ 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Sahetukakathāya pi iminā va nayena attho veditabbo 'ti.

RŪPAṃ SAHETUKAN 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni rūpaṃ kusalākusalan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ kusalaṃ pi akusalaṃ pīti vaca-
naṃ nissāya kāyavacīkammaṃsaṃkhātaṃ kāyaviññatti
vacīviññatti rūpaṃ kusalaṃ pi akusalaṃ pīti yesam laddhi
seyyathāpi Mahimsāsakānañ c' eva Saṃmītiyānañ ca te
saṃdhāya r ū p a ṃ k u s a l a n ' t i p u c c h ā s a k a v ā d i s s a
p a ṭ i ṇ ñ ñ ā i t a r a s s a . A t h a n a ṃ y a d i t e r ū p a ṃ k u s a l a ṃ ³
e v a ṃ ⁴ v i d h e n a e v a n a ⁵ b h a v i t a b b a n ' t i c o d e t u ṃ s ā r a m -

¹ B. °dihetuyā pi nāmaṃ. ² B. idaṃ.
³ C. omits. ⁴ C. adds : ti. ⁵ C. vidhena nena.

'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya
 pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesā heṭṭhāvutta-
 nayen' eva veditabban 'ti. Kevalaṃ hi tattha rūpadhātum
 anuseti arūpadhātum anusetīti padaviseso. Sā ca laddhi
 seyyathāpi¹ Andhakānaṃ c' eva Saṃmitiyānañ c' eva.
 Ayaṃ Andhakānaṃ yevā 'ti.

RŪPARĀGO RŪPADHĀTUPARIYĀPANNO ARŪPARĀGO

ARŪPADHĀTUPARIYĀPANNO 'TI KATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 10.

SOLĀSAMO VAGGO.

¹ C. omits.

Atthi arahato puññupacayo 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ arahato dānasamvibhāgañ cetiyavandanādīni kammani disvā atthi arahato puññupacayo 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ arahā nāma pahīnapuññapāpo so yadi puññaṃ kareyya pāpaṃ pi¹ kareyyā 'ti codetum apuññupacayo 'ti² āha. Itaro pānātipātādikiriyaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipati puññābhisaṃkhāraṇ³ 'ti ādisu bhāvagāmikammaṃ arahato natthīti paṭikkhipati. Dānaṃ daḍeyyā 'ti ādisu kiriyācittena dānādipavattisambhavato sakavādī paṭijānāti. Itaro cittaṃ anādiyitvā kiriyāpavattimattadassanē' eva laddhiṃ patitṭhāpeti. Sā pana ayoniso patitṭhāpitattā appatitṭhāpitā hotīti.

ATTHI ARAHATO PUÑÑUPACAYO 'TI⁴ KATHĀ
NITṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni natthi arahato akālamaccū 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha nāhaṃ bhikkhave samcetanikānaṃ⁵ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ vipākaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmīti suttassa atthaṃ ayoniso gahetvā arahatā⁶ nāma sabbhaṃ kammavipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedayitvā parinibbāyitabbaṃ tasmā natthi arahato akālamaccū 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirikānañ c' eva Siddhatthikānañ ca te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ sace tassa natthi akālamaccu arahantaghātakena nāma na⁷ bhavitabban 'ti codetum natthi arahantaghātako 'ti⁸ āha. Itaro ānantariyakammaṃ c' eva

¹ C. hi.

² C.—B. otīti.

³ B. otan.

⁴ C. ca.

⁵ B. pacca°.

⁶ C. ontā.

⁷ B. omits.

⁸ B. adds: ye.

tādisānaṃ ca puggalānaṃ saṃbhāvato paṭikkhipati. Vi sa ṃ na ka me y y ā 'ti pañhe yāva pubbe kataṃ kammaṃ parikkhayaṃ na gacchati tāva na kamatīti laddhiyā paṭikkhipati. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave 'ti suttaṃ idaṃ saṃdhāya vuttaṃ. Saṃcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ vipākaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā avinditva¹ ananubhavitvā² vyantibhāvaṃ tesāṃ kammānaṃ parivaṭṭaṃ paricchinnabhāvaṃ³ na vadāmi. Tañ ca kho diṭṭhadhammavedanīyānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme na tato² paraṃ⁴ uppajja⁵ vedanīyānaṃ anantaraṃ uppattim uppajjitvā va na tato paraṃ aparāpariyāyavedanīyānaṃ⁶ na² yadā vipākokāsaṃ labhati⁷ tathārūpe⁸ apare vā pariyāye evaṃ sabbathā pi saṃsārapavatte sati laddhavipākavāre kamma na⁹ vijjatīti so jagatippadeso yattha ṭhito¹⁰ muñceyya pāpakammā 'ti evaṃ sante yad etaṃ¹¹ aladdhavipākavāraṃ pi kammaṃ avassaṃ arahato paṭisaṃveditabban 'ti kappanāvasena natthi arahato akālamaccū 'ti laddhipatiṭṭhāpanaṃ kataṃ taṃ dukkaṭaṃ evā 'ti.

NATTHI ARAHATO AKĀLAMACCŪ 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni sabbam idaṃ kammato' ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha kammunā vattati loko 'ti suttaṃ nissāya sabbam idaṃ kammaṃ kilesavipākavaṭṭaṃ kammato va hotīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirikānaṃ c' eva Siddhatthikānañ ca te saṃdhāya s a b b a m i d a n 'ti pucchā saka-vādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ evaṃ sante kammaṃ pi kammato āpajjatīti codetum kammaṃ pi kammato¹² ti¹³ āha. Itaro yadi kammaṃ pi kammato va nāma taṃ kammaṃ vipāko yeva siyā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Pubbekatahetū 'ti yadi sab-

¹ B. acintitvā.² B. omits.³ B. apari°.⁴ B. pana.⁵ B. upa°.⁶ B. aparaṃ apa°.⁷ B. °nti.⁸ C. °pena.⁹ C. kammena.¹⁰ B. sa muccheyya.¹¹ C. edaṃ.¹² B. kammakato.¹³ hoti.

bam idam kammato pubbekatahetunānena bhavitabban 'ti codetum pucchati. Itaro pubbekatahetuvādabhayena paṭikkhipati. K a m m a v i p ā k a t o ¹ 'ti yadi sabbam idam kammato yaṃ atītabhave pavattassa hetubhūtaṃ kammaṃ vā pi purimabhava ² kammato 'ti kammavipāko saṃpajjati tena te sabbam idam kammavipākato ³ 'ti ⁴ āpajjatīti codetum pucchati. Itaro bījato aṅkurass' eva paccuppanna-pavattassa kammato nibbattiṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyaṃ puṭṭho tassāpi tassāpi kammassa bījassa purimabījato viya purimakammato pavattattā ⁵ paṭijānāti. P ā ṇ a ṃ ⁶ h a n e y y ā 'ti ādi. Yadi sabbam kammaṃ vipākato pānātipātādīni kammavipāken' eva kareyyā 'ti codetum vuttaṃ. Itaro dussīlyacetanā pi purimakammanibbattattā ekena pariyāyena vipāko yevā 'ti laddhiyā paṭijānāti. Atha nam yadi te pānātipāto vipākato ⁷ nibbattati. Pānātipāto viya vipāko pi saphalo āpajjatīti codetum s a p h a l o 'ti āha. Itaro pānātipātassa nirayasamvattanikādibhāvato saphalataṃ passantō paṭijānāti. Kammavipākassa pana idam nāma phalan ⁸ 'ti vuttatṭhānam apassanto paṭikkhipati. Adinnādānādīsu pi es' eva nayo. G i l ā n a p a c c a y a b h e s a j j a p a r i k k h ā r o s a p h a l o 'ti āha deyyadhamavasena dānaphalam pucchati. Kammunā vattatīti suttaṃ. Natthi kamman 'ti akammavāditaṃ paṭikkhipitvā atthi kamman 'ti kammavāditaṃ kammassa kataṃ dīpeti. Na sabbass' ⁹ eva kammato nibbatti tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

SABBAM IDAM KAMMATO 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni indriyabaddhakathā nāma hoti. Tattha duvidham ¹⁰ dukkham indriyabaddham anindriyabaddhañ ca indriyabaddham dukkhavatthutāya dukkham. Anindriyabaddham

¹ C. oko. ² B. ovārebhave. ³ B. vipākato.

⁴ B. omits. ⁵ C. pavattā 'ti.

⁶ B. paṇi pāna yyā 'ti ādissati. ⁷ B. kamma^o.

⁸ B. mahappalan. ⁹ B. sabbamssa.

¹⁰ B. tividham.

udayabbayapaṭipīḷanaṭṭhena¹ yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ 'ti saṃgahītattā dukkhaṃ imaṃ vibhāgaṃ agahetvā yassa paṭiññāya² bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati taṃ indriyabaddham eva dukkhaṃ na itaraṃ 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathā pi Hetuvādānaṃ tesaṃ³ itarassa pi dukkhabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ indriyabaddhaññevā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yasmā bhagavatā yad⁴ aniccaṃ taṃ⁵ dukkhaṃ 'ti vuttaṃ. Yasmā indriyabaddhen' eva aniccena bhavitabban 'ti codetuṃ indriyabaddhaññeva aniccān 'ti ādim āha. Nanu anindriyabaddham aniccān 'ti nanu paṭhavīpabbatapāsāṇādi anindriyabaddham pi aniccān 'ti attho. Na vattabbāṃ indriyabaddhaññeva dukkhaṃ 'ti pañhe āmantā 'ti paṭiññā sakavādissa. Anindriyabaddham hi dukkhadomanassānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ hoti. Uṇhakālasmiṃ hi aggi sītakāle ca vāto dukkhasārammaṇaṃ niccaṃ pi bhogavināsādayo domanassassa tasmā vinā pi aniccaṭṭhena anindriyabaddham dukkhaṃ 'ti vattabbāṃ. Kammakilesehi pana anibbattattā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ 'ti na vattabbāṃ. Tathā maggena apariññeyyattā⁶ yasmā pana tiṇakatṭhādinirodho⁷ vā utubijādinirodho vā dukkhanirodha-ariyasaccaṃ nāma na hoti. Tasmā indriyabaddham dukkhaṃ c' eva ariyasaccañ ca itaraṃ pana dukkhaṃ evā 'ti. Idaṃ nānattāṃ dassetuṃ paṭijānāti. Yathā indriyabaddhassā 'ti ādi vacanaṃ⁸ indriyabaddhassa pariññeyyā⁹ brahmacariyavāsañ ca pariññātassa¹⁰ puna anuppattiṃ dīpeti. Ten' ev' ettha sakavādinā paṭikkhepo kato yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ 'ti vacanena pana saṃgahītassa anindriyabaddhassa dukkhabhāvaṃ paṭisedhetuṃ na sakkā 'ti. Tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

INDRIYABADDHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ: 4.

¹ B. udayabbayassa. ² B. °ññā. ³ B. adds : idaṃ.
⁴ B. yaṃ. ⁵ B. vā. ⁶ C. apariyeyyattā ; B. paṭiññe°.
⁷ C. °dhā. ⁸ C. °nassa. ⁹ B. paṭiññāya.
¹⁰ B. paṭi°.

vaṃ¹ parisuddhe pana khandhe upādāya paññattā atṭha puggalā saṃgho tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti.

NA VATTABBAM SAṂGHO DAKKHIṆAM PATIGAṆHĀTĪTI
KATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni na vattabbam saṃgho dakkhiṇam visodhetīti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha maggaphalān' eva saṃgho nāma na ca tāni dakkhiṇam visodhetum sakkonti tasmā na vattabbam saṃgho dakkhiṇam visodhetīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi tesañ ñeva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Āh uneyyo 'ti ādi. Yadi saṃgho dakkhiṇam visodhetum na sakkuneyya² na nam satthā evam thomeyyā³ 'ti dassanattham vuttam. Visodhetīti mahapphalam karoti. Saṃghasmim hi appam dinnam bahum hoti bahum dinnam bahutaram. Dakkhineyyā 'ti dakkhiṇārahā dakkhiṇāya anucchavikā dakkhiṇam visodhetum samatthā 'ti attho. Dakkhinaṃ ārādhenti ti sampādentī appamattikāya pi dakkhiṇāya mahantam phalam pāpunantīti attho. Sesam heṭṭhāvuttanayam evā 'ti.

NA VATTABBAM SAṂGHO DAKKHIṆAM VISODHETĪTI
KATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni na vattabbam saṃgho bhuñjatīti kathā nāma hoti. Tatrāpi maggaphalān' eva saṃgho nāma na ca⁴ kiñci bhuñjanti. Tasmā na vattabbam saṃgho bhuñjati pivati khādanti sāyatīti yesam laddhi seyyāthāpi tesañ ñeva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā paravādissa.⁵ Atha nam yadi saṃgho na bhuñjeyya saṃghabhattādikaraṇam niratthakam bhavēyyā 'ti codetum nanu atthi⁶ keci saṃghabhattāni karontīti ādim āha gaṇabhōjanan 'ti ādi. Yadi saṃgho na bhuñjeyya

¹ C. olāpātubhāva. ² B. nisakkā. ³ B. byādheyyā.
⁴ C. va. ⁵ B. itarassa. ⁶ B.—C. attha.

kassa gaṇabhojanādīni siyūn 'ti codanattamaṃ vuttamaṃ. Aṭṭha pānānīti idam pi yadi saṃgho na piveyya kass' etāni pānāni satthā anujāneyyā 'ti codanattamaṃ vuttamaṃ. Sesam idhāpi hetthāvuttanayen' eva veditabban 'ti.

NA VATTABBAMAṃ SAṃGHO BHUṆJATĪTI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni na vattabbamaṃ saṃghassa dinnamaṃ mahapphalan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tatrāpi maggaphalān' eva saṃgho nāma na ca sakkā tesamaṃ kiñci dātum na tehi paṭigaṇhitum na tesamaṃ dānena koci upakāro ijjhati¹ tasmā na vattabbamaṃ saṃghassa dinnamaṃ mahapphalan 'ti yesamaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi tesaṃ nēva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Āhuneyyo 'ti ādi yadi saṃghassa dinnamaṃ na mahapphalamaṃ bhaveyya na namaṃ satthā evamaṃ thomeyyā 'ti dassanattamaṃ vuttamaṃ sesamaṃ yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

NA VATTABBAMAṃ SAṃGHASSA DINNAM
MAHAPPHALAN 'TI KATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni na vattabbamaṃ buddhassa dinnamaṃ mahapphalan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha buddho bhagavā na kiñci paribhuñjati lokānuvattanattamaṃ² pana³ paribhuñjamānaṃ viya attānaṃ⁴ dasseti⁵ tasmā⁶ nirupakārattā na vattabbamaṃ tassa⁷ dinnamaṃ mahapphalan 'ti yesamaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi tesaṃ nēva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Dipadānamaggo 'ti ādi mānussadussīle pi dānaṃ sahasagaṇamaṃ hoti kim aṅga⁸ pana evarūpe agga-puggale 'ti dassanattamaṃ vuttamaṃ. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

NA VATTABBAMAṃ BUDDHASSA DINNAM MAHAPPHALAN 'TI
KATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 10.

¹ B. icchati. ² B. nekā na vattabbamaṃ natthamaṃ.
³ B.—C. na. ⁴ B. sattānaṃ. ⁵ B.—C. oṭum.
⁶ B. yasmā. ⁷ B. tasmī. ⁸ C. aham.

Idāni dakkhiṇāvisuddhikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yadi paṭiggāhakato dakkhiṇā visujjheyya ¹ mahaphalā bhaveyya. Dāyakena dānaṃ dinnam paṭiggāhakena ² vipāko nibbattito 'ti. Añño aññassa kāraṅko bhaveyya. Parakatam sukha-dukkham āpajjeyya. Añño kareyya añño paṭisaṃvedeyya. Tasmā dāyakato va dānaṃ visujjhati ³ no paṭiggāhakato dāyakass' eva cittavisuddhi vipākadāyikā hotīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Ā h u n e y y o 'ti ādi. Yadi paṭiggāhakato dānaṃ na visujjheyya kim assa āhuneyyādi-bhāvo kāreyyā 'ti dassanattam vuttam. A ñ ñ o a ñ ñ a s s a k ā r a k o 'ti yadi dāyakassa dānacetanā paṭiggāhakena katā bhaveyya yuttarūpam siyā ⁴ tassa ⁵ pana dānacetanā parisuddham ⁶ paṭiggāhakasaṃkhātam vatthum paṭicca mahāvipākatṭhena visujjhati ⁷ tasmā acodanā esā paṭiggāhakato pi dānaṃ visujjhatīti.

DAKKHIṆĀVISUDDHIKATHĀ

NITTHITĀ. 11.

SATTARASAMO VAGGO.

¹ C. sujjeyya. ² B. oṇena. ³ B. otīti. ⁴ B. piyā.
⁵ B. kassa. ⁶ B. paṭisuddhi. ⁷ B. vibhūti.

Idāni manussalokakathā nāma hoti. Tattha bhagavā loke jāto loke samvaddho lokam abhibhuyya viharati anupalitto lokenā 'ti suttam ayoniso gahetvā bhagavā Tusitabhavane nibbatto tath' eva vasati manussalokam āgacchati nimittarūpamattakam¹ pan' ettha dassetīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Vetulyakānam yeva. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam vuttokāsenā² c' eva suttasādhanena ca saññāpetum nanu atthīti ādim āha. Loke jāto 'ti paravādī Tusitapuram samdhāya vadati. Satthārā pan' etam manussalokañ ñeva samdhāya vuttam. Lokam abhibhuyyā 'ti paravādī manussalokam abhibhuyya veditvā³ 'ti diṭṭhiyā⁴ vadati. Satthā pana ārammaṇalokam abhibhavitvā vihāsi anupalitto manussalokenā⁵ 'ti paravādī manussalokena anupalittatam samdhāya vadati. Satthā pana lokadhammesu kilesehi anupalitto vihāsi. Tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti.

MANUSSALOKAKATHĀ.

NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni dhammadesanākathā nāma hoti. Tattha Tusitapure ṭhito bhagavā dhammadesanatthāya abhinimmitam⁶ peseti. Tena c' eva tassa ca desanam sampaṭicchitvā āyasmatā Ānandena dhammo desito na buddhena bhagavatā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Vetulyakānañ⁷ c' eva te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi tena dhammo desito so yeva⁸ satthā bhaveyyā 'ti codetum abhinimmito jino 'ti ādim āha. Itaro

¹ C. nimitta°. ² B. puṭṭho°. ³ B. abhibhavitā 'ti.
⁴ B. diṭṭhitā. ⁵ B. lokenā. ⁶ C. animittam.
⁷ B. Vethullakānañ. ⁸ B. eva.

tathā asaṃpaṭicchanto paṭikkhipati. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

DHAMMADESANĀKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni karuṇākathā nāma hoti. Tattha piyāyitānaṃ vatthūnaṃ vipattiyā sarāgānaṃ rāgavasena karuṇāpatirūpakam paṇattim disvā rāgo va karuṇā nāma so¹ bhagavato natthi. Tasmā natthi buddhassa bhagavato karuṇā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ karuṇā nāma² esā nikkilesatāya c' eva sattārammaṇatāya ca cetovimuttiyā ca ekādasānisamaṃsatāya² ca mettādīhi samānājātikā. Tasmā yadi bhagavato karuṇā natthi mettādayo pi ssa na siyun 'ti codanattam natthi buddhassa bhagavato mettā 'ti ādim āha. Akāruṇiko 'ti pañhe tathārūpaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

KARUṆĀKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni gandhajātakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam buddho bhagavā 'ti ayoniso pemavasena bhagavato uccārapassāvo aññagandhajāte ativiya adhigaṇhāti³ natthi tato sugandhataram gandhajātan 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānaṃ Andhakānaṃ c' eva Uttarāpathakānañ ca te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha yathāpālim eva niyyātīti.

GANDHAJĀTAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni ekamaggakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam bhagavati ayoniso pemavasena bhagavā sotāpanno hutvā

¹ B. adds : ca.² B. ekārasā^o.³ B. abhi^o.

sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmī hutvā anāgāmī¹ anāgāmī hutvā arahattam sacchākāsi.² Eken' eva pana ariyamaggena cattāri phalāni sacchākāsīti³ laddhi seyyathāpi tesañ ñeva. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam catūhi⁴ phalehi saddhim uppannam catunnam catunnam phassādinam ekato samodhānavasena codetum catunnam phassādinan 'ti ādim āha. Sotāpattimaggenā 'ti ādi kataramaggena sacchikarotīti pucchanattham vuttam. Arahattamaggenā 'ti ca vutte tena sakkāyadiṭṭhādīnam pahānabhāvavasena⁵ codeti. Bhagavā sotāpanno 'ti buddhabhūtaṣṣa sotāpannabhāvo natthīti paṭikkhipati. Parato pañhadvaye pi es' eva nayo sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

EKAMAGGAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni jhānasamkantikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi —pe— paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā dutiyajjhānam tatiyajjhānam catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharatīti imam paṭipāṭidesanam nissāya tassa jhānassa upacārappavattim⁶ vinā va jhānā jhānam samkamatīti laddhi seyyathāpi Mahimsāsakānañ c' eva ekaccānañ ca Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi te dutiyajjhānupacāram appatvā uppaṭipāṭiyā paṭhamajjhānā⁷ dutiyajjhānañ c' eva samkamatīti paṭhamato tatiyam⁸ dutiyato⁸ catuttham pi samkameyyā 'ti codetum p a ṭ h a m a j j h ā n ā 'ti ādim āha. Y ā p a ṭ h a m a s s ā 'ti ādi. Yadi paṭhamato anantaram⁹ dutiyam¹⁰ dutiyādīhi vā tatiyādīni samāpajjati ekāpajjanena¹¹ samāpajjeyyā 'ti codanattham vuttam. K ā m e¹² ā d ī n a v a t o 'ti paṭhamam kāme ādinavato manasikaroto

¹ B. adds: vā.² C. saccikāsi.³ C. saccikāsīti.⁴ B. adds: catūhi.⁵ B. pahānā°.⁶ B. °sampatti.⁷ C. °nam.⁸ B. omits.⁹ C. antaram.¹⁰ C. omits.¹¹ C. °vajjanena.¹² C. ñāne.

pacchā uppajjati¹ jhānakkhaṇe pan' esa nimittam eva manasikarotiti. Tañ ñeva paṭhaman 'ti yadi purimajavanato pacchimajavanam viya anantaram uppa-jjeyya. Thapetvā purimapacchimabhāvam lakkhaṇato tañ ñeva taṃ bhaveyyā 'ti codetum pucchati. Iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo. Vivicc' eva kāme hīti ādihi paṭipāṭiyā jhānānam desitabhāvam dīpeti na anantaruppatti. Tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

JHĀNASAMKANTIKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni jhānantarikakathā² nāma hoti. Tattha yesam samaye pañcakanaye pañca jhānāni na vibhattāni kevalam tayo. Samādhi uddiṭṭhā³ 'ti avitakkavicāramattassa samādhino okāsam ajānantānam paṭhamassa ca dutiyassa jhānassa anantare jhānantarikā nāma esā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Sammītiyānañ c' eva ekaccānañ ca Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam jhānam pi cetasikā dhammā phassādayo pi tasmā yadi jhānantarikā nāma na⁴ bhaveyya phassantarikādihi pi te bhavitabban 'ti codanattam atthi phassantarikā 'ti ādim āha. Dutiyassa ca jhānassā 'ti yadi jhānantarikā nāma bhaveyya dutiyatatiyādini pi jhānān' eva tesam pi antarikāya⁵ bhavitabban 'ti codanattam vuttam. So⁶ kevalam laddhiyā abhāvena paṭikkhipati c' eva paṭijānāti ca. Paṭhamassa cā 'ti puṭṭho laddhivasena paṭijānāti. Savitakko savicāro 'ti ādi. Tiṇṇam pi samādhīnam samādhībhāve samāne avitakko avicāramatto va samādhījjhānantariko na itaro 'ti koci⁷ ettha visesahetū⁸ 'ti codanattam vuttam dvinnaṃ jhānānam paccuppannānaṃ 'ti paṭhamadutiyaṇi samdhāya pucchati. Itaro tesam paccuppannānam yeva

¹ B. uppajja. ² C. o yakathā. ³ C. uddhi°; B. udi°.

⁴ B. omits. ⁵ C. o yā. ⁶ C. omits.

⁷ B. ko.

⁸ C. visesabhū.

anantare¹ avitakko vicāramatto samādhijjhānantarikā nāma hotīti laddhiyā paṭijānāti. Paṭhamajjhānaṃ niruddhaṃ² 'ti puṭṭho. Tiṇṇaṃ ekakkhaṇe pavatti na yuttā 'ti paṭijānāti. Animitta vihāramatto³ samādhī paṭhamamaṃ jhānaṃ 'ti catukkana-yavasena pucchati.⁴ Sakavādī tasmim naye tassa abhāvā paṭikkhipati. Nānuta yo samādhīti ettha assam-adhippāyena gatesu tīsu samādhīsu dve samādhī jhānaṃ' eva na jhānantarikā. Evaṃ itarena pi jhānaṃ' eva bhavitabbaṃ na jhānantarikāyā 'ti.

JHĀNANTARIKAKATHĀ
NITṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni samāpanno¹ saddaṃ suṇātīti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā paṭhamajjhānassa⁵ saddo kaṇṭako⁶ vutto bhagavatā. Yadi ca samāpanno taṃ suṇeyya kathaṃ kaṇṭako siyā. Tasmā samāpanno saddaṃ suṇātīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ passaṭīti⁷ ādi samāpannassa tāva pañcadvāraṃ⁷ pavat-taṃ natthi. Tasmā⁸ asati yadi so saddaṃ suṇeyya rūpaṃ pi passeyyā 'ti codanattaṃ vuttaṃ. Saddo kaṇṭako 'ti vikkhepakaraṇattā⁹ vuttaṃ.¹ Oḷārikena hi saddena sote ghaṭṭite¹⁰ paṭhamajjhānato vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti. Tena taṃ¹¹ vuttaṃ tasmā asādhakaṃ. Dutiya jhāna ssa¹² 'ti ādi yathā añño pi kaṇṭako anto¹² samāpattiyā natthi.¹³ Evaṃ saddasavaṇaṃ pīti codanattaṃ vuttaṃ. Sabbāṃ uttānatthā evā 'ti.

SAMĀPANNO¹ SADDAM SUṆĀTĪTI KATHĀ.
NITṬHITĀ. 8.

¹ C. omits. ² C. nirujjhan.
³ B. avitakko vicāramatto. ⁴ C. omits till the end of 7.
⁵ B. paṭhamassa. ⁶ C. khandhake; B. kaṇḍako.
⁷ B. pañca. ⁸ B. tasmī. ⁹ B. °kadattā.
¹⁰ C. sotena sadhim tena. ¹¹ B. netam.
¹² C. attano. ¹³ B. tattha.

Idāni cakkhunā rūpaṃ passatīti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā 'ti vacanaṃ nissāya pasādacakkhum eva rūpaṃ passatīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi cakkhunā rūpaṃ passeyya rūpena rūpaṃ passeyyā 'ti codetum¹ rūpena rūpaṃ passatīti ādim āha. Itaro rūpāyatanam saṃdhāya paṭikkhipitvā puna puṭṭho cakkhum eva saṃdhāya paṭijānāti.² Paṭijānātīti ettha assa adhippāyo. Passatīti mayam paṭijānānam saṃdhāya pucchāma na cakkhupasamhāramattam³ tasmā vadehi⁴ tāva kin te cakkumā rūpena rūpaṃ paṭijānātīti. Itaro purimanayen' eva paṭikkhipati c' eva paṭijānātīti ca. Atha naṃ evaṃsante rūpaṃ pi manoviññānam āpajjati tam⁵ hi paṭijānāti nāmā⁶ 'ti codetum rūpaṃ manoviññānam 'ti āha. Itaro lesaṃ alabhanto paṭikkhipat' eva. Atthi cakkhusa āvajjanā⁷ 'ti ādi. Yadi cakkhu paṭijānanatṭhena passati cakkhuviññānassa viya⁸ tassāpi āvaṭṭanāya⁹ bhavitabban 'ti codetum pucchati. Itaro yasmā na¹⁰ āvajjanapaṭibaddham¹¹ cakkhunā tam āvajjanānantaram uppajjati tasmā na h' evā¹² 'ti paṭikkhipati. Sotena saddam 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ passatīti saṃbhārakathānayaena vuttam. Yathāpi usunā vijjhanto pi dhanunā vijjhatīti vuccati. Evaṃ cakkhuviññānena passanto cakkhunā passatīti vutto. Tasmā asādhakam etaṃ. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

CAKKHUNĀ RŪPAM PASSATĪTI KATHĀ

NĪṬṬHITĀ. 9.

AṬṬHĀRASAMO VAGGO.

- ¹ C. adds : tvam. ² C. omits till saṃdhāya.
³ B. cakkhumasam°. ⁴ B. hi tehi. ⁵ B. otīti hi.
⁶ B. paṭijānāmā 'ti. ⁷ C. ājānā ; B. vajjanā.
⁸ B. omits. ⁹ B. āvajjanāssa. ¹⁰ C. omits.
¹¹ B. obandham. ¹² B. hetū.

Idāni kilesappahānakathā¹ nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā kilesappahānaṃ nāma atthi. Pahīnakilesassa ca atītā pi kilesā pahīnā ca² honti anāgatā pi paccuppanā pi tasmā³ atīte kilese jahati anāgate na⁴ pi paccuppanne na⁴ pīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathā pi ekaccānaṃ Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya a t i t e 'ti ādisu⁵ pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesā yathāpālim eva niyyātīti. Natthi kilesajahanā 'ti imasmiṃ pana paravādi-pañhe yasmā kacavaraṃ⁶ jahantassa kacavare⁶ chaḍḍana-vāyāmo viya kilese jahantassa na atītādibhede kilesesu vāyāmo atthi nibbānārammaṇe⁷ pana ariyamagge pavattite kilesā anuppanā yeva na⁴ uppajjantīti pahīnā nāma honti. Tasmā na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Tena hi atīte kilese⁸ jahatīti ādi pana yasmā natthi kilesajahanā 'ti na vattabbaṃ tasmā⁹ atītādibhede pajahatīti chalena vuttaṃ.

KILESAJAHANAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni suññatākathā nāma hoti. Tattha suññatā 'ti dve suññatā khandhānañ ca anattalakkhaṇaṃ nibbānañ ca tesu anattalakkhaṇaṃ tāva ekaccaṃ ekena pariyāyena siyā saṃkhārakkhandhapariyāpannaṃ nibbānaṃ apariyāpannaṃ eva imaṃ pana vibhāgaṃ agahetvā suññatā saṃkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Animittān 'ti sabbanimittarahitaṃ nibbānaṃ appaṇihito 'ti pi tass' eva nāmaṃ. Kasmā pan' etaṃ ābhatan 'ti.

¹ B. °jahana°. ² B. va. ³ B. vā. ⁴ B. omits.
⁵ B. ādi. ⁶ B. gajavaraṃ. ⁷ B. nipphannā°. ⁸ C. omits. ⁹ C. yasmā.

Avibhajjavādivāde dosāropanattham. Yassa hi avibhajitvā¹ ekamsen' eva suññatā samkhāra-kkhandhapariyāpannā 'ti laddhi. Tassa nibbānam pi samkhāra-kkhandhapariyāpannan 'ti āpajjati. Imassa dosassāropanattham animittam appaṇihitan 'ti ābhatan.² Itaro tassa pariyaṇnabhāvaṃ anicchanto paṭikkhipati. Sa m k h ā r a k k h a n d h o n a a n i c c o 'ti ādi nibbānasamkhātāya suññatāya aniccabhāvāpattidosadassanattham vuttam. Samkhāra-kkhandhassa suññatāya³ 'ti yadi aññassa khandhassa suññatā aññakkhandhapariyāpannasamkhāra-kkhandhasuññatāya⁴ pi sesakkhandhapariyāpannāya bhavitabban 'ti codanattham vuttam. Sa m k h ā r a k k h a n d h a s s a s u ñ ñ a t ā n a v a t t a b b ā 'ti ādi.⁵ Yadi samkhāra-kkhandhasuññatā⁶ sesakkhandhapariyāpannā na hoti. Sesakkhandhasuññatā pi samkhāra-kkhandhapariyāpannā nāma ahoṣīti paṭilomadassanattham vuttam. Suññam idaṃ bhikkhave samkhārā 'ti suttam parasamayato⁷ ābhatam.⁸ Tattha s a m k h ā r ā 'ti sabbe samkhārā aniccā 'ti āgatattāhāne viya pañca khandhā te ca⁹ attaniyasuññatā¹⁰ suññatā¹¹ 'ti sāsānāvācaram¹² hoti. Na virujjhati tasmā anuññatam. Yasmā pan' etaṃ suññatāya samkhāra-kkhandhapariyāpannatam¹³ dīpeti tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

SUÑÑATĀKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni sāmāññaphalakathā nāma hoti. Tattha magga-vīthiyam pi phalassamāpattiyam pi ariyamaggassa vipākacittam sāmāññaphalam nāmā 'ti sakasamaye samniṭṭhānam yesam pana tathā¹⁴ agahetvā kilesappahānañ c' eva phalapattiñ¹⁵ ca sāmāññaphalam tasmā asamkhatan 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyaṇam te samdhāya pucchā

¹ B. avibhajjitvā.

² C. āhatam.

³ B. oṭā.

⁴ C. aññe khandhe.^o

⁵ B. ādissati.

⁶ B. o'khandhassa.

⁷ B. pasassamassato.

⁸ B. āgatam.

⁹ C. va.

¹⁰ C. attatta^o; B. o'niyam.

¹¹ B. suññā.

¹² B. o'cavaram.

¹³ B. o'bhāvam.

¹⁴ C. panatthā.

¹⁵ B. phaluppattiñ.

sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha heṭṭhāvuttanayattā yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

SĀMAÑÑAPHALAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni pattikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yaṃ yaṃ paṭilābhati tassa tassa paṭilābho patti nāma sā ca asaṃkhatā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānañ ñeva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam idhāpi heṭṭhāvuttanayattā yathā pālim eva niyyāti. Na v a t t a b b a n 'ti ādi yāya laddhiyā patti asaṃkhatā 'ti maññati. Taṃ pakāsetuṃ vuttaṃ. Tattha sakavādī n a h ' e v a v a t t a b b e 'ti paṭikkhipanto ¹ kevalaṃ pattiyā rūpādi bhāvam na saṃpaṭicchati. Na hi patti nāma koci dhammo atthi na ² pana asaṃkhatabhāvaṃ anujānāti. Itaro pana paṭikkhepamatten' eva asaṃkhatā 'ti laddhiṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti. Sā ayoniso paṭiṭṭhāpitattā appaṭiṭṭhāpitā yevā 'ti.

PATTIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni tathatākathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ rūpādīnaṃ sabbadhammānaṃ rūpādisabhāvatā saṃkhatā tathatā nāma atthi. Sā ca saṃkhatesu rūpādisu अपariयāpannattā asaṃkhatā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānaṃ Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa sesam idhāpi heṭṭhāvuttanayattā pākāṭaṃ evā 'ti.

TATHATĀKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni kusalakathā nāma hoti. Tattha anavajjaṃ pi kusalaṃ iṭṭhavipākānaṃ ³ pi anavajjaṃ nāma kilesavippayuttaṃ ayaṃ nayo ṭhapetvā akusalaṃ sabbadhamme ⁴

¹ B. °pento.

² B. tada.

³ B. idha vipākāṃ.

⁴ B. °dhammo.

bhajati. Itthavipākaṇ¹ nāma āyatim² āyati-uppattipavattesu itthaphalanipphādakaṇ³ puññaṇ⁴ ayam nayo kusallattike ādipadam eva bhajati yesaṇ pana imaṇ vibhāgaṇ agahetvā anavajjabhāvamatten' eva nibbānaṇ kusalan 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṇ tesā itthavipākaṭṭhena nibbānassa kusalatābhāvaṇ⁵ dipetum pucchā sakavādissa attano laddhivasena paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam idhāpi heṭṭhāvuttanayattā uttānattham evā 'ti.

KUSALAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni accantaniyāmakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṇ sakim nimuggo va hotīti suttaṇ nissāya. Atthi puthujjanassa accantaniyāmatā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānaṇ Uttarāpathakānaṇ. Te saṇdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. M ā t u g h ā t a k o 'ti ādi niyatamicchādīṭṭhikassa ca mātughātakādīnañ ca samāne micchattaniyāme mātughātakādīhi pi te accantaniyatehi bhavitabban 'ti codanattham vuttaṇ itaro niyatamicchādīṭṭhiko saṇkhārakhānuko⁶ bhavantare niyato va. Ime pana ekasmiññeva attabhāve 'ti laddhiyā na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Vicikicchā uppajjeyyā 'ti ayam⁷ niyato vā⁸ no⁹ vā 'ti evaṇ uppajjeyyā 'ti pucchati. Itaro anuppattikāraṇaṇ apassanto paṭijānāti. A n u p p a j j e y y ā 'ti puṭṭho pana yaṇ diṭṭhim āsevanto¹⁰ niyāmaṇ okkanto tattha anuppattim saṇdhāya paṭijānāti. Tato p a h ī n ā 'ti puṭṭho maggena appahīnattā paṭikkhipati diṭṭhim ārabba asamudācārato¹¹ paṭijānāti. Atha naṇ yasmā pahānaṇ nāma vinā ariyamaggena natthi tasmā tassa vasen' eva codetum s o t ā p a t t i m a g g e n ā¹² 'ti ādim āha. So ekamaggenāpi¹³ appahīnattā paṭikkhipati. Puna k a t a m e n ā

¹ B. idha.

² B. omits.

³ B. idha°.

⁴ B. suññaṇ.

⁵ C. °ttābhāvaṇ.

⁶ B. saṇsāra°.

⁷ C. āhidi.

⁸ C. omits.

⁹ C. ne.

¹⁰ C. aseva°.

¹¹ B. apa°.

¹² B. °oggenāpattīti.

¹³ B. °ti.

'ti puṭṭho micchāmaggaṃ saṃdhāya akusalenā 'ti āha. Ucchedadiṭṭhi uppajjeyyā 'ti dutiyaniyāmapattim pucchati. Itaro yasmā ye pi te ukalāvassahaññā¹ natthikavādā² ariyavādā ahētuvādā 'ti vacanato tisso pi niyatamicchādiṭṭhiyo ekassa uppajjanti. Tasmā paṭijānāti Atha naṃ nanu³ nāma so accantaniyato⁴ 'ti codetum hañcīti ādim āha. Accantaniyatassa hi dutiyaniyāmo niratthako. N' uppajjeyyā 'ti pañhe yaṃ sassatadiṭṭhiyā sassatan 'ti gahītaṃ tad eva ucchijjissatīti gahetvā anuppattim saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Pahīnā 'ti puṭṭho maggena appahīnattā paṭikkhipati. Vuttanayena anuppajjanato paṭijānāti. Sassatadiṭṭhi uppajjeyyā 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Sesam vicikicchāvāre vuttanayam eva. Navattaban 'ti pucchā sakavādissa tassa sutassa atthitāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. Na pana so bhavantare pi nimuggo va. Imasmiññeva hi bhavē abhabbo so taṃ diṭṭhim pajahitum 'ti ayam ettha adhippāyo. Tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti. Sabbakālam ummujjitvā⁵ nimujjatīti ādi vacanamatte⁶ abhinivesam akatvā attho pariyesitabbo 'ti dassanattham vuttan 'ti.

ACCANTANIYĀMAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni indriyakathā nāma hoti. Tattha lokiyā saddhā yeva nāma na saddhindriyam. Tathā lokiyam viriyam sati samādhi paññā. Paññā yeva nāma na⁷ paññindriyan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānañ c' eva Mahimsāsākānañ ca te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Natthi⁷ lokiyā saddhā 'ti ādi yasmā⁸ lokiyā pi saddhādayo va⁹ dhammā adhipatīyatṭhena¹⁰ indriyam na

¹ B. ukkatthakavassa rāññā.² B. °vāti.³ B. omits.⁴ B. °niyamo.⁵ B. uppajjitvā.⁶ B. napajjana°.⁷ C. omits.⁸ C. yasmim.⁹ C. ca.¹⁰ B. adhi°.

saddhādīhi aññaṃ saddhindriyādi¹ nāma atthi. Tasmā lokiyānaṃ pi saddhādīnañ ñeva saddhindriyādibhāvadassanattamaṃ vuttamaṃ. Atthi lokiyomaṇo'ti ādi. Yathā te lokiyā pi manādayo va dhammā manindriyādīni evaṃ lokiyā saddhādayo pi saddhindriyādīnīti upamāya tass'eva'tthassa vibhāvanattamaṃ vuttamaṃ. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

INDRIYAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

EKŪNAVĪSATIMO VAGGO.

¹ C. °yāni.

Idāni asaṃcicca kathā nāma hoti. Tattha anantariya-
vatthūni nāma garūni bhāriyāni. Tasmā asaṃciccāpi¹
tesu vatthūsu vikopitesu anantariko² hotīti yesaṃ laddhi
seyyathāpi ekaccānaṃ Uttarāpathakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya
a s a ṃ c i c c ā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa laddhivasena paṭiññā
itarassa. Atha naṃ yasmā anantarikakammaṃ nāma
kamma-pathappattam yadi ca asaṃciccakamma-pathabhedo
siyā avasesā paṇātipātādayo pi asaṃcicca³ bhaveyyun
'ti codanattham a s a ṃ c i c c a p ā ṇ a ṃ h a n t v ā 'ti
ādim āha. Itaro tathārūpāya laddhiyābhāvena paṭikkhi-
pati. Sesam yathā pālim eva niyyātīti. N a v a t t a b -
b a ṃ m ā t u g h ā t a k o 'ti pucchā paravādissa.⁴ Roga-
paṭikārādikāle asaṃcicca ghātam saṃdhāya paṭiññā saka-
vādissa. N a n u m ā t ā j i v i t ā v o r o p i t ā 'ti pañhe
hi⁵ pi asaṃcicca voropitam saṃdhāya paṭiññā sakavādiss'
eva. Adhippāyam pana agahetvā h a ñ c i t i laddhipatiṭ-
ṭhāpanam itarassa. Tam ayoniso patiṭṭhāpitattā appatiṭ-
ṭhitam eva. Pitughātakādīsu pi es eva nayo. Saṃghabhe-
dake pana dhammasaññaṃ⁶ saṃdhāya s a ṃ g h a b h e d o
ā n a n t a r i k o 'ti pucchā sakavādissa saṃghasamaggam
bhedetvāna⁷ kappam nirayamhi paccatīti vacanam ayoniso
gahetvā paṭiññā paravādissa. Puna s a b b o 'ti saka-
pakkhe⁸ dhammasaññaṃ⁹ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati para-
pakkhe dhammasaññaṃ⁹ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Dhamma-
saññaṃpañhadvaye¹⁰ pi es' eva nayo. Nanu vuttam bhaga-
vatā 'ti suttam ekanten' eva dhammavādissa ānantarikā-
bhāvadassanattham¹¹ vuttam. Āpāyiko nerayiko 'ti gāthā-
ya¹² pi adhammavādī yeva adhippeto. Itaro pana adhippā-

¹ C. ti. ² C. o to. ³ C. adds : paṇā. ⁴ C. saka°.
⁵ B. omits. ⁶ B. sañña; C. sañña. ⁷ B. bhetvāna.
⁸ C. o kha. ⁹ B.—C. oñi. ¹⁰ C. o naye.
¹¹ B. anantarika°. ¹² B. tatthāya.

yam agahetvā laddhim patitṭhāpeti.¹ Sā ayoniso patitṭhāpitattā appatitṭhitā yevā 'ti.

ASAMCICCAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni ñānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha duvidham ñānam lokiyañ ca lokuttarañ ca lokuttaralokiyasamāpattiññānam² pi hoti.³ Dānādivasena pavattam⁴ kammassa katam ñānam pi lokuttaram saccaparichedakam⁵ maggañānam pi phalañānam pi. Imam pana vibhāgam akatvā saccaparichedakam eva ñānam na itaram tasmā natthi puthujanassa ñānan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādanam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Paññā 'ti ādi ñānam eva ca na dassanattham vuttam. Tenedam⁶ dīpeti. Yadi tassa ñānam natthi paññādayo pi natthi. Atha paññādayo⁷ atthi ñānam pi atthi. Kasmā paññādinam⁸ ñānato anaññattā. Paṭhamajjhānan 'ti ādi samāpattiñānadassanattham vuttam. Dānam dadeyyā 'ti ādi³ kammassa katañānassa⁹ dukkham paṭijānātīti lokuttaramaggañānam eva dīpeti na ca lokuttaram eva ñānan 'ti.

ÑĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITA. 2.

Idāni nirayapālakathā nāma hoti. Tattha niraye nerayikakammān'¹⁰ eva nirayapālarūpena¹¹ vaddhenti.¹² Natthi nirayapālā nāma sattā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi tattha nirayapālā na siyūm kammakāraṇā¹³ pi na bhavyeyūm kāraṇikesu¹⁴ hi satikāraṇā 'ti codetum

¹ B. °petvā. ² C. lokiyam samāpatti°. ³ C. omits.

⁴ C. pavattitum. ⁵ B. sattā°; C. saccapaṭi°.

⁶ B. tenevā. ⁷ B. saññā°. ⁸ B. saññā°.

⁹ C. katham. ¹⁰ B. nerayaka°. ¹¹ B. °rūpavasena.

¹² B. sodhenti. ¹³ B. °rakā. ¹⁴ C. kāraṇiko.

n atthi nirayesū 'ti ādim āha. Atthi manus-
sesū 'ti paccakkhena nāpanattham vuttam. Yathā hi
manussesu satikāraṇikesu kāraṇā evam tattha pīti ayam
ettha adhippāyo. Atthi nirayesū 'ti pucchā sakavādissa ¹
paṭiññā itarassa. Na ² Vessabhū no pi ca pettirājā ³ 'ti
paravādinā sakasamayato suttam ābhatam. ⁴ Tam pana
sāsanāvacarikan 'ti sakavādinā anuññātam. Tattha Ves-
sabhū 'ti eko devo pettirājā ² 'ti pettivisaye peto mahiddhiko
Somādayo pākatakāyo ⁵ ca. Idam vuttam hoti. Attano
kammehi ito panunnam paralokam pattam ⁶ tam purisam
na ete Vessabhū-ādayo hananti. Yehi pana so kammehi ⁷
tattha panunno tāni sakāni kammāni ss' eva ⁸ nam tattha
hanantīti ⁹ kammassa katam dīpeti na nirayapālānam
abhāvam. Sakavādinā pana tam enam bhikkhave 'ti
ābhatāni ¹⁰ suttapadāni tattha ¹¹ n' evā 'ti.

NIRAYAPĀLAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni tiracchānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha devesu Erā-
vaṇādayo devaputtā hatthivaṇṇam assavaṇṇam vikubbanti.
Natthi tattha tiracchānagatā. Yesam pana tiracchānavā-
ṇino devaputte disvā atthi devesu tiracchāgatā 'ti laddhi
seyyathāpi Andhakānam te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa
paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi devayoniyam tirac-
chānagatā siyun 'ti tiracchānayoniyam pi devā siyun 'ti
codetum atthi tiracchānagatā tesū ¹² 'ti ādim āha.
Kiṭṭā 'ti ādi yesam so abhāvam icchati te dassetum vut-
tam. Erāvaṇo 'ti pañhe tassa atthitāya paṭiññā sakavā-
dissa. Na tiracchānagatāya. Hatthikkhandhā ¹³ 'ti
ādi. Yadi ¹⁴ tattha hatthiādayo siyum hatthikkhandhādayo
pi siyun 'ti codanattham vuttam. Tattha yāvāsikā 'ti

¹ B. para°. ² B. omits. ³ B. °vācā.
⁴ C. āharatam. ⁵ B. pākato eva. ⁶ C. vuttam.
⁷ C. adds: ye. ⁸ C. seva. ⁹ B. mahanantīti.
¹⁰ B. āga°. ¹¹ B. nibhattān' evā. ¹² B. °gatesū.
¹³ B. °bandhā. ¹⁴ C. omits.

yāvasadāya¹ k ā r a ṇ i k ā 'ti hatthācariyādayo.² Ye hi te nānāvidham kārāṇam kareyyum. B h a t t a k ā r a k ā³ 'ti hatthiādīnam bhattarandhakā. N a h' e v ā 'ti tathā anicchanto paṭikkhipati.

TIRACCHĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni maggakathā nāma hoti. Yesam pubbe va⁴ kho panassa kāyassa kammaṃ ājīvo parisuddho⁵ hotīti idaṅ c' eva suttam sammāvācākammantājīvānaṅ ca cittavippayuttam⁶ nissāya nippariyāyena pañcaṅgiko 'va maggo 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Mahimsāsakānam te saṃdhāya pañcaṅgiko 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sammāvācā maggaṅgaṅ⁷ ca na maggo 'ti ādi parasamayavasena vuttam. Parasamayasmim hi sammāvācādayo maggaṅgan⁸ 'ti āgatā. Rūpattā pana maggo na hotīti vaṇṇitā. Sammādiṭṭhi maggaṅgan 'ti ādi maggassa amaggatā nāma natthīti dassanattham vuttam. Pubbe va kho pan'assā 'ti sutte parisuddhasīlassa maggabhāvanā hoti na itarassā 'ti āgamanīyapaṭipadāya visuddhabhāvadassanattham⁹ kāyakkammaṃ vacīkammaṃ ājīvo suparisuddho hotīti vuttam. Na imehi vinā pañcaṅgikabhāvadassanattham.¹⁰ Ten' evāha. Evam assāyam¹¹ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripurim¹² gacchatīti. Sakavādinā āgatasuttam nītattham evā 'ti.

MAGGAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni nānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha dhammacakkapavattane dvādasākāram nānam saṃdhāya dvādasavathukam nānam lokuttaran 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi

¹ B. yava°. ² C. hatthi°. ³ B. °ṇā. ⁴ B. omits.
⁵ B. suvi°. ⁶ B. adds : tam. ⁷ B. adds : sā.
⁸ C. maggahan 'ti; B. maggan. ⁹ B. visuddhi°. ¹⁰ B. °bhāvana°. ¹¹ B. °yatam. ¹² B. °suddhi.

Pubbaseliyāparaseliyānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam sace tam dvādasavatthukam dvādasahi maggañānehi bhavitabban 'ti codetum dvādasā 'ti ādim āha. Itaro maggassa ekattam samdhāya paṭikhipati. Ekasmim¹ sacce saccañāna-kiccañānakatañānam vasena ñānanānattam samdhāya paṭijānāti. Dvādasasotāpattimaggā² 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Nanu vuttam bhagavatā 'ti suttam saddhim pubbabhāgaparabhāgehi ñānanānattam dīpeti. Na ariyapuggalassa³ dvādasañānam tam tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

ÑĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

VĪSATIMO VAGGO.

CATUTTHO⁴ PAṆṆĀSAKO⁴ NIṬṬHITO.⁴

¹ B. ekeka°.

² B. °gan.

³ B. °maggassa.

⁴ B. omits.

Idāni sāsana-kathā nāma hoti. Tattha tisso saṃgītiyo saṃdhāya sāsanaṃ navamaṃ katan 'ti ca atthi koci tathāgata-ssa sāsanaṃ navamaṃ karotīti ca labbhā tathāgatasāsanaṃ¹ navamaṃ kātun 'ti yesamaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānaṃ Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya tīsu pi kathāsu pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sa t i p a ṭ ṭ h ā n ā 'ti ādi sāsanaṃ nāma satipaṭṭhānādayo c' eva ariyadhammā kusalādīnañ ca desitā.² Tattha yena³ bhagavatā desitā satipaṭṭhānādayo ṭhapetvā te aññesaṃ vā satipaṭṭhānā-
dīnaṃ kāraṇena⁴ akusalādīnaṃ vā kusalādibhāvakāraṇena sāsanaṃ navakataṃ⁵ nāma bhaveyya. Kin taṃ⁶ evamaṃ kataṃ kenaci atthi koci vā evamaṃ karoti. Labbhā vā evamaṃ kātun⁷ 'ti tīsu pi pucchāsu codanattamaṃ vuttamaṃ. Sesamaṃ sabbattha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

SĀSANAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni avivittakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yassa puggalassa yo dhammo paccuppanno so tena avivitto nāma 'ti idaṃ sakasamaye saṃniṭṭhānaṃ yasmā pana puthujjanaena tedhātukā dhammā apariññātā tasmā so ekakkhaṇe yeva sabbehi pi tedhātukehi dhammehi avivitto 'ti yesamaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi tesañ ñeva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. P h a s s e h ī t i ādi sabbesamaṃ phassādī-
naṃ ekakkhaṇe pavattidosadassanattamaṃ vuttamaṃ. Sesamaṃ sabbattha uttānattham evā 'ti.

AVIVITTAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

¹ B. °gatassa.

² B. desanā.

³ B. ye.

⁴ B. kara°.

⁵ B. navamaṃ kataṃ.

⁶ B. ti.

⁷ C. ñātun.

Idāni saṃyojanakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā arahā¹ sabbam buddhavisayam na jānāti. Tasmā tassa tattha avijjāvicikicchā hi appahīnā 'ti bhavitabban 'ti saṃñāya atthi kiñci saṃyojanam appahāya arahattapattiti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānam te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atthi kiñci s a k k ā y a d i t t h ī t i ādi arahato sabbasaṃyojanappahānadassanattam vuttam. S a b b a m b u d d h a v i s a y a n 'ti pañhadvaye arahato sabbaññūtāñānābhāvena paṭisedho kato² na avijjāvicikicchānam appahānena. Itaro pana tesam appahīnatam saṃdhāya t e n a h ī t i laddhim paṭiṭṭhapeti. Sā ayoniso paṭiṭṭhāpitattā appaṭiṭṭhitā hotiti.

SAMYOJANAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni iddhikathā nāma hoti. Tattha iddhi nām' esā katthaci ijjhati katthaci³ na³ ijjhati³ aniccādīnam⁴ niccādīkarane ekanten' eva⁵ ijjhati. Sabhāgasamṭati pana parivattetvā visabhāgasamṭatīkarane vā sabhāgasamṭativasen' eva tappavattane⁶ vā yesam atthāya kayirati tesam puññādīni kāraṇāni nissāya katthaci ijjhati.⁷ Bhikkhūnam atthāya pānīyassa sappikhīrādīkarane viya⁸ mahādhātu-nidhāne dīpādīnam cirasamṭānappavattane⁹ viya cā¹⁰ 'ti idam sakasamaye samṇiṭṭhānam. Ayam¹¹ pana āyasmā Pilindavaccho¹² rañño pāsadam suvaṇṇan 'ti¹³ va adhimucci¹⁴ tam nissāya yesam atthi adhippāya-iddhīti¹⁵ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te saṃdhāya atthi adhippāya-iddhīti pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha adhippāyo iddhīti adhippāya-iddhi. Yathādhippāyam ijghanam iddhīti¹⁶ attho.

¹ C. oham. ² B. tato. ³ B. omits. ⁴ B. °dīni.

⁵ B. adds : na. ⁶ B. cidatadavattane.

⁷ B. icchati. ⁸ C. omits. ⁹ C. visa°. ¹⁰ C. vā.

¹¹ C. yam. ¹² C. Pilindi°. ¹³ C. suvaṇṇavanṇe va.

¹⁴ C. adhimucchi; B. suvaṇṇan te va atthi pucchi.

¹⁵ C. laddhī ti. ¹⁶ C. adds : atthi.

Ā m a n t ā 'ti laddhimatte ṭhatvā¹ paṭiññā itarassa.² Atha nam aniccānaṃ niccatāya³ anuyuñjitum niccapaṇṇā r u k k h ā h o n t ū 'ti ādim āha. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti. Laddhipaṭiṭṭhāpane pi s u v a ṇ ṇ a ñ c a p a n ā s i t i rañño puññupanissayena āsi na kevalaṃ therassa. Adhippāyen' eva tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

IDDHIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni buddhakathā nāma hoti. Tattha ṭhapetvā tasmim tasmim⁴ kāle sarīravemattataṃ āyuvemattataṃ pabhāve-mattatañ⁵ ca sesehi buddhadhammehi buddhānaṃ bud-dhehi hīnāṭirekatā nāma natthi. Yesaṃ pana avisesena ca⁶ atthīti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya atthi buddhānaṃ 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam buddhadhammehi anuyuñjitum saṭi-paṭṭhānato 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tesam vasena hīnāṭi-rittataṃ apassanto paṭikkhipat' eva.

BUDDHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni sabbadisākathā nāma hoti. Tattha catūsu disāsu heṭṭhā upari⁷ samantato lokadhātusamṇivesaṃ⁸ sabba-lokadhātūsu ca buddhā atthīti attano vikappaṃ⁹ uppādetvā sabbadisāsu buddhā tiṭṭhantīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Ma-hāsaṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. P u r a t t h i m ā y ā 'ti puṭṭho Sakyamuniṃ saṃ-dhāya paṭikkhipati. Puna puṭṭho laddhivasena aññaloka-dhātuyaṃ ṭhitam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. K i n n ā m' e s o b h a g a v ā 'ti ādi sace nam¹⁰ jānāsi nāmā 'ti¹¹ vasena nam kathehīti codanattham vuttam. Iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo 'ti.

SABBADISĀKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

¹ B. thapetvā. ² B. paravādissa. ³ B. ani^o.
⁴ B. omits. ⁵ B. sabhā^o. ⁶ B. eva.
⁷ B. uparihi. ⁸ C. omits. ⁹ B. vikabbasippam.
¹⁰ C. ta nam. ¹¹ C. di.

Idāni dhammakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā rūpādayo rūpādisabhāvena niyatā na taṃ sabhāvaṃ jahanti¹ tasmā sabbe dhammā niyatā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānañ c'eva ekaccānañ ca Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya sabbe dhammā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ sace te niyatā micchattaniyatā vā siyumaṃ sammattaniyatā vā ito añño niyamo² atthīti codetumaṃ micchattaniyatā ti³ ādim āha. Tattha vikkhepo ca paṭiññā ca paravādissa. Rūpaṃ rūpaṭṭhena⁴ 'ti ādi yen' aṭṭhena⁴ niyatā 'ti vadati tassa vasena codetumaṃ vuttamaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo. Rūpaṃ hi rūpaṭṭhena niyatan 'ti rūpaṃ rūpaṃ eva na vedanādisabhāvan 'ti adhippāyena⁵ vattabbaṃ. Iti⁴ ito aññathā⁶ na vattabbaṃ. Tasmā rūpaṭṭhato aññassa rūpassa abhāvā⁷ rūpasabhāvo hi rūpaṭṭho. Rūpasabhāvo ca⁸ rūpaṃ eva na rūpato añño vedanādīhi paṇ' assa nānattapaññāpanatthamaṃ eso vohāro hoti. Tasmā rūpaṃ rūpaṭṭhena niyatan 'ti vuttamaṃ hoti. Niyatañ ca nāma micchattaniyatamaṃ vā siyā sammattaniyatamaṃ vā ito añño niyamo nāma natthīti. Atha kasmā paṭijānātīti atthantaravasena. Rūpaṃ rūpaṭṭhena niyatan 'ti ettha hi rūpaṃ rūpaṃ eva na vedanādisabhāvan 'ti ayam attho tasmā paṭijānāti. Ito aññathā paṇ' assa niyatatthamaṃ natthīti. Puna ten' eva nayena codetumaṃ micchattaniyatanaṃ 'ti ādim āha. Taṃ sabbaṃ uttānatthamaṃ eva. Tena hi rūpan 'ti laddhi pi ayoniso paṭiṭṭhāpitattā appaṭiṭṭhitā va hotīti.

DHAMMAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni kammakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā diṭṭhadhammavedanīyādīni diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṭṭhādīhi niyatāni. Tasmā sabbe kammā niyatā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi tesañ ñeva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa

¹ B. vinti. ² B. nāma natthīti. ³ B. pi.
⁴ B. omits. ⁵ B. adds : na. ⁶ C. aññakathā.
⁷ B. adds : ti. ⁸ C. va.

paṭiññā itarassa. Diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṭṭhena niyatan 'ti
 ettha diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ¹
 eva. Sace diṭṭhadhamme vipākaṃ dātum sakkoti deti
 no ce ahosi kammaṃ nāma hotīti imam atthaṃ saṃdhāya
 paṭiññā sakavādissa micchattasammattaniyatavasena²
 pan'³ etam aniyatam⁴ evā 'ti. Sabbam heṭṭhāvuttanayena
 veditabban 'ti.

KAMMAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

EKAVĪSATIMO VAGGO.

¹ C. omits.

² B. micchattaniyāma°.

³ B. na.

⁴ B. niya°.

Idāni parinibbānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā arahā sabbaññūvisaye¹ appahīnasamyojano va parinibbāyati.² Tasmā atthi kiñci samyojanam appahāya parinibbānan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha hetthāvuttanayam evā 'ti.

PARINIBBĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni kusalacittakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā arahā sativapullappatto parinibbāyanto pi sato sampajāno va parinibbāti tasmā kusalacitto parinibbātīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yasmā kusalacitto nāma puññābhisamkhārādisamkaraṇādivasena³ hoti. Tasmā⁴ ten' atthena codetum arahā puññābhisamkhāraṇa⁵ 'ti ādim āha. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva⁶ niyyātīti. Sato sampajāno 'ti idaṃ javanakkhaṇe kiriyasatisampajānavasena asaṃmohamaṇāḍipanaṭṭham vuttam na kusalacittadīpanaṭṭham. Tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

KUSALACITTAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni ānañjakathā⁷ nāma hoti. Tattha bhagavā catuttahajjhāne ṭhito parinibbāyīti sallakkhetvā arahā ānañje⁷ ṭhito parinibbāyatīti⁸ yesam laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānam Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Pakaticitte 'ti bhavaṅgacitte. Sabbe hi saññino⁹ sattā bhavaṅgacitte ṭhitā. Bhavaṅgapariyosānena

¹ B. o yena. ² B. obbāti. ³ B. okhārā ti samkhāṇādi°.

⁴ C. tattha yasmā. ⁵ B. °tan. ⁶ C. adds : ttha.

⁷ B. ānañcā°; C. anañja°. ⁸ C. °yīti. ⁹ C. saññā.

cuticittena kālaṃ karonti iti taṃ¹ iminā atthena codetum
evam āha. Kiñcāpi catuvokārabhave arahato pakaticit-
taṃ pi ānañjaṃ² hoti. Ayaṃ pana pañho³ pañcavokāra-
bhavavasena uddhaṭo. Tasmā no va ta re va t ta b be⁴
'ti āha. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

ĀNAÑJAKATHĀ⁵ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni dhammābhisamayakathā nāma hoti. Tattha
atītabhave sotāpannaṃ mātukucchiyaṃ vasitvā nikkhantaṃ
disvā atthigabbhaseyyāya⁶ dhammābhisamayo 'ti yesaṃ
laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānaṃ Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃ-
dhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ
yadi tattha dhammābhisamayo atthi dhammābhisamayassa
kāraṇehi ettha⁷ desanādīhi bhavitabban 'ti codetum atthi
gabbhaseyyāya dhamma desanā 'ti ādim āha.
Putta ssa 'ti ādi bhavaṅgadvāraṃ⁸ saṃdhāya vuttaṃ.
Gabbhaseyyāya hi yebhuyyena bhavaṅgam eva pavattati⁹
ten' eva satto kiriyasamayapavattābhāvā sutto. Bhāvanā-
nuyogassa abhāvā pamatto¹⁰ kammaṭṭhānaṃ pariggāhaka-
naṃ satisampajaññānaṃ abhāvā muṭṭhassati asaṃpajāno
nāma hoti. Tathārūpassa kuto dhammābhisamayo 'ti.

DHAMMĀBHSAMAYAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Acirajātānaṃ pana sotāpannānaṃ arahattappattiṃ¹¹
Suppavāsāya upāsikāya sattavassikaṃ gabbhaṃ disvā
atthi gabbhaseyyāya¹² arahattappattīti¹¹ ca supine ākāsa-
gamanādīni¹³ disvā atthi dhammābhisamayo 'ti ca atthi
tattha arahattappattīti ca. Idhā pi yesaṃ laddhi seyya-

¹ B. naṃ. ² C. ārajaṃ ; B. ānañcaṃ. ³ C. pañhe.
⁴ C. obbo. ⁵ C. ana° ; B. āṇa°. ⁶ C. bhavaṅga°.
⁷ B. dhammaṃ. ⁸ B. °pāraṃ. ⁹ C. pavatti.
¹⁰ B. pava°. ¹¹ B. °ottuppa°. ¹² B. °yyassa.
¹³ B. °manāni.

thāpi tesaṅ ñeva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha purimakathāsadisam evā 'ti.

SESĀPI¹ KATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni avyākatakathā nāma hoti. Tattha atthi sā cetanā sā ca kho² abbohārikā 'ti vacanato sabbam supinagatassa cittaṃ avyākatan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānaṃ Uttarāpathakānaṃ yeva³ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti. Supinagatassa cittaṃ abbohārikan 'ti idaṃ āpattiṃ saṃdhāya vuttaṃ. Supinagatassa pi⁴ pānātipātādivasena kiñcāpi akusalacittaṃ pavattati vatthuvikopanaṃ pana natthīti. Na sakkā tattha āpattiṃ saṃñāpetuṃ⁵ iminā kāraṇena taṃ abbohārikaṃ na avyākatattā 'ti.⁶

AVYĀKATAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni āsevanapaccayakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā sabbe dhammā khaṇikā na koci muhuttaṃ pi ṭhatvā āsevanapaccayaṃ⁷ āsevati nāma. Tasmā natthi kiñci āsevanapaccayatā. Āsevanapaccayatāya⁸ uppannaṃ na kiñci atthīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi tesaṅ ñeva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ suttavasen' eva saṃñāpetuṃ⁹ nanu vuttaṃ bhagavatā pānātipāto 'ti ādi āgataṃ.¹⁰ Taṃ sabbam uttānattham evā 'ti.

ĀSEVANAPACCAYAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni khaṇikakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā sabbe saṃkhatadhammā aniccā tasmā ekacittakkhaṇikā yeva. Samānāya hi aniccatāya eko lahu bhijjati eko cirenā¹¹ 'ti.

¹ B. tisso pi.

² C. sā va ko.

³ B. c' eva.

⁴ B. hi.

⁵ B. pa^o.

⁶ C. pi.

⁷ C. oya.

⁸ C. omits.

⁹ B. pa^o.

¹⁰ B. ābha^o.

¹¹ B. cetanā.

Ko¹ ettha niyamo 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubba-seliyāparaseliyānaṃ te saṃdhāya ekacittakkhaṇikā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Citte² mahāpāthavīti ādisu tesam tathā saṃthānaṃ apa-ssanto paṭikkhipati. Cakkhāyatanaṃ 'ti ādi yadi sabbe ekacittakkhaṇikā bhaveyyuṃ cakkhāyatanādāni cakkhuviññānādāhi saddhiṃ yeva uppajjitvā nirujjhey-yun 'ti codanattam vuttam. Itaro pana antomātukucchiyaṃ gatasmim³ pi ñānuppattim⁴ saṃdhāya paṭikkhi-pati. Pavattam saṃdhāya laddhivasena paṭijānāti. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti. Tena hi ekacittakkhaṇikā 'ti yasmā niceā na honti tasmā ekacittakkhaṇikā 'ti attano ruciyā kāraṇaṃ vadati. Tam avuttasadisam evā 'ti.

KHAṆIKAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

DVĀVISATIMO VAGGO.

¹ C. omits.² B. adds : citte.³ B. °kucchigatassa.⁴ B. viññā°.

Idāni ekādhippāyakathā nāma. Tattha kāruṇṇena vā ekena adhippāyena ¹ ekādhippāyo saṃsāre vā ekato bhavis-sāmā 'ti itthiyā saddhim buddhapūjādini ² katvā paṇidhi-vasena eko adhippāyo assā 'ti ekādhippāyo. Evarūpo dvinnam janānam ³ ekādhippāyo methuno dhammo paṭi-sevitabbo 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānañ c'eva Vetulyānañ ca te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

EKĀDHIPPĀYAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni arahantavaṇṇakathā nāma hoti. Tattha iriyāpa-thasampanne ākappasampanne pāpabhikkhū disvā arahan-tānam vaṇṇena amanussā methunam dhammam paṭi-sevantīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānam Uttarāpatha-kānam te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

ARAHANTAVAṆṆAKATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni issariyakāmakāritā kathā nāma hoti. Chaddanta-jātakādīni saṃdhāya bodhisatto issariyakāmakāriyahetu-vinipātam gacchati gabbhaseyyam okkamati dukkarakāri-kam ⁴ akāsi. Aparan ⁵ tapam akāsi aññam satthāram uddisīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam paṭha-makathāya uttānattham eva. Dutiyakathāya i d d h i m ā 'ti yadi issariyakāmakāritāya hetu gaccheyya iddhiyā ⁶ gac-cheyya ⁶ na kammavasenā 'ti codanattham vuttam. Itaro pana paṭhamapañhe bhāvanāmayam saṃdhāya paṭikkhi-pati. Dutiyapañhe puññiddhim saṃdhāya paṭijānāti.

¹ B. omits. ² B. °dīnam. ³ C. rūpānam.
⁴ B. °kāraṇam. ⁵ C. amaran. ⁶ C. omits.

Tatīyakathāya issariyakāmakāritāhetu nāma dukkara-kārikā micchādīṭṭhiyā kāriyati. Yadi ca so taṃ kareyya 'ssa tādāni pi gaṇheyyā 'ti codanattamaṃ sassato loko 'ti ādivuttamaṃ. Catuttakathāya pi es'eva nayo 'ti.

ISSARIYAKĀMAKĀRITĀKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni rāgapatirūpakādīkathāyo nāma honti. Tattha mettākaruṇāmoditāyo saṃdhāya na rāgo rāgapatirūpako 'ti ca. Issāmacchariyakukkucchāni saṃdhāya na doso dosapatirūpako 'ti ca. Hasituppādaṃ saṃdhāya na moho mohapatirūpako 'ti ca dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggaḥamaṃ pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anuggaḥamaṃ pāpagaraḥitaṃ kalyāṇapasamaṃ¹ āyasmato Pilindavacchassa vasalavādaṃ bhagavato khelāsīkavādaṃ² moghapurisavādaṃ³ saṃdhāya kilesa kilesapatirūpako 'ti ca yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya sabbakathāsu⁴ pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yasmā phassādīpatirūpakānaṃ phassādayo nāma natthi. Tasmā rāgādīpatirūpakānaṃ rāgādayo pi natthīti codetumaṃ a t t h i n a p h a s s o 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tesamaṃ abhāvā paṭikkhipati. Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānatthamaṃ evā 'ti.

PATIRŪPAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni aparīnipphanna-kathā nāma hoti. Tattha dukkamaṃ eva hi saṃbhoti dukkamaṃ tiṭṭhati veti⁵ ca⁵ na aññatra dukkhā saṃbhoti naññaṃ dukkhā nirujjhatīti vacanaṃ nissāya dukkhañ ñeva parīnipphannaṃ. Sesaṃ khandhāyatanadhātu-indriyadhammā aparīnipphannā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānaṃ Uttarāpathakānaṃ e'eva Hetuvādānañ ca te saṃdhāya rūpaṃ aparīnipphannaṃ 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ sace rūpaṃ aparīnipphannaṃ na⁶ aniccādisabhāvaṃ

¹ C. oyaṣamaṃ.² B. khelasaṅka^o.³ B. adds : ca.⁴ B. sabbadhā.⁵ C. ceti va canamaṃ.⁶ C. omits.

siyā 'ti. codetum rūpam nāniccan¹ 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tathārūpam rūpam apassanto paṭikkhipati. Sakavādī nanu rūpam aniccān 'ti ādivacanana tassa ekaladdhim paṭisedhetvā dutiyam pucchanto dukkhañ ñeva parinipphanan 'ti ādim āha. Ath' assa tam pi laddhim paṭisedhetum nanu yadi² niccān 'ti ādim āha. Tatrāyam adhippāyo. Na kevalam hi paṭhamasaccam eva dukkham. Yam pana kiñci aniccān tam dukkham evarūpañ ca aniccān. Tasmā tam pi parinipphanam iti yam tvam vadesi rūpam aparinipphanam dukkhañ ñeva parinipphanan 'ti tam no vata re vattabbe. Dukkhañ ñeva parinipphanan 'ti. Vedanādimūlakādīsu³ pi yojanāsu es' eva nayo. Dhammāyatanadhammadhātūsu pana ṭhapetvā nibbānam sesadhammānam vasena aniccata veditabbā. Indriyāni aniccān' evā 'ti.

APARINIPPHANNAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Ettāvatā ca :

Paññāsakehi catūhi tīhi vaggehir⁴-eva ca saṃgahetvā kathā sabbā unatimsatibhedanā.⁵
 Kathāvattuppakaraṇam kathāmaggesu kovido yam⁶ jino desayī tassa niṭṭhitā atṭhavaṇṇanā.⁷
 Imam terasamattehi⁸ bhānavārehi tantiyā ciraṭṭhitattham dhammassa saṃkhārontena tam⁹ mayā. Saṃpattam kusalam tena loko yam sanarāmaro¹⁰ dhammarājassa saddhammarasam evādhigacchatū 'ti.¹¹

KATHĀVATTHU-PPAKARAṆA-ATṬHAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ.

¹ B. ani°. ² C. yada. ³ B. olikā°. ⁴ B. °d.
⁵ B. unattimvārodanā. ⁶ C. ayam. ⁷ B. omits.
⁸ B. vodasa°. ⁹ B. yam. ¹⁰ B. pana bhamaro.
¹¹ B. C. °ti.

Notes and Queries.

BY THE

REV. R. MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.

AGHA.

Childers offers no etymology of the word *a g h a* in the sense of 'sky,' 'air,' and quotes no texts to establish its usage, but see *Majjhima* p. 500; *Vim.* xvi. 1. *A - g h a*, I think, points to *Sk. k h a*, 'sky,' 'air,' through *a - k h a* with inorganic initial 'a.' The Jain *Prākṛit* has *k h a h a*.

ACCASARA.

"*Atisaro a c c a s a r o* *Mittavinda suṇohi me*" (*Jāt.* IV. p. 6).

The Commentary makes *a c c a s a r a* a synonym of *a t i s a r a*, 'regretful,' 'remorseful;' but *a c c a s a r a* occurs in *Saṃyutta* in the sense of 'mindful of a fault,' 'sorry.'

"*Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sampayojesum || tatr' eko bhikkhu a c c a s a r ā*" (xl. 3. 4. p. 239).

There is a variant reading, *a c c a y a s a r ā*, which seems to show that *a c c a* is here not *a t i + a*, but a contraction of *a c c a y a*, 'fault.'

AṄḌAKAVĀCA.

Prof. H. Kern thinks that *a ṅ ḍ a k a v ā c a* is a false reading for *k a ṅ ḍ a k a v ā c a* (see Nogle Bemærking om enkelte vanskelige Pāli-Ordi *Jātaka-Bogen* af V. Fausböll, 1888), but as *aṅḍakā* occurs as an epithet of *vācā* in *Dham-*

masaṅgaṇi, 1343, we cannot treat it as a corruption of Sansk. *kaṇṭaka* or *kaṇṭhaka*, but must accept what we find in our Texts.

ANUPAKHAJJA.

In the "Pāli Text Society's Journal" for 1887, I connected *anupakhajja* with the root *khād*, 'to eat.' In *Majjhima*, No. 25, p. 151, we find a good example of the primary meaning of *anupakhajja*:—

"*Imaṃ me nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ migajātā anupakhajja mucchitā bhojāni bhujjissanti.*"

ABBHUM.

A certain woman saw a bhikkhu with a bowl made out of a human skull, and she cried out, "*Abbhumaṃ me pisāco vata man ti*" (*Cull. V. 10. 2*; *M. N. p. 448*).

Buddhaghosa has the following note on *abbhumaṃ*—"*abbhumaṃ me te utrāsavacanam etaṃ.*"

The Prākritis have in the same sense as *abbhumaṃ*, the interjections *avvo*, *abbo*, *ammo*.

The Prākrit *ammo* seems to stand for an original *ambho* or *ambo*.

Does *abbhumaṃ* represent *ābhumaṃ* from the interjections *ā* and *bhuk*?

The Sansk. *adbhuta*, Pāli *abbhuta*, is perhaps an attempt to coin an adjective out of the Prākrit *abbhumaṃ*.

AMHĀ.

In *Āṅuttara III. 81. 2*, a hypocritical follower of the mendicant order is compared to a she-donkey following a herd of kine and crying out, "I am a cow; I am a cow." The word here used for 'cow' is *amhā*, from a Sansk. *ambhā*, 'lowing' (root *ambh*, 'to resound'). It may, however, represent Sansk. *mahā*, 'a cow.'

ASSAKA.

"... puriso daliddo assako anāhiyo" (*Majjhima*,

No. 66, p. 450). Cf. “. . . ekacco daḷiddo a p p a s s a k o appabhogo” (Aṅguttara III. 99. 7).

A - s s a k a (= Sansk. a s v a k a, ‘not one’s own’) ‘having nothing of one’s own,’ ‘poor,’ ‘destitute.’ A - s a k k a would mean ‘weak,’ ‘powerless.’

ĀLHIYA.

See extract under ASSAKA.

Ā l h i y a = ā ḍ h y a, Sansk. ā ḍ h y a, ‘well-born’; cf. Pāli ā l h a k a = Sansk. ā ḍ h a k a.

ĀRABHATI.

“Pāṇaṃ ārabhati,” ‘to destroy life’ (Majjhima, p. 371).

In Sankrit ā r a b h a t i (root: rambh or rabh) does not mean ‘to destroy,’ but the noun ā r a m b h a signifies ‘killing,’ ‘injuring,’ as in Pāli. There is no reason why Pāli ā r a b h a t i should not have the sense of ‘to kill,’ arising out of the meaning of ‘to make an attempt upon,’ ‘to attack.’

UDDIYA, UDDIYĀNA.

In the Pāli Text Society’s Journal for 1887 I called attention to the above words, but was unable to offer any satisfactory explanation of them. They occur in Jāt. IV. p. 352.

“Kāsikāni ca vatthāni u d d i y ā n e ca kambale
‘te tattha bandhitvā yāvat’ icchimsu vāṇijā.”

U d d i y ā n a is explained in the Commentary by the hitherto unknown term u d d i y a. This does not in any way help us to get at the meaning or etymology of either of these perplexing terms. Sanskrit has no corresponding forms. The only words like them in meaning are u d ī c y a (= u d d i y a) and u d ī c ī n a (= u d d i y ā n a), ‘northern.’ That this is probably the correct explanation will appear more clearly from the particulars:—

1. K ā s i k a v a t t h a is, we know, Benares cloth, Benares being the capital of the old Kāsi territory. Its

association with *kambala* would seem to show that this article ('a blanket made of goats' hair') was also a north-country product. "Uddiya (or uddiyāna) kambala" might be rendered 'a Nepaulese blanket.'

2. Medhātīthi, a native of the Deccan, in a note on *Kuṭapa* (Manu III. 234), says:—"Kutapaḥ . . . udīcyesu kambala iti prasiddhaḥ" (See Burnell's translation of Manu ed. Hopkins, Int. xli. note 2).

3. We here learn that *kambala* was a Northern term, and *Kullūka* explicitly renders *kuṭapa* by *Nepālakambala*, 'a Nepaul blanket.'

From the foregoing remarks the meaning of *uddiya* and *uddiyāna* is tolerably clear, but the phonetic process which connects them with Sanskrit *udīcyā* and *udīcīna* is not easily explicable, though the same may be said with respect to many other Pāli terms, *e.g.*, *Pāli ulloka*, 'a woollen blanket,' which corresponds in meaning, but not in form, to Sansk. *rallaka*.

KETU.

Childers has *ketu* only in the sense of 'sign,' 'banner.' It occurs in *Thera Gāthā*, v. 64, p. 10, in the sense of 'honour,' and with the meaning of 'wisdom.'

"Dumavhayāya uppanno jāto paṇḍara-ketunā
Ketuhā ketunā yeva mahāketuṃ padhaṃsayīti."

He who was born of (the courtesan) *Ambapālī* by King *Bimbisāra*, abandoning (regal) honour, overcame even *Mara* by (his) wisdom.

TĀTĀ.

This term occurs in *Sum.* p. 229, in the phrase "aghassa tātā." The Editor suggests *tāṇā*, but the reading is quite right, for *tātā*, 'remover' = Sk. *trātri*, 'saviour.' Cf. Pāli *tāyati*.

DUBBH, DŪBH.

In *Dhātumañjusa* we find the root *dubh*, 'wishing to injure,' given as belonging to the *bhū* class of verbs, though *dūbhaṭi* never occurs in Pāli texts. What we do find is

dubbhati, which has the meaning here given to it in *Jāt.* I. p. 267 ; III. p. 211 ; *Samyutta*, pp. 85, 225.

Childers has no instances of *dubbhati*, though we find *dūbhī*, 'treacherous,' 'mischievous;' *dūbha*, 'treachery,' 'perfidy' (see *Jāt.* II. 271 ; *Car. Pit.* p. 88, l. 10 ; *Jāt.* I. p. 296, and cf. *Petavatthu* II. 9. 5. 8).

Childers, Fausböll, and Ed. Müller wrongly refer these forms to the root *druh* (= *drugh*), in Pāli *duh*, cf. *duhayati*, 'to injure,' given by Childers on the authority of *Kaccāyana*. As derivatives of *druh*, we have in Pāli *pantha-duhana* = *pantha-doha*, *Dīgha* v. 11 ; *Sum.* 296 ; and *mitta-ddū*, *Samyutta*, xl. l. 8, p. 225 ; *Sutta Nipāta*, v. 244, p. 43.

If *dubbhati* is not from *druh*, where are we to look for the source of it? We must bear in mind that Sanskrit *ṛ* in contact with a labial often becomes *ū*, as Sk. *bhas* = Pāli *bhus* ('to bark,' *Sum.* p. 317 ; *Jāt.* IV. p. 182), Pāli *olubbha* comes from *avalambh* or *avalamb*. From the Sansk. *dabh* or *dambh* we get *dabhnoti*, 'to seek to injure,' 'to hurt,' and this would become in Pāli, *dubbhati*.

Dr. Fausböll is perplexed about the length of the vowel in the derivatives *dūbhī*, *dūbha*, &c. It must be long, because it is a compensation for a double consonant ; cf. Pāli *kubbara*, 'pole of a carriage' = Sansk. *kūvara*.

In *Sumaṅgala*, p. 171, we find *addubha*, where the Burmese reading is *adrubha* ; cf. *adūbhāya* (*Jāt.* I. p. 180 ; *Petavatthu* II. 9, l. 8).

In *Jāt.* I. p. 262, we have *padubbhati*, not in Childers, which seems to stand for *padussati*, 'to sin against' (see *Jāt.* II. p. 126).

For *dūbhī*, *dūbha*, see *Jāt.* I. pp. 320, 412 ; II. pp. 71, 73 ; IV. pp. 41, 57 ; for *dubbhaka*, see *Thera Gāthā*, v. 214, p. 217.

There is an apparent puzzle in *Jāt.* III. p. 207, where *dūbhaka* is explained by *maṇipasāda*, 'a gem-palace.' Here *dūbhaka* is from Sk. *dambha*—(1) 'India's thunderbolt' or *vajra* ; (2) *maṇi* or 'diamond.'

There is also the root *d u h*, 'to milk,' giving the derivatives *duhana* (*Sutta Nipāta*, v. 309), *d u h a* (*Jāt.* IV. p. 20), *dohī* (*Majjhima*, p. 220), not registered by Childers.

NILLACHITA.

“ So 'ham tato cavitvā govāṇijakassa gāviyā jāto
Vaccho lākhātambo nillacchito dvādase mase ”
(*Therī Gāthā*, v. 440).

“ Sattāham jātakammaṃ mahākapi yūthapo nillacchesi ” (*Ib.* v. 436).

“ Nillacchesiti purisabhavassa lacchana-bhūtāni bijakāni
nicchā[re]si nihari ” (*Commentary*).

There is a variant reading (v. 440), *nilaccito*, which Dr. Trenckner would refer to *nirasta*, 'torn out,' but there is also the v. l. *nilañchesi*, which points to *nillañchesi*, from Sk. *nir-lacchati* (root *lacch* or *lañch*), 'to deprive of the marks of virility.' *Lacchana* in the Com. answers to Sk. *lañchana*, 'mark,' 'sign.' *Lākhātamba*, 'red and copper-coloured' = 'red and dun.' In Sk. *tambā* = *tāmrā*, is a cow = Prakrit, *taṃvā* (*Hala*, p. 196). Compare our English 'black and tan,' as applied to a terrier dog.

NISSANDA.

Childers has *nissanda* only in the sense of 'consequence,' 'result' (see *Jāt.* I. 409; III. 429; IV. 16), but in *Jāt.* I. 425 it has the sense of 'droppings,' 'excrement,' cf. *sarīra-nissanda* (*Sum.* p. 202).

PAṄGACĪRA.

This word occurs in the *Brahmajāla Sutta* in reference to some childish and unlawful sports.

The *Commentary* says: “. . . paṅgacīraṃ vuccati paṇṇa-nālikā. Taṃ dhamanti kilānti ” (*Sum.* p. 86).

Paṅgacīra is a small pipe or whistle made of leaves according to *Buddhaghosa*.

Sanskrit gives us no clue to the etymology of *paṅga*;

but Marathi has puṅgī (representing an original paṅgī), 'a pipe.' I take paṅga cīra to stand for cīra paṅga, 'a pipe made of bark.' Cf. Pāli haṭṭha-kacchapaṅga for kacchapa-haṭṭhaka. See "The Tortoise Salutation," in "Notes and Queries," "Pāli Text Society's Journal" for 1887.

Vaṅkaka, in the same Sutta, 'a mimic ploughing,' seems to be a nasalized form of vakaka from Sanskr. vṛika, Pāli, vaka, 'a plough.'

PAHAMṢITVĀ.

This word occurs in Jāt. I. p. 278 as the gerund of praḥṛish ('to gladden,' 'cheer'). In Jāt. II. 102 it is used in the sense of 'to stroke,' 'rub,' and stands for paghamṣitvā. Childers takes it to be the desiderative of han (jighāms), but cf. paḥarati = paḥarati (Jāt. III. 26).

PANNALOMA, PALLOMA.

"Lomaṃ pāṭenti (v. l. pādenti)," 'they became subdued or calm;' literally 'they caused their hair to fall.' See Cull. I. 6. 1; Majjhima, p. 443; and cf. lomāni haṃsanti (Sutta-vibhanga I. p. 8).

The Commentary explains lomaṃ pāṭenti by pannalomā honti. The term pannaloma occurs also in Cull. VII. 1. 6, and is opposed to haṭṭhaloma or lomahaṭṭha, 'having the hair erect,' in consequence of excitement produced by fear, joy, or wonder; and hence 'troubled, excited.' Here panna = 'fallen.'

In Majjhima, p. 17, Dīgha III. 1. 23, and Sum. p. 266 we find palloma as opposed to lomahaṃsa. It is a puzzling form, and its etymology is not quite clear.

It is quite possible that by a kind of dissimilation, not uncommon to Pāli, pannaloma might become pallaloma, and then by contraction palloma. Or it may be derived from prārdraloma = pallaloma = palloma. Cf. Pāli alla, 'wet, moist, soft;' and Sk. ārdrahasta. It might be connected with Sk.

p a r y a v a m a = p a l l a v a m a = p a l l o m a, 'hanging down.' Or we may look for a solution of the difficulty in the Sk. p r a l ī n a l o m a through the Prakrit forms p a - a l l i a - l o m a = p a - a l l a - l o m ā = p a l l a - l o m a = p a l l o m a.

PUMATI.

The verb p u m a t i, 'to blow,' occurs in Jāt. I. p. 171-2, and is also found in the Āyāraṅgasutta, p. 61, under the form p h u m a i. In Marathi we find p h u ṅ k a n e m, 'to blow' (an instrument); cf. Sk. p h u t k r i, 'to blow.' Sanskrit has no such form as p h u m a t i, and we may perhaps be justified in referring it to the onomatopœic root s p u, 'to blow,' as seen in Sk. p h u t, p h ū t, 'interjection imitative of the sound of blowing or puffing.' Cf. Sk. p h u p p h u, 'panting,' 'gasping;' p u p p h u l a, 'flatulency;' p u p p h u s a, p h u p p h u s a, 'the lungs,' which are doubtless connected with Sk. p h u m p h u ā, 'interjection imitative of the sound made by the crackling of fire;' Prakrit p h u p p h u ā, p u p p h u ā, and p h u m p h u ā (see Hala, p. 122).

BONDI.

B o n d i is explained by Childers as 'body' (Petavatthu IV. 3. 32). It occurs in Jāt. I. p. 503, for 'the body of an elephant;' it is used also for 'the body of a crocodile' in Jāt. III. p. 117. The original meaning was probably 'stock,' 'trunk,' from a root b u n d h (= b h u n d h), 'to bind.' Cf. Marāthī b u n d h ā, 'the stock of a tree;' Sk. b a n d h a, 'the body,' from root b a n d h (= b h a n d h). It is probably cognate with English 'body.'

MARUDVĀ.

“Vijja mānāsu marūdvāsu vijjamānesu kārisu
Aññaṃ jiyam karissāma, alam ñeva purāṇiyā ti.”
(Jāt. II. p. 115).

We see plainly that m a r u d v ā must refer to some material out of which *bow-strings* were made. The various Burmese readings are m u d u v ā k e s u, m u d ū s u. The

Commentary has *marucavākesu* for *maruvākesu* and *muduvākesu*, *mudukesu* (Burmese MSS.)

Bow-strings, we know, were made of the fibres of the *mūrvā* creeper. In Pāli the Sanskrit *mūrvā* is usually represented by *mubbā*, but instead of assimilation, we may have the insertion of a vowel (a, i, or u) to separate the conjunct consonants; and so *mūrvā* gives us (1) *mūruvā*, (2) *marūvā*, and (3) *marūdā*. The Burmese *muduvāka* stands for an original *muru-vāka*. The reading in the Jātaka-book should, I think, be *maruvā* for *mūruvā*.

YĀTHĀVATO.

Yāthāvato (not in Childers) signifies 'truly,' 'exactly,' and represents Sk. *yāthāvat* with an inorganic *o*: Cf. Pāli *āpadā* and Sk. *āpad*. (See Therī Gāthā, p. 211, l. 10.)

VASSAKAMMA, VOSSAKAMMA.

Vassa-kamma (Dīgha I. 1. 27; Sum. p. 97), 'causing virility.' Here *vassa* = Sk. *varsha* (from root *ṛsh*). Cf. Sk. *varshadhara*, and Pāli *vassavara*, 'an eunuch.'

In *vossakamma*, 'making a man an eunuch,' *vossa* = *paṇḍaka*, from *vy-avassa* (= *vy-assa*), from *arsha*, with *vi-ava* (from the root *ṛsh*).

VICAKKHU.

Vicakkhu (not in Childers) = Sk. *vicaksu*, 'perplexed.' *Yaṃ nunāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhu-kammāyā ti* (Samyutta IV. 2. 6, 7, pp. 112-3).

VESSANTARA.

In the long list of epithets applied to Buḍḍha in *Majjhima*, No. 57, p. 386, we find *vessantara*,

which seems to correspond in meaning to Sanskrit *vaiçvānara* ('benefiting all men,' an epithet of Agni); and as it is used in connection with *vimāla*, it probably means 'resplendent.'

ON THE TREATMENT OF SOME MIMETIC FORMS
IN PĀLI.

In my Translation of *Jātaka*, 322, III. p. 75 in the "Folk-lore Journal" I have compared *daddabha* in *daddabham karoti*, 'to make an awful noise,' with Marāthi *dhabadhaha*, 'imitative of the falling of water,' &c. Since then I have come across one or two other imitative words of this kind showing that there must have been in Pāli a form *dhabhadhabha* contracted to (1) *dhabhdhabha*, (2) *daddhabha*, (3) *daddabha*. We may even get from it a verb (denom.), *daddabhāyati*, and a noun, *daddabhāyana*.

In *Majjhima*, p. 128,* we meet with *sarasaram kātum*, 'to make a noise like *sarasara* in beating a skin.' In the ancient and modern Prakrits we find *sarasara* used 'in imitation of the rustling of a snake in motion and of the sound of slipping, gliding, &c.' In Pāli we have *sara-sara* contracted to *sassara* (= *sarsara*), as in *chinnassara*, 'giving out a broken or irregular sound of *sarasara*.' In the same text we find *bhararam kātum*, 'to make the sound *bhara-bhara*,' 'in beating a skin;' and we have in Marāthi *bharabhara*, imitative of certain brisk sounds. This in Pāli becomes *babbhara*, for *bhabhbhara* = *bharbhara*.

* "Api nu so puriso amum bilārabhastam madditam . . . mudukam tūḷinim chinnasassaram chinnababbharam kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalena vā sarasaram kareyya bhara-bharam kareyyāti."

PARALLEL PASSAGES.

I.

“Nārati sahatī dhīraṃ nārati dhīraṃ sahati.”

(Aṅg. IV. 28. 3.)

“Nāratim sahaī vīre (v. l. dhīre) vīre no sahatī ratim.”

(Āyāraṅga-sutta * I. 2. 6, p. 12.)

Compare Majjhima Nikāya VI. p. 33 : “Aratisaho assaṃ na ca maṃ arati sakeyya, uppannaṃ aratim abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyyan ti.”

II.

“Seyyathāpi . . . aṅgārakāsu sādhipaporisā pūr’ aṅgārānaṃ vītaccikānaṃ vītadhūmaṇaṃ ” (Majjhima Nikāya XII. p. 74.) See Saṃyutta Nikāya XII. 63. 16, p. 99, where we have the false Burmese reading vitacchikānaṃ.

III.

“Anamatagge saṃsarato mahim Jambudīpaṃ upanītaṃ Kolaṭṭhimattagūlikā mātāpituv eva nappahonti. Sara tiṇakatṭhaṃ sākāpalāsaṃ upanītaṃ anamataggato Pitusu caturaṅgulikā ghaṭikā pitupituv eva nappahonti.” (Therī Gāthā, vv. 498–9, p. 172 ; see Commentary, p. 214–5.)

“Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso ’yaṃ imasmim Jambudīpe tiṇakatṭha-sākāpalāsaṃ tacchetvā ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā caturaṅgulaṃ caturaṅgulaṃ ghaṭikaṃ karitvā nikkhipeyya.

* The following are some Jaina terms that occur in Pāli :—Khimṣai = Pāli khimsati ; Āyāraṅga-sutta, p. 10) ; V a h a ṃ t i (Ib. p. 73). The v. l. b a ṃ d h a ṃ t i seems to show that v a ṃ b h a ṃ t i is the true reading, and that it is to be compared with the Pāli v a ṃ b h e t i, sometimes printed v a ṃ h e t i. Viṇiṭṭhuniya (Ib. p. 80) = Pāli viniddhunita, ‘shaken.’ ‘Ālittena vā piḍhena vā’ (Ib. p. 85) = Pāli “ārittēna vā piyēna vā,” ‘with rudder or oar.’

Ayaṃ me mātā tassa me mātu, ayam mātā ti. Apariyā-dinnā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa mātā mātaro assu atha imasmim Jambudīpe tiṇakatṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ parikkhayaṃ pariyādanam gaccheya || || ” (Saṃyutta XV. 1. 4).

“ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso imaṃ mahāpathaviṃ kolaṭṭhimattam kolaṭṭhimattam mattikāgūlikam (v. 1. gūlikam) karitvā nikkhippeyya : Ayaṃ kho me pitā tassa me pitu ayam pitā ti. Apariyādinnā . . . tassa purisassa pitu pitaro assu. Athāyam mahāpathavī parikkhayaṃ pariyādānam gaccheya ” (Ibid. xv. 2. 3).

IV.

“ Ayam pajā tantākulajātā . . . muñjapabhajābhutā ” (Saṃyutta XII. 60. 4. See Aṅguttara IV. 199. p. 214; Dīpavaṃsa XII. 32, and note in Preface p. iv. to Aṅguttara pt. II.).

V.

OKILINĪ, OKIRINĪ.

Compare Saṃyutta XIX. 15 with Suttavibhaṅga I. p. 107, and see “ Notes and Queries ” in “ Pāli Text Society’s Journal ” for 1887.

VI.

SAÑJHAMBHARI.

“ Tathā hi pana maṃ bhante bhikkhū samantā vācāya sannitodakena (? sannitodakena) sañjambharim akamsūti ” (Saṃyutta XXI. 9. 4).

“ Atha kho te paribbājaka sarabham paribbājakam samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambharim akamsūti ” (Aṅguttara III. 64. 6).

Is the last word but one in the clauses quoted above connected with the root jrīmbh (or jambh) ? and does vācāya . . . akamsūti = ‘ they let out upon (abused) him with a (foul) torrent of words ?

VII.

PALIKHAṆATI.

“Atha puriso . . . mūle chetvā palikhaneyya . . . pavāheyya” (Aṅguttara III. 69. 11).

This passage occurs also in Saṃyutta XII. 55. 4, where the Editor has wrongly adopted the Burmese reading, palimkhaneyya.

[Appendix to Prof. Minayeff's edition of the
Kathāvattu-Pakarana-Atthakathu.]*

PREFACE.

THE Commentary of the three books of Abhidhommapi-
ṭara contains a history of the Buddhistic sects and a short
exposition of their particular tenets. For the early history
of Buddhism it is full of invaluable information, and may
be read with great interest. Therefore it was thought
possible to publish the commentary before the text. The
present edition is based on two MSS. from the collection of
the editor: C., a paper MS. from Ceylon; and M., a
Burmese MS. from Mandalay.

J. M.

ST. PETERSBURG,
December, 1889.

CONTENTS.

MAHĀVAGGO.

	PAGE
1. Puggalakathā	7
2. Parihānikathā	35
3. Brahmācariyakathā... ..	39
4. Odhisokathā	42
5. Jahatikathā	42
6. Sabbamatthikathā	43
7. Atitaṃ khandhā 'ti ādikathā	50
8. Ekaccaṃ atthīti kathā	50
9. Satipatthānakathā	52
10. H' evatthikathā... ..	53

* Received too late for insertion at the right place.

DUTIGO VAGGO.

	PAGE
1. Parupāhāarakathā	54
2. Aññānakāṅkhāparavitaranakathā	55
3. Vacībhedakathā	55
4. Dukkāhāarakathā	56
5. Cittaṭṭhitikathā	57
6. Kukkulakathā	57
7. Anupabhābhīsamayakathā	58
8. Vohāarakathā	59
9. Nirodhakathā	60

TATIYO VAGGO.

1. Balakathā	62
2. Ariyan 'ti kathā	63
3. Vimuttikathā	65
4. Vimuccamanakathā	65
5. Aṭṭhamakakathā	67
6. Aṭṭhamakassa indriyakathā	67
7. Dibbacakkhukathā	68
8. Dibbasotakathā	69
9. Yathākammupagataññānakathā	70
10. Saṃvarakathā	71
11. Asaññakathā	71
12. N'evasaññānāsaññāyatanakathā	72

CATUTTHO VAGGO.

1. Jihī 'ssa arahā 'ti kathā	73
2. Uppattikathā	73
3. Anāsavakathā	74
4. Samannāgatakathā	74
5. Upekkhāsamannāgatakathā	75
6. Bodhiyā buddho 'ti kathā	76
7. Lakkhanakathā... ..	77
8. Niyāmokkantikathā	78
9. Samannāgatakathā	79
10. Saṃyojanappāhankathā	79

PAÑCAMO VAGGO.

	PAGE
1. Vimuttikathā ...	80
2. Asekkhañanakathā ...	80
3. Viparītakathā ...	81
4. Niyāmakathā ...	82
5. Paṭisaṃbhidākathā ...	83
6. Sammutikathā ...	84
7. Cittārammaṇakathā ...	81
8. Anāgatakathā ...	85
9. Pacuppannakathā ...	86
10. Phalañānakathā ...	87

CHAṬṬHO VAGGO.

1. Niyāmakathā ...	89
2. Paṭiccasamuppādakathā ...	89
3. Saccakathā ...	90
4. Āruppakathā ...	91
5. Nirodhasamāpattikathā ...	91
6. Ākāsakathā ...	92
7. Ākāso sanidassano 'ti kathā ...	92
8. Pariyosānakathā ...	93

SATTAMO VAGGO.

1. Saṃgahakathā ...	94
2. Saṃpayuttakathā ...	94
3. Citasikakathā ...	95
4. Dānakathā ...	95
5. Paribhogamayapuññakathā ...	97
6. Itodinnakathā ...	99
7. Pathavīkammovipākakathā ...	99
8. Jarāmaranavipāko 'ti kathā ...	101
9. Ariyadhammavipākakathā ...	102
10. Vipāko vipākadhammadhammo 'ti kathā ...	103

AṬṬHAMO VAGGO.

1. Jatīkathā ...	105
2. Antarābhavakathā ...	106

	PAGE
3. Kāmaguṇakathā	107
4. Kāmakathā	109
5. Rūpadhātukathā	109
6. Arūpadhātukathā	109
7. Rūpadhātu-āyatanakathā	110
8. Āruppe rūpakathā	111
9. Rūpakamman 'ti kathā	111
10. Jīvitindriyakathā	112
11. Kammahetukathā	114

NAVAMO VAGGO.

1. Ānisaṃsakathā	115
2. Amatārammaṇakathā	116
3. Rūpaṃ sārammaṇan 'ti kathā	117
4. Anusayā anārammaṇā 'ti kathā	117
5. Nānaṃ anārammaṇan 'ti kathā	118
6. Atitārammaṇakathā	118
7. Vitakkānupatitakathā	118
8. Vitakkavipphārasaddakathā	119
9. Na yathācittassa vācā 'ti kathā	110
10. Na yathācittassa kāyakamman 'ti kathā	120
11. Atītaanāgatasamannāgatakathā	120

DASAMO VAGGA.

1. Nirodhakathā	122
2. Rūpaṃ maggo 'ti kathā	123
3. Pañcaviññānasamaṅgissa maggakathā	123
4. Pañcaviññānā kusalā pīti kathā	125
5. Sābhogakathā	126
6. Dvīhi silehīti kathā	126
7. Sīlaṃ acetosikan 'ti	127
8. Na cittānuparivattikathā	127
9. Samādānahetukathā... ..	127
10. Viññatti sīlan 'ti kathā	127
11. Aviññatti dussīlyan 'ti kathā	128

EKĀDASAMO VAGGO.

1. Tisso pi anusayakathā	129
---------------------------------	-----

	PAGE
2. Nānakathā	129
3. Nānaṃ cittavīppayuttan 'ti kathā	130
4. Idam dukkhan 'ti kathā	130
5. Iddhibalakathā	131
6. Samādhikathā	132
7. Dhammaṭṭhitatākathā	132
8. Aniccatākathā	133

DVĀDASAMO VAGGO.

1. Saṃvaro kamman ti kathā	135
2. Kammakathā	135
3. Saddo vipāko 'ti kathā	136
4. Saḷāyatanakathā	136
5. Sattakkhattuparama kathā	137
6. Kolaṃkola-ekahīgī ti kathā	137
7. Jīvitā voropanakathā	138
8. Duggatikathā	138
9. Sattamabhavikathā	139

TERASMO VAGGO.

1. Kappaṭṭhakathā	140
2. Kusalapaṭilābhakathā	140
3. Anantarāpayuttakathā	141
4. Niyatassa niyamokathā	143
5. Nivutakathā	144
6. Sammukhībhutakathā	144
7. Samāpanno assādetīti kathā	144
8. Asātarāgakathā	145
9. Dhammataṇhā avyākatā 'ti kathā	146
10. Dhammataṇhā na dukkhasamudayo 'ti kathā	146

CUDDASAMO VAGGO.

1. Kusalākusalapaṭisaṃdhānakathā	147
2. Saḷāyatanuppattikathā	147
3. Anantarapaccayakathā	148
4. Ariyarūpakathā	149

	PAGE
5. Añño anusayo 'ti kathā	149
6. Pariyuṭṭānaṃ cittavippayuttan 'ti kathā ...	150
7. Pariyāpannakathā	150
8. Avyākatakathā	151
9. Apariyāpannakathā	151

PAÑÑARASAMO VAGGO.

1. Paccayakathā	152
2. Aññamaññapaccayakathā	152
3. Addhākathā	153
4. Khaṇalayamuhuttakathā	153
5. Āsavakathā	153
6. Jarāmarañakathā	153
7. Saññāvedayitakathā	154
8. Dutiyasaññāvedayitakathā	154
9. Tatiyasaññāvedayitakathā	154
10. Asaññāsattūpikathā	155
11. Kammupacayakathā	156

SOḶASMO VAGGO.

1. Niggahakathā	158
2. Paggahakathā	158
3. Sukhānuppadānakathā	158
4. Adhigayha manasikārakathā	159
5. Rūpahetū 'ti kathā	160
6. Rūpaṃ sahetukan 'ti kathā	160
7. Rūpaṃ kusalākusalan 'ti kathā	160
8. Rūpaṃ vipāko 'ti kathā	161
9. Rūpāvacarārūpāvacaran 'ti kathā... ..	161
10. Rūparāgo rūpadhātupariyāpanno arūparāgo arū- padhātupariyāpanno	161

SATTARASAMO VAGGO.

1. Atthi arahato puññupacayo 'ti kathā ...	163
2. Natthi arahato akālamaccū 'ti kathā ...	163
3. Sabhaṃ idaṃ kammato 'ti kathā... ..	164

	PAGE
4. Indriyabaddhakathā	165
5. Thapetvā ariyamaggaṇ 'ti kathā	167
6. Na vattabbaṃ saṃgho dakkhiṇaṃ patigaṇhātīti kathā... ..	167
7. Na vattabbaṃ saṃgho dakkhiṇaṃ visodhetīti kathā	168
8. Na vattabbaṃ saṃgho bhujjātīti kathā ...	168
9. Na vattabbaṃ saṃghassa dinnam mahapphalan 'ti kathā	169
10. Na vattabbaṃ buddhassa dinnam mahapphalan 'ti kathā... ..	169
11. Dakkhiṇāvisuddhikathā... ..	170

ATTHĀRASAMO VAGGO.

1. Manussalokakathā	171
2. Dhammadesanākathā	171
3. Karuṇākathā	172
4. Gandhajātakathā	172
5. Ekamaggakathā	172
6. Jhānasamkantikathā	173
7. Jhānantarikakathā	174
8. Samāpanno saddam suṇātīti	175
9. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ passatītikathā	176

EKŪNAVĪSATIMO VAGGO.

1. Kilesajahanakathā	177
2. Suññatākathā	177
3. Sāmaññaphalakathā	178
4. Pattikathā	179
5. Tathatākathā	179
6. Kusalakathā	179
7. Accantaniyāmakathā	180
8. Indriyakathā	181

VĪSATIMO VAGGO.

1. Asamciccakathā	183
2. Nānakathā... ..	184

	PAGE
3. Nirayapālakathā	184
4. Tiracchānakathā	185
5. Maggkathā	186
6. Ñanakathā... ..	186

EKAVĪSATIMO VAGGO.

1. Sāsanakathā	188
2. Avivittakathā	188
3. Saṃyojanakathā	189
4. Iddhikathā	189
5. Buddhakathā	190
6. Sabbadisākathā	190
7. Dhammakathā	191
8. Kammakathā	191

DVĀVĪSATIMO VAGGO.

1. Parinibbānakathā	193
2. Kusalacittakathā	193
3. Ānañjakathā	193
4. Dhammābhisamayakathā	194
5. Sesāpi kathā	194
6. Anyākatakathā	195
7. Āsevanapaccayakathā	195
8. Khaṇīkakathā	195

TEVĪSATIMO VAGGO.

1. Ekādhippāyakathā	197
2. Arahantavaṇṇakathā	197
3. Issariyakāmakāritākathā	197
4. Patirūpakathā	198
5. Aparinipphannakathā	198

INDEX.

NAMES OF SECTS.

- Attānantikā, 6
 Adhiccasamuppannikā, 6
 Andhakā, . I. 9, 10; II. 5, 7, 8, 9; III. 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 11, 12; IV. 8, 9, 10; V. 1, 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10; VI. 1, 5, 7, 8; VII. 7, 8, 9, 10; VIII. 1, 5, 7, 8; IX. 1, 4, 5, 11; X. 1; XI. 4, 7, 8; XIII. 7; XIV. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9; XV. 11; XVI. 8, 9, 10; XVII. 1; XVIII. 4, 5, 6, 7; XIX. 2; XX. 3, 4; XXI. 4, 5, 7, 8; XXII. 1, 2; XXIII. 1, 3, 4
 Aparaseliyā, 5; I. 9; II. 1; XIII. 4; XIV. 2; XVI. 4; XX. 6; XXII. 8
 Amarāvikkhepikā, 6
 Asaññilāovā, 6
 Ucchedavādā, 6
 Uttarāpathakā, IV. 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 7; V. 2, 4; VI. 5, 6; IX. 3, 4, 6, 7; XI. 6; XII. 5, 8; XIII. 2, 3, 5, 8; XIV. 3, 4, 8, 9; XVI. 5; XVII. 11; XVIII. 3, 4, 5; XIX. 1, 5, 7; XX. 1; XXI. 1, 2, 7, 8; XXII. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7; XXIII. 2, 5
 Ekaccasassatikā, 6
 Ekabbohārikā, 2, 4
 Kassapika, 2, 3, 4; I. 8
 Gokulikā, 2, 4; II. 6
 Cetiya-vādā, 2, 4
 Channāgarikā, 2, 4
 Theravādo, 2, 3, 4, 5
 Diṭṭhadhammanibhānavādā, 6
 Dhammaguttikā, 2, 4
 Dhammuttariyā, 2, 4
 Nevasaññināsaññivādā, 6
 Paṇṇattivādā, 2, 4
 Pubbaseliyā, 5; I. 9; II. 1, 2, 3, 4; VI. 2, 3; VIII. 2, 3, 4, 10, 11; IX. 2, 8, 9, 10; XI. 3; XII. 7; XIII. 4, 9, 10; XIV. 2; XVI. 4; XVIII. 8; XIX. 2, 3; XX. 6; XXII. 8
 Bāhulikā, 2
 Bahussutikā, 2, 4
 Bhadrāyānikā, 2, 4; II. 7
 Mahāsaṃgītikā, 3
 Mahāsaṃghikā, 2, 3; I. 2; X. 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11; XI. 1, 2, 5; XII. 1, 2, 3, 4; XIV. 1; XV. 1, 2, 6; XVI. 1; XVIII. 9; XXI. 3, 6
 Mahimsāsakā, 2, 4; II. 9; VI. 2, 6; VIII. 9; X. 2; XVI.

- 7; XVIII. 6; XIX. 8; XX.
5
- Rajagirikā, 5; I. 9; VII. 1, 2,
3, 4, 5, 6; XIII. 1; XV. 9;
XVII. 2, 3
- Vajjiputtakā, 2, 3, 4; I. 1, 2
Vājiriyā, 5
Vibhajjavādī, 6
Vetulyakā, XVII. 6, 7, 8, 9,
10; XVIII. 1, 2; XXIII. 1
- Samkantikā, 3, 4
Saññivādā, 6
- Sabbatthivādā, 2, 4; I. 2, 6;
II. 7; XI. 6
Sammitiyā, 2, 4; I. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5;
II. 7; III. 5, 7; VII. 5; VIII.
2, 7, 9, 10, 11; X. 2, 10;
XI. 1; XIV. 7; XV. 11;
XVI. 7, 8; XVIII. 7
Sassatavādino, 6
Siddhatthikā, 5; I. 9; VII. 1,
2, 3, 4, 5, 6; XVII. 2, 3
Suttavādā, 3, 4
- Hetuvādā, XV. 5, 7, 8, 10;
XVI. 3; XVII. 4, 5; XIX.
8; XX. 2; XXIII. 5
Hemavatakā, 5

SUBSCRIBERS TO THE PĀLI TEXT SOCIETY.

1. FIVE GUINEAS. (FOR SIX YEARS.)

- 1 Thomas Ashton, Esq., Manchester (for Owens College).
- 2 Balliol College, Oxford.
- 3 The Bangkok Royal Museum, Siam.
- 4 Cecil Bendall, Esq., British Museum.
- 5 and 6 The Asiatic Society of Bengal, Calcutta. (2 copies.)
- 7-12 The Chief Commissioner of British Burma.
(6 copies.)
- 13 The Calcutta University (Thacker).
- 14 L. T. Cave, Esq., 13, Lowndes Square, S.W.
- 15 The Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society.
- 16 William Emmette Coleman, Esq., Chief Quartermaster's Office of San Francisco, California, U.S.
- 17 R. D. Darbishire, Esq., 26, George Street, Manchester.
- 18 Professor T. W. Rhys Davids, Ph.D., LL.D., 3, Brick Court, Temple, E.C.
- 19 Levi H. Elwell, Esq., Amherst College, Mass., U.S.A.
- 20 Donald Ferguson, Esq., "Ceylon Observer" Office, Colombo.
- 21 H. T. Francis, Esq., Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge.
- 22 Oscar Frankfurter, Esq., Ph.D., Bangkok, Siam.
- 23 Ralph L. Goodrich, Esq., Clerk of the United States Court, Little Rock, Arkansas, U.S.
- 24 Charles E. Grant, Esq., Fellow of King's College, Cambridge.
- 25 Dr. Edmond Hardy, Heppenheim, Hesse-Darmstadt.
- 26 Ralph Heap, Esq., Temple, London, E.C.
- 27 Professor Hillebrandt, Breslau.
- 28 W. W. Hunter, Esq., C.I.E., LL.D., etc., Calcutta.
- 29 The Indian Institute, Oxford.
- 30 Professor Jolly, The University, Würzburg.
- 31 Professor C. R. Lanman, Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.
- 32 Dr. Bruno Lindner, The University, Leipzig.
- 33 The Manchester New College, 20, Gordon Square, W.C.

- 34 Professor Max Müller, Oxford.
- 35 The Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, 36,
George Street, Manchester.
- 36 The Manchester Free Reference Library.
- 37 The Rev. R. Morris, M.A., D.C.L., Wood Green, N.
- 38 Moungh Hpo Mhyin, Esq., Rangoon.
- 39 The Münster University Library (Asher).
- 40 Professor Bunyiu Nanjio, the University, Tokio, Japan.
- 41 R. A. Neil, Esq., Fellow of Pembroke College, Cambridge.
- 42 S. d'Oldenbourg, Wasili Ostroff, 49, Szedni Prospect,
St. Petersburg.
- 43 W. P. Price, Esq., Tibberton Hall, Gloucester, Reform
Club, S.W.
- 44 W. H. Denham Rouse, Esq., Christ's College, Cambridge.
- 45 Professor Sayce, Oxford.
- 46 M. Emile Senart, de l'Institut, 16, Rue Bayard, Paris.
- 47-55 At the Siamese Legation, 23, Ashburn Place, W.:—
H.R.H. Prince Sonapandit, Bangkok, Private Secretary
to H.M. the King of Siam. (3 copies.)
H.R.H. Prince Swasti Prawatti, Bangkok.
Phya Damrong Raja Bolakhan (Secretary to the Lega-
tion).
Luang Vissesali, Esq. (Attaché to the Siamese Legation).
Nai S'Art (Military Attaché at Paris).
Nai Wonge (Civil Assistant at Paris).
Nai Pleng, Esq., c/o H.R.H. Prince Bijilprijakoru,
Bangkok.
- 56 Professor Maurice Straszewski, Krakau.
- 57 The Strasburg University Library (Trübner).
- 58 S. A. Strong, Esq., 1, Priory Grove, South Kensington, S.W.
- 59 Professor C. H. Tawney, Calcutta (H. S. King & Co).
- 60 K. T. Telang, Esq., High Court, Bombay.
- 61 Henry C. Warren, Esq., 67, Mount Vernon Street,
Boston, Mass., U.S.
- 62 T. Watters, Esq., H.M. Consular Service, China (Nutt).
- 63 W. B. Weeden, Esq., Providence, Rhode Island, U.S.
- 64 Professor Dr. Ernst Windisch, The University, Leipzig.
- 65 The City Free Library, Zürich.

2. SUBSCRIBERS OF ONE GUINEA.

(To DEC. 31ST, 1887.)

[Now that the stability of the Society is practically assured, the advantage of subscribing five guineas is earnestly commended to subscribers—the advantage, that is, not only to themselves of trouble saved, and of one year's subscription gained, but also to the Society of cash in hand, and of the difficulty and expense of collecting yearly subscriptions avoided.]

- 1 The Amsterdam University Library.
- 2 The Astor Library, New York, U.S.
- 3 M. A. Barth, 5, Rue du Vieux Colombier, Paris.
- 4 The Batavia Society of Arts and Sciences, Batavia, Island of Java.
- 5 Professor Bhandarkar, Dekkan College, Poona.
- 6 The University Library, Berlin (Asher).
- 7 The Royal Library, Berlin (Asher).
- 8 Syed Ali Bilgrāmi, Hydarabad, Dekkan, India.
- 9 Professor M. Bloomfield, Johns-Hopkins University, Baltimore, Maryland, U.S.
- 10 The Bodleian Library, Oxford.
- 11 The Bombay Asiatic Society (Trübner).
- 12–21 The Bombay Government. (10 copies.)
- 22 The Public Library, Boston, Mass., U.S.A. (Trübner).
- 23 E. L. Brandreth, Esq., 32, Elvaston Place, Queen's Gate, S.W.
- 24 The Breslau University Library (Asher).
- 25 The Rev. Stopford Brooke, 1, Manchester Square, W.
- 26 The Brown University Library, Providence, Rhode Island, U.S.
- 27 Professor Bühler, 27, Cottage Gasse, Währing, Vienna.
- 28 The University Library, Cambridge.
- 29 Professor J. E. Carpenter, Leathes House, 19, Fitz-John's Avenue, N.W.
- 30–49 The Ceylon Government. (20 copies.)

- 50 The Copenhagen University Library.
- 51 Professor Cowell, 10, Scrope Terrace, Cambridge.
- 52 The University Library, Edinburgh.
- 53 Professor Fausböll, 46, Smale-gade, Westerbro, Kopenhagen, W.
- 54 M. Léon Feer, Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.
- 55 The Göttingen University Library (Asher).
- 56 The Harvard College Library, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.
- 57 The Heidelberg University Library.
- 58 J. F. Hewitt, Esq., Devoke Lodge, Walton-on-Thames.
- 59-63 The India Office. (5 copies.)
- 64 The Johns-Hopkins University, Baltimore, Maryland, U.S.
- 65 Professor Jolly, The University, Würzburg.
- 66 K. F. Köhlers Antiquarium, Seeburgstrasse, Leipzig.
- 67 The Königsberg University Library.
- 68 Kanow Sten, Esq., Christiania, Sweden.
- 69 Professor Ernst Kuhn, 32, Hess Strasse, München.
- 70 The Leiden University Library.
- 71 The Liverpool Free Library.
- 72 Professor Ch. Michel, Ghent University, Belgium.
- 73 Professor Minayeff, The University, St. Petersburg.
- 74 The Royal Library, München (Asher).
- 75 The Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris (Sampson Low and Co.).
- 76 Ecole des Hautes Etudes, Paris.
- 77 The Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Maryland, U.S.
- 78 Professor Pischel, The University, Halle.
- 79 Dr. Edward D. Perry, Columbia College, New York City, U.S.
- 80 Robert A. Potts, Esq., 26, South Audley Street, W.
- 81 and 82 His Excellency Prince Prisdang (Siamese Minister to Germany), 23, Ashburn Place, W. (2 copies.)
- 83 Professor Rost, India Office Library, S.W.
- 84 Professor Roth, The University, Tübingen.
- 85 Vincent A. Smith, Esq., Bengal Civil Service, India.
- 86 The University Library, St. Petersburg (Trübner).

- 87 Mdlle. Moquin-Tandon, Château de Pauliac, par Saverdun, Ariège.
- 88 Professor Teza, The University, Pisa.
- 89 Professor Tiele, Leiden.
- 90 V. Trencker, Esq., 34, Frederiksborg Gade, Copenhagen.
- 91 Messrs. Trübner, Ludgate Hill, E.C.
- 92 The Tübingen University Library.
- 93 Professor William J. Vaughan, Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tennessee.
- 94 Professor Sir Monier Monier-Williams, Merton Lea, Oxford.
- 95 Dr. Williams' Library, Grafton Street, W.C.
- 96 Sydney Williams, Esq., 14, Henrietta Street, W.C.
- 97 Dr. H. Wenzel, 8, Upper Woburn Place, W.C.
- 98 The Würzburg University Library.
- 99 Luang nai Tej (Secretary to the Siamese Legation), 49, Rue de la Siam, Paris.
- 100 Khaon Patibhandhichit (Attaché to the Siamese Legation), 49, Rue de la Siam, Paris.

ACCOUNTS, 1889.

RECEIPTS, 1889.

	£	s.	d.
Balance in hand January 1, 1889	...	251	5 8
75 Subscriptions of One Guinea	...	78	15 0
14 Subscriptions of Five Guineas	...	73	10 0
Interest from the Bank	...	4	7 5
Dividends	...	6	4 4
		<hr/>	<hr/>
		£414	2 5
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Balance in hand January 1, 1890	...	£85	3 8

EXPENDITURE, 1889.

	£	s.	d.
Loss by Exchange	...	1	3 5
Purchase of MSS.	...	42	4 0
Printing	...	229	2 1
Editor	...	17	0 0
Postage	...	1	17 0
Binding	...	6	17 6
Publisher's Charges (two years)	...	30	4 9
Balance in hand	...	85	3 8
		<hr/>	<hr/>
		£414	2 5

PALI TEXT SOCIETY.

Texts Already Published.

[The first part of the *Āṅguttara*, published separately in 1882, and the *Sutta Nīpāta*, presented to the subscribers for 1885, are already out of print; and only a small number of copies of the other issues for 1882 and 1883 are in hand.]

NAME OF TEXT.	YEAR.	EDITOR.
1.* <i>Anāgata Vaṅsa</i> ...	... 1886	Prof. Minayeff.
2. <i>Āṅguttara</i> , Part I. ...	... 1885	Dr. Morris.
3. „ Part III. ...	... 1888	Dr. Morris.
4.* <i>Abhidhammattha Saṃgaha</i> ...	1884	Prof. Rhys Davids.
5. <i>Āyāraṅga Sutta</i> ...	... 1882	Prof. Jacobi.
6. <i>Udāna</i> ...	... 1885	Dr. Paul Steinthal.
7. * <i>Kathā Vatthu Pakaraṇa</i> } <i>Aṭṭhakathā</i> ...	} 1889	Prof. Minayeff.
8.* <i>Khudda- and Mūla-Sikkhā</i> ...	1883	Dr. Ed. Müller.
9.* <i>Gandha Vaṅsa</i> ...	... 1886	Prof. Minayeff.
10. <i>Cariyā Piṭaka</i> ...	... 1882	Dr. Morris.
11.* <i>Chakesa Dhātu Vaṅsa</i> ...	... 1885	Prof. Minayeff.
12.* <i>Tela Kaṭāha Gāthā</i> ...	... 1884	{ Gooneratne, Mudaliyār.
13. <i>Thera Gāthā</i> ...	... 1883	Prof. Oldenberg.
14. <i>Therī Gāthā</i> ...	... 1883	Prof. Pischel.
15.* <i>Dāṭhā Vaṅsa</i>...	... 1884	Prof. Rhys Davids.
16. <i>Dhamma Saṃgaṇi</i> ...	... 1885	Dr. Ed. Müller.
17. <i>Dīgha Nikāya</i> , Vol. I. ...	... 1889	{ Prof. Rhys Davids & Prof. Carpenter.
18.* <i>Pajja Madhu</i> ...	... 1887	{ Gooneratne, Mudaliyār.
19.* <i>Pañca Gatī Dīpana</i> ...	... 1884	M. Léon Feer.
20. <i>Puggala Paññatti</i> ...	... 1883	Dr. Morris.
21. <i>Peta Vatthu</i> ...	... 1889	Prof. Minayeff.

NAME OF TEXT.	YEAR.	EDITOR.
22. Buddha Vaṅsa	1882	Dr. Morris.
23. Majjhima Nikāya, Part I. ...	1887	Mr. V. Trenckner.
24. Saṃyutta Nikāya, Part I. ...	1884	M. Léon Feer.
,, Part II. ...	1888	M. Léon Feer.
25.* Saddhammopāyana	1887	Dr. Morris.
26.* Sandesa Kathā	1885	Prof. Minayeff.
27.* Sīmā Vivāda Vinicchaya Kathā	1887	Prof. Minayeff.
28. Sutta Nipāta, Part I. ...	1884	Prof. Fausböll.
29. Sumaṅgala Vilāsinī, Part I....	1886	{ Prof. Rhys Davids & Prof. Carpenter.
30. Vimāna Vatthu	1886	{ Gooneratne, Mada- liyār.

* Those texts marked with an asterisk appeared in the Journal.









